754

Eastern Turkey Mission

1910 – 19

Vol. 5

T – Z

N. M. B. Thom 1 – 37
Mary N. Ulmer 38 – 60
H. L. Underwood 61
Clarence W. Usher 62 – 113
Elizabeth B. Usher 114 – 115
E. St. John Ward 116 – 131
Charlotte E. A. Ward 132
Mark Hopkins Ward 133 – 134
W. E. W. Ward 135 – 166
Henry H. White 167 – 180
E. A. Yarrow 181 – 278
Mrs. E. A. Yarrow 279 – 289

Rec'd AUG 22 1910

Mardin - Turkey-in-Asia -
July - 25 - 1910 -

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D.
14 Beacon Street Mass -

My dear Dr Barton:-

Your kind favor of May 19 came duly to hand - I was glad to once more see your signature - for it had been some time since any thing had come from your hand -

It is also some time since I have written you any thing - but I am sure you are not dependent on me for news from Mardin - for there are many others with wider and shorter pens than mine -

The present work celebrates the second anniversary of the Turkish Constitution - Alas! I wish I could say it was a success - but I must say it is far from it - They are working back into the old ruts just as fast as they can - There are but few moslems who desire the new way - The Xtian is but a dog in his estimation how ever much you may try to convince him that he is a sheep! Since the promulgation of the Constitution the weapon they formerly wielded with such success viz. "He has blasphemed" has been set in a back seat, but is now being brought out with greater force than ever - Two were clapped into prison yesterday for

has shaming – and I hear to night another has been op
upon for the same cause – Xtians of course all of the
a Moslem may blaspheme the Xtians religion all day but th
his privilege – So, if things are not cleared soon the condition
this port will be worse than in the days of Abdul
The officials are the ones to blame entirely –

Your suggestion about the appropriation from
Woman's Board was quite in line with my own thoughts
the matter – and I assure you I shall expend nothing on expecta
until I am informed by Mr. Peet – that the funds are in h
And I am not anxious to do anything about the matter u
Miss Peunga returns – In her last letter she intimated that
might be with us by Xmas! and that she would like to come in via
Northern route! Xmas and the Northern route? hardly compatable
your best – I hope her come on in season – She should not leave
later than the last week of Sept – and even that is late – and not th
of the Northern route – She can see the schools in Constantinople.
Smyrna, Beirut – and Aintab if she liked – in that case she would
much as she would by coming the other way – and could come later
more comfortable – She has been tied up with her father so
her vocation has not been satisfactory to her –

Mrs Andrus is going to open the school and care for it –
Miss F. comes – for she a rare woman in Mrs. Andrus –
Andrus was as rare – and myself to for that matter – I don't
uncovered. It is wonderful how she holds on – the
even tenor of her ways – They go out to the Jordan to
for summer at home – it is more comfortable – there
no extra heat thus far – and those at the garden are all sick!!

L. B.

Between us—

While I was in Ann. Mr. Andrews had charge of the Inn — His house is always over run with all kinds of people — among them 8 or 9 men boys — that had been fed, clothed & educated, at the expense of Charity — One of them one day, entered his study in his absence — and carried off his money box — which he had left in his study — for his wife to remove to their bed room — but the youth had got the start of her — He had an extra amount in his box at the time — as he had taken over what was in the safe to balance up his books — He lost in all about $100.00 I think — moneys belonging to different departments — he has been making a manful effort — to replace the sums, but finds it very up hill work — and I can see it will take years for him to get out from under this burden — a constant millstone — I am wondering if a grant of $50.00 or so could not be made from that end to help him weather the gale — I have said nothing to him on this subject at all — and he might not approve of it — but he seemed so grateful the other day — I gave him a little gift — a birth day gift — if it was given to him in the right way — I think it would not come amiss — and a bright, or English Exchange — direct to me — I think it would be a God send — I would not make this plea were the circumstances other wise — I think you will understand — With kind regards to your family —

I remain yours truly. S. M. B. Thom.

Last Script —

Our Representative in Parliament tells me there would not be the least trouble in passing a lady Physician at Constantinople — ! Send the lady —

Dr. G.

Blackwell, Elizabeth

JUL 5 1910

Mardin. E. J. Mission
June 5/10 -

Rev. E. A. Bell.
14 Beacon Street. Boston. Mass.

My Dear Mr. Bell:-

It would seem there was no falling off of copy at the Rooms - if your letter is to be taken as a sample - dated April 22 - came to hand ten days ago. Contents noted - The Mardin Medical work asks for no money assistance - the little it does ask for, viz. a lady doctor - or a competent nurse - fails to be forth coming - the one you mention I do not imagine would fill the bill, if she has been out of practice for a number of years - One for here would have to drop to dole - your "Idea" of two doctors to a station, unless they were a male, & female - would be an uncalled for expense -

I left home April 19, accompanied by Miss. Dewey, my daughter - for a tour on our great Mesopotamia plain. a trip I have been longing to take for the last 35 years. Returned May 27th being called back in haste from a village 30 miles from here - Mrs Shaw having had another slight shock - From the time she had her first one in Boston two years ago last Feb she had had nothing to indicate any repetition until a week ago last Lord - While at breakfast she found her right arm was no longer at her service - some little twitching in her face - She was badly frightened - but Dr. Ward was here - attending the Annual meeting - and gave her timely aid and comfort - staying 8 days at cost for me. But she has made rapid

improvement - and is almost barely able with the aid of her leg - which is still a little heavy - she dreads the passing of a further stroke leaving her helpless - but we earnestly pray that such may never be the case - She thanks you very much for your kindly enquiry - and sends you her kindest regards.

By the time this reaches you our Miss. Fenenga will about ready to start back - but in the act of her returning do not fail to put the check for the six thousand dollars in her hand for the Girls Sixth School - let nothing stand in the way of this and send her back in good shape loaded down with all the encouragements possible -

They say we had a good Annual Meeting - this one only proved the necessity for them every year - and the Committee must in some way make provision for them.

My Annual is taking all my time - excuse - We are always glad to hear from Bell wherever he tells! This year great men are passing away Dr Bowman - Dr Jessup of Beirut - and King Edward and may be, some of us may learn to go -

Yours very truly

D. M. B. Thom

Saturday, I removed a 55 lb. Ovarian Cyst -

You think I need an assistant?

DEC 17 1910

Mardin, Turkey,

November 21, 1910.

To the Members of the Eastern Turkey Mission,-

To all who are called upon to sign the accompanying vote be it known, that:-

During the month of February 1908, Mrs. Thom, at the time living in Boston, had gone down to do some shopping alone with the exception of our little daughter Katharine. While walking in the street she felt a lightness, or unnatural feeling in her right leg and arm. She at once called a carriage and returned home. Strange to say, she was able to leave the carriage and walk up a flight of stairs to the second story. She was even up the next morning and made the fires etc. During the day, however, the limbs lost their power and she had to go to bed. She remained there three weeks, and for two weeks after that she was able to get around the room only by holding onto the furniture. She gradually improved and was able to take the journey west to Kansas City reaching there on the 25th. of April.

From that time on we began our preparations for our return to Mardin, and our journeyings eastward. She seemed to improve right along and stood the journey to Mardin much better than I had feared she would. After her return to Mardin she set to work to systematically reduce her flesh, and she lost in all fifty-six pounds in less than a year.

On the 24th. of May of the present year, while sitting at the table at lunch, she found herself unable to use her right arm and tongue. The others noticed a change also in her face She was put to bed. As Dr. Ward was here at the time, attending Annual Meeting, and I being absent on the plain, he was called and put her atonce under treatment. The next day she was able to be up. A messenger having been sent for me, I came the next day, and was surprised to find her at the top of the stairs to greet me. In a few days the lingual trouble passed away; but the leg seemed to deteriorate into a stage of progressive weakness, the power of use gradually decreasing. At present she has less power in it than she had in the spring.

This is not, however, the worst phase of her case. After her attack in May she seemed to have trouble with regard to her spiritual state, and took to reading almost constantly her Bible, Daily Light and books treating on holiness and holy living. On trying to compare her life with her reading, she was thrown into an unsettled state of mind. She received no peace from her reading or praying, and constantly declared that she had no answer to her prayers, no peace in her soul, that there was no Saviour for her etc.

Mardin, Turkey,

November 21, 1910.

To the Members of the Eastern Turkey Mission,-

To all who are called upon to sign the accompanying vote be it known, that:-

During the month of February 1908, Mrs. Thom, at the time living in Boston, had gone down to do some shopping alone with the exception of our little daughter Katharine. While walking in the street she felt a lightness, or unnatural feeling in her right leg and arm. She at once called a carriage and returned home. Strange to say, she was able to leave the carriage and walk up a flight of stairs to the second story. She was even up the next morning and made the fires etc. During the day, however, the limbs lost their power and she had to go to bed. She remained there three weeks, and for two weeks after that she was able to get around the room only by holding onto the furniture. She gradually improved and was able to take the journey west to Kansas City reaching there on the 25th. of April.

From that time on we began our preparations for our return to Mardin, and our journeyings eastward. She seemed to improve right along and stood the journey to Mardin much better than I had feared she would. After her return to Mardin she set to work to systematically reduce her flesh, and she lost in all fifty-six pounds in less than a year.

On the 24th. of May of the present year, while sitting at the table at lunch, she found herself unable to use her right arm and tongue. The others noticed a change also in her face. She was put to bed. As Dr. Ward was here at the time, attending Annual Meeting, and I being absent on the plain, he was called and put her stance under treatment. The next day she was able to be up. A messenger having been sent for me, I came the next day, and was surprised to find her at the top of the stairs to greet me. In a few days the lingual trouble passed away; but the leg seemed to deteriorate into a stage of progressive weakness, the power of use gradually decreasing. At present she has less power in it than she had in the spring.

This is not, however, the worst phase of her case. After her attack in May she seemed to have trouble with regard to her spiritual state, and took to reading almost constantly her Bible, Daily Light and books treating on holiness and holy living. On trying to compare her life with her reading, she was thrown into an unsettled state of mind. She received no peace from her reading or praying, and constantly declared that she had no answer to her prayers, no peace in her soul, that there was no Saviour for her etc.

During the summer the members of the station went to the garden, and our Katharine was with them for a time, leaving her all alone with her books and her thoughts. My time was so occupied with my work that I could be with her but little and it became a very trying time to her.

We all looked forward to the fall when our daughter Nellie who had been away eighteen and a half years, should return to us, she more than any of us; but a few days before Nellie came she seemed to have another stroke affecting her lingual nerves alone. This seemed to disturb her very much for she felt she could not greet Nellie as she had hoped to. Our daughter's coming however, has been a God send, and a great comfort to her. In spite of this fact, many days are not all sunshine to her. With all her other trouble she has much insomnia, and a sleepless night is always a precursor of a hard day. At times however she is very bright and happy; but when we look forward to the spring time when both Nellie and Katharine will leave for America, I fear it will be the last straw for their mother. For this reason I have asked the Station to ask the Mission to ask the Prudential Committee to give her permission to go to the United States with them, if at that time it seems necessary and best.

You will excuse my ~~not~~ going into her case at length; but I feel you have a right to know some of the reasons why we are asking you for this vote, having so recently returned from America.

Yours very truly,

D. M. B. Thom.

During the summer the members of the station went to the garden, and our Katharine was with them for a time, leaving her all alone with her books and her thoughts. My time was so occupied with my work that I could be with her but little and it became a very trying time to her.

We all looked forward to the fall when our daughter Nellie who had been away eighteen and a half years, should return to us, she more than any of us; but a few days before Nellie came she seemed to have another stroke affecting her lingual nerves alone. This seemed to disturb her very much for she felt she could not greet Nellie as she had hoped to. Our daughter's coming however, has been a God send, and a great comfort to her. In spite of this fact, many days are not all sunshine to her. With all her other trouble she has much insomnia, and a sleepless night is always a precursor of a hard day. At times however she is very bright and happy; but when we look forward to the spring time when both Nellie and Katharine will leave for America, I fear it will be the last straw for their mother. For this reason I have asked the station to ask the Mission to ask the Prudential Committee to give her permission to go to the United States with them, if at that time it seems necessary and best.

You will excuse my ~~not~~ going into her case at length; but I feel you have a right to know some of the reasons why we are asking you for this vote, having so recently returned from America.

Yours very truly,

[illegible]

Brandin.

a member of G. V. Bd

Nov. 21-1910

DEC 17 1910

Mardin. Turkey-in-Asia-
Nov. 22/10-

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
14 Beacon Street.
Boston Mass- U. S. A.

My Dear Dr Barton:-

I have a clear ringing letter from Mr-Ball dated Sept-23/- for which give him my most hearty thanks- He rings out to me "Cheer up, the worse is yet to come" All right-bro Ball, I will listen to your telling and keep a stiff upper lip- You may by the time I am ready to shuffle off this mortal coil-find some one to send to Mardin-! Others come, and others go, but I hang on for ever- It is all in a life time- and that will soon be over- I have done what I could so far- and will continue to try and do what I can for the short time that is left-

Your negative answer- in regard to help for Mr. Andrus. came back to me as rather a cold bath- but-these things have to be taken as we get them- Mr. Andrus is all Mr. Ball suggests he might-be- altho I do not approve of all Mr. Andrus' methods- no more does he of mine- Yet-he is a far better man than I ever thought of being- his heart is too large for his pocket- And therefore is in trouble. I am

a member of G. V. Bd.

sorry he cannot be helped—

The enclosed is a copy of a letter sent around to the Mission along with the asked for vote— I have tried to explain some what the reasons for asking for this vote— and I am sending a copy to you that you too may have some idea of the reasons— It is a crushing blow to be to anticipate any such necessity— but really Mr Thom is in a poor way— and what the out come of it all is to be— is beyond my vision Be assured if it is at all for the best for her to remain here— she will not desire to go to the Plots. But the looked for separation from her Katharine is to her a sad out look— and how she would bear it when the trial comes— I can hardly foresee.

Several members of the Station are down with Colds— otherwise we are about par—

We now have our Nellie with us— After 18½ years she returns once more to the place of her birth! it is a great joy to have her with us— and a great comfort to all of us— The only trouble is, she goes again in the Spring— and then!

With many good wishes to you & the family— for the holy season— in which we all join. Truly yours D. M. B. Thom

Warden—

Nov. 23—

Rec'd DEC 29 1910

/3

Mardin - Turkey - in Asia -
Nov. 29/10 -

Rev. Jas L. Barton. D.D.,
14 Beacon Street. Boston Mass -

My Dear Dr. -

I am sending my Medical report - for 1909. & 10. consisting mostly of figures - The most interesting part of such a report Medical reports become stereotyped - and dull reading - so I refrained from giving an account of each case!

Last week I sent you a copy of a letter sent to the Mission with a vote for permission for her to return to Am. in the Spring if they considered best - She is a mere wreck of her former self. I can hardly conceive of anyone changing so - but such is frail humanity -

I know I have your heartfell sympathy in all this - for it is such an unlooked for affliction - it is with the greatest difficulty she can get around at all -

The members of the Mission are all more or less affected with the Grippe these days - some have to take to bed with it for a day or two - others work it off on foot!

We are enjoying our daughters visit very much - her coming has been a great help to her Mother - it has cheered her up very much -

With our best wishes for you all -
Sincerely Yours D. M. B. Thom -

D. W. B. Thom

Nov. 29 - 1910

Mordin -

PR 7 1911

16.

Mardin. Turkey-in-Asia-
Feb 6/11.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
14 Beacon Street Boston Mass-

My dear Dr. Barton-

It is a long time since I have had the honor of receiving anything from your pen-

No doubt others enlighten you on passing events- We are having the storms of our life this winter- both in our Protestant Community- and in the Elements. The oldest living have seen nothing to compare with it- The thermometer has been down to 6½°F above zero! The City is out of wood, charcoal & flour, and the wells are all dry- The plain has been covered with snow for twenty four days- so far- and the snow is still falling!! The ships for ten to six days to the south of us have all foundered- What- the full extent of the losses will foot up will never be known- but it will be something unheard of- The suffering among the poor is becoming acute- What the end will be- & when it will be- God alone knows- For nearly a month I have been unable to make calls in the City- there are neither roads for man nor beast- I went to church Sunday afternoon- but I was taking my life in my hands in doing so.

Thus no doubt all Jan of the sad condition of our Ch. & Community — the division and strife we are — or I will pass on to the purpose of my letter —

In the Appropriations to our Station Jan has allowed 10 £ T. to Mr. Emrich over the regular amount — If Jan has meant it for language pt. he has had the amount already for three or more years — which I think is the limit allowed — at any rate is the only one of this station that has ever received extra for language study. The station I think — thinks he has had enough! Mr. E. says he could use it all right — and who of us could not? I refused paying it out to him until I had further information —

With the best of good wishes to Jan & yours I remain

Very sincerely Yours.

J. M. & Thomas

N. B. Daughters Nellie & Katharine leave this spring for the States —

A vote was started around the Mission last fall for K. but we have heard nothing from it yet. This unparalleled winter prevents all communication in any direction — It is three weeks since we have had any post from Constantinople. They say there is one on the way between here & Diarbekir — of 60 animals!! It will take at least three days to come from D.!

J.

PR 10 1911

26

Mardin. Turkey in Asia.
Feb. 27/11.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
14 Beacon St. Boston. Mass.

My dear Dr Barton:—

Two weeks ago Mr. Emrich brought before the Station the question of his going home in 1912 — giving his reasons &c for doing so — No special opposition was raised — and at our last meeting was the same as voted — Since then, by some hook or crook, the question of Mr Emrich's going home this spring has come up. & they are pressing it with tremendous vigor! so much so, that from last night — after our Sunday morning service he stopped us to get our opinion — I moved that it be deferred until our regular Station meeting, Wed. Mrg. But this morning, thinking we could more fully express our selves by signing a vote and handing it to them — I drew up one, & But to day noon, Miss. Graf let the cat out of the bag — by speaking out about it when she was over there at lunch — And Mr. E. came at me rather warmly — because he thought I was taking an unfair advantage of him — And I had no such thought in mind — My vote was to the effect that there was no sufficient reason for her going this year — She had only been here 1 1/2 years — and the full term was only seven — and they were intending to go any-

way a year or a head of time, with so many leaving the station I could not see my way clear to favor it. Her only reasons for going home at the present time are, to put her children on exhibition! What mother does not look forward to showing off her little ones to her people? but can that be a sufficient reason for the P. C. to allow one to leave her station before the time? She has duties here. They will try to show you. She has no work here, other than the care of her babies - but there is the Lace department with 3 to 400 girls to look after. And there is a big financial problem connected with it. She has had it in charge all these years - allowing no one else to have anything to do with it, so that she alone knows the hang of it. And to get up & drop it, as if it were nothing - to my mind is hardly the thing. Mr E. says he can look after it for a year. But I say if he would look after what is really his own work, it is enough. And more than that, the rest of the stations has come down on her - if she goes, that will leave my poor wife, who will be left alone as it were, Mrs. Andrus is shut up to her rooms. Mrs Drury may be away in the field with her daughter. so that Mrs Hamm will be left alone! Not an easy thing - having her daughters going away, Miss. Gray & Mrs. E. all together. I write you this note to show you the other side, some what, if it were a matter of health - I would be the first to urge her going but when it is nothing else than that her people see her children &c

APR 10 1911

p. 2. I closed my first sheet - intending to send it at once to the Office - but since closing it I have heard that it is too late! the fact is simply a thing not to be depended on - It is five weeks since we have had anything from Stamboul way - and the latest news from Am. was Dec. 22! There has been no such winter in the history of the country - Snow extending south of Bagdad - stock of all kind - but sheep in particular have perished, millions on millions - and the loss of human life has not been small - but nothing certain yet - in this respect. This is the 46th day since snow fell on the plain - and there is yet much snow on it - For over 40 days - there was nothing but snow to be seen - The city was shut up to it - only for more than 20 days without water - living on melted snow - ran out of flour, wood & charcoal! We were obliged to get two and deal out flour & charcoal - with a little orphan fund Mrs Shaw had left - Mrs Emrich putting in a thousand piastres for her Love Dept & I put in the same amount from Med. Dept. The Govt has helped some also - and the other Communities have done a good deal - The road to the mills was shut up for fully 30 days - And the Govt did nothing about it - at last we went to the Govt - & told them if they would furnish the men - we would pay them! So a cryer went thru the city - The third day - was a fair one & 2 7/8 men left with spades - returning at night - with the news that the road was open - which proved to be true - as some 50 loads of flour came in the next day!

and has been coming every day since. And I am may be sure we were loaded to the brooms for what we had done. It cost some 97 & piasters. but it was well worth it. The need is great. And we have appealed to the Red Cross. in Beirut & Mr. Peet in Constantinople for aid. but so far we have received nothing. We are just taking out Barley flour and Coal. But lists of poor from the villages are being handed in. aside from the thousands here in the City who have no means of livelyhood. The end is not yet. Had it not been for a small 20 horse power Mill here in the City. the conditions would have been worse.

But every thing went up to ten times the former price. Meat is hardly to be had. nor will it be for the next year or two. I have 4 men in the Hospt who were on the plain with sheep. they had this fact ~~att~~ frozen. all of them losing parts of their feet. And we hear of many others. The coldest we had was 6° + the coldest I have ever seen it. It has certainly been a winter that will go down in history. It will be an untold loss to individuals and to the Goit. The sheep tax which is an item of great importance, will be a mere cipher. No doubt Mr. Emanich will tell you how the mail has broken us all this winter. Here it is the first of March. and I am still waiting for the Dis. Statement for Mr. Peet's Daughters. Nellie, and Katharine cannot get away when they expected. I think this will suffice. With kind regards to you all. Yours. D. M. Shaw

MAY 4 1911

31

Mardin. April. 5/11.

Rev. E. F. Bell.
14 Beacon Street.
Boston. Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Mr. Bell:-

Your daily date of Mch 1st came to hand two days ago. And I make haste to acknowledge the same. Yes, my dear sir I think there exists something of a "fellow feeling" between Dr. Worlton & myself - unworthy as I am of the honor. Yet I am aware as there E. P. having been our mutual territory for some years. We frequently came in contact in wandering over the mountains and valleys of Koordistan - and the Taurus, & Anti Taurus mountains - so that we had a good deal in common up to a certain date. But of course now we are not on such common ground.

I thank the P. C. for their kind and generous vote in regard to my Catharine - and also for Mrs. Thom. As to this I am most happy to say that Mrs. Thom is so much better she could not be induced to return to the States now. So Catharine will go home with her eldest sister - who has spent the winter with me - and as returning to Am. after a seven years service in the Am. Press Beirut. Dr. R. knows her well - and any

You good people can do for her, in the way of helping her to a situation would be most heartily appreciated — It would be delightful if the two sisters could be in the same City — As Katharine will be with her Aunt in Dorchester — London a lovely letter!

I beg of you give no further heed to finding a Lady Physician — or Nurse — Mordin is so far from any where — it has no attractions for any one — We have got along so far — and what is left of our earthly journey will be short — compared to what has gone by — We will do what we can — and leave the rest —

We will be left alone now — All our children gone — Ending life as we began it — "for such seemed good in his sight"

Most sincerely Yours —

W. M. O. Thomas

With hearty regards to Dr. Gordon —

The Girls start on their long journey Monday

April 6/11.

Rec'd JUN 22 1911

15

Mardin. May. 22/11.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon Street - Boston Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Your very kind favor of April 16th came to hand by last post — one week ago — I thank you for it. Communication between the Station and the Rooms has been few and far between this year! The year started out under such a blanket of snow it took a long time to recover it off. The post was at one time five weeks behind time! but thanks to a loving father he brought us through it all in peace & comfort. but our eyes saw, and our ears heard — what they had never heard nor seen before — and I trust never shall again — We had nothing to do any thing with. Mrs Thoen had a little Orphan money left over from her money she had when she had the Orphans. We took that. Mrs Emrich put in a thousand piastres for her Love work. I put in a thousand from Med. Dept. The others all gave something. Dr. Andrus giving five pounds later — And after the Class was over came time Dr. Post gave me a penny — which I will hold for future use — Wheat in the last week has gone up again 5 to 6 p a woolcheck — selling for 22 p. a woolcheck which makes two Batmans of flour! and every thing in proportion. Meat that we used to get for a piaster & a half we now pay five! Wood we used to buy for 3/4 a piaster three quarters &c we pay four, and three & a half &c &c — The crops are looking well

but they say a worm is at work in the wheat - and the worthless Grasshoppers are at work - keeping the grain at a high price - The winter conditions were wide spread - and the damage done was beyond computation - the country will not recover from it for many a season - You may get matters in more detail from others - I have not the time -

As to our protestant community condition - which has been worse than the winter blasts - and the terrible blizzards for the last five months - all caused by the house of Mecho - Effendi - who used to be in Diarbekir - in the Tobacco Regie. this Boo. Maulem Yusef Esa who has been in our employ for the last 40 years - have lifted the heel against us and the work of the Lord - Yusef not only - but recently - for worse than from rebellion - They have come to a partial truce for the moment they all coming to Ch. yesterday - matters to be looked into a Comit. selected from the whole &c &c - But what has hurt most of us the most has been the sympathy - and almost from support given them by Mr. Andrus - his excuse being that "they were brethren - and must not be left cold" - I have no time to give you the whole thing - It is a disease that has been at work in the Protestant body for the last ten or twelve years - The biggest sinner being Maulem Yusef - Our girls you will have seen long ere you get this they will be in Boston Thursday - this week probably - Mrs. Rhome is getting along nicely - We are lonesome of course - but so it must be - with kind regards to you

Sincerely D. M. B. Rhome

D. M. B. Rhome to Dear Friend 2-19-11

Rec'd OCT 25 1911

Harpoot - Turkey in Asia.
Oct. 2. /11.

James L. Barton, D. D.
14 Beacon Street, Boston -

My Dear Dr. Barton:-

Yours of Aug. 15th is before me - I think there are one or two others from your typewriter - that I have not answered - They were in regard to Miss. Ball. I think - I did not answer because I wished to wait to see what I was getting before I shouted! The
exp. has at last come to hand! Miss R. B. North a full fledged Nurse, & Missionary. - The last, took us quite a little by surprise - As to her, I quote from a letter of Mrs. Ham. to our daughter - "Miss North is here, she does not resemble Miss. Fuenga, or Miss. Graf. altho she is taller than Miss. F. and her hair is almost as black as Miss Graf's and she has black eyes, I like her very much and I am sure she is going to be a great comfort to me. She is thirty six years old and is a lovely Christian - I think she will prove a very agreeable addition to our family." all of which I heartily endorse -

As to her qualifications as a nurse - whether she will be a drawing card - or a repelling cord remains to be seen -

You speak about my being responsible for her Pafit - and her Soly - As to the first - I do not recall having made any

any such promise - but if the Board is hard up I might find enough to cancel her Bill - which she says will be about $50.00 And I hope she will be able to earn her own Poly - and what she does not earn I will make up - I hope she will be a strong right-hand to me -

As to relief funds - You speak of - I can not tell just what you mean - I have remitted thru Mr. Pa the following sums - "From Rev. John Barlow. c/o Robbins W. Barlow for Relief work - Cabled Apl 12. $100.00 = 22 73.

For relief work, or for needy of Mardin high School, as approved by Missionaries in Mardin - $63.00 = 14 32. *

From Friends Wethersfield Conn. by Mrs Chas H. Buck - for work at direction of R.W. Barlow. $40.00 = 9 09.

From Grace C.E. So. Framingham, Mass. c/o R.F. McMurrich for Relief work $41.37 = 9 52 - For Relief work $50.00 less Cost of Cble 288 $47.12 = 10.71 "

= $ 191.79 £66.37

*This amount was taken up by the school - These were in the May statement for Constantinople - if this is any thing you are in question about - you will know -

I am not surprised at what you say about Malum Yusef - I have no doubt he was supported in his request for a pension, by the Senior Missionary!

"He did not speak of the Church difficulty" - No. of course he would not. For is the Corner stone of the whole structure of Dis

I wish I had time to go into Volume Proof in detail. This strife is not a matter of Theology - of creed - or a dislike for pastor or Missionaries - altho some of us have come in for rather rough treatment during these months - I now since it began - You will get it in its true light - from Mr. Emrich - It is very sad that a Ch. & Com. now 45 years evangelical - should have reached its present condition - You are so soon to see Mr. E. I need not take your time -

I am happy to say Mrs. Thom is doing nicely - and is very glad to have Miss North with her so much. She is not able to get around at all without some one assisting her - but with an arm to lean upon she gets around some -

We are very sorry to hear of Mrs. B. having trouble with her eyes - but glad to hear she was so well over it - And those little Children!! Howard and Maude.? Yes, ready to take our places - God bless them both - and provide them in all their future life -

It costs you something to get your funds for the great work - The Gold & the Silver is the Lord's - and yet it seems strange some times that He does not stir up people to give more than they do -

With very much love to you all -

I remain very truly yours. S. M. B. Thom.

Rec'd MAY 25 1912

11

Mardin, Turkey-in-Asia.

April, 29/12.

E. F. Bell. D.D.
14 Beacon Street.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell:-

Your good letter of March 8, came duely to hand,

Yes, you did a good thing when you sent us Miss. North, she is good in every respect. and we thank you for her. But you are imposing on me, in making me bear her salary. Some one ought to take that burden on them, and help me out. The medical work this year is very light as compared with other years, so that income is considerably reduced. And I may find my self short at the end of the year.

So if you want to do me a favor, get some one to furnish Miss. N's salary.

If Mr Emrich is doing anything towards paying his debt, it has made no impression at this end of the line, so far. I have never been so hard up for cash, as I have been the three past months. Mr. E. got us so much in debt.

If Mr. Platt has money to burn, or throw away, he will find no bettr place than Mardin to throw it into. we have dug a well for the girls new school, costing about seven hundered dollars, and some one must step in and close the gap. Who will be the first man or woman to do it? And again the amount that has been allowed for the building will not be nearly enough, here is another opportunity, for some one to come to our help, let them come forward, we can take all that comes.

So the Rev.Mr.Carey has left off saveing souls to sell calaco?

I am afraid he has made a poor exchange.

China has had a grand up heavel,may it be the opening of wider doors for the entering in of the kingdom of heaven.

I am not in politics,but from this distance,I should say T.R. had made the mistake of his life.

Mr.Andrus has been off on a tour of inspection of the Sanjar Mountains,the Yaseedies,the plain,and I do not know what all. He may be back in the course of a week or ten days.

Mrs.A.has been quit sick during his absence,and here Miss.North has shown herself equal to the emergency. Took charge of her night and day, and brought her through. Mrs.A.is such a frail peice of humanity,we dread haveing her ill at all.

The most of the circle have been down with the Gripp,as well as a good many of our students,but they are all progressing in the right direction.

You will excuse my type writing,as it is among my first attempts at the Machine.

With cordial greetings,I remain,

yours very truly,

D. M. B. Thom

Apr. 29-1912

D. M. B. Thom

Mardin

JUN 28 1912

12

MARDIN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA.

MAY, WI
28
1912

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D.,

14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.

My dear doctor Barton:-

Allow me to extend to you and Mr. Bell, my most hearty thanks for your very kind words of sympathy, which are just at hand by this weeks post. I am glad to be able to report my self as being non the worse for my midnight encounter, nor are those, with whom I had the encounter! for they are scot free, as they ever were.

Mr. Barstow, leaves us to day, for his home, we are sorry to have him leave us, for he has become a very great part of us: We shall part with him in the hope, that he may see his way clear, to cast his lot in with us in the future.

We are all well, and as busy as beavers.

Convey my thanks, and best wishes to Mrs. Barton,

As ever, very faithfully yours,

D. M. B. Shaw

DEC 13 1912

Mardin, Turkey-in-Asia,
November, 11th. 1912.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Congational House,
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

We seem of late, to have very little touch with the home office, our wires seem to be down, or the call bells are out of order at least, we know very little of you, and no doubt, you less of us.

We are under the impression, the you wound up the last year, with a few $ to go on, that must have been a mighty great relief to you all. I only wish, that the surplus, might have been enough, so that a large advance could have been made in the appropriations, the coming year, so that we might thereby be able to keep our workers in our own field. Because of inadiquet wages, we have lost of our last Theological class three already, and others are standing on the threshold of the way, ready to move out the first opportunity. When I tell you that wheat, which as YOU know is the staple food here-is now fully two dollars a bushel, and almost every thing in proportion, Rice, we used to get for from 10 to 12 piasters, a Bautman=16 1/2 lbs. I paid the other day 22 piasters! There is NOTHING cheap here any more, It is OUT of the question, trying to keep helpers here, at 130 to 150 p. a month, it cannot be done, that is single men, while married men are being paid 175 to 200, they cannot live on it, Cannot make ends meet. Consicration is all right, and I wish we had a great deal more of it, not only in our helpers, but, in ourselves. But it does not fill an empty stomach, and a helper with his mind constantly on his family larder, and having too often to go bed hungery, could hardly be expected to preach a very spiritual sermon, it would more likely be about leaks and Onions, &c. But the facts of the case are, other Missions, to the South, and West of us are paying very much larger salaries than we are allowed to do, and at the same time are in need of helpers, so that rules of mission etiquette is not kept often in mind,

To give you a SLIGHT idea of the conditions here I will repeat what I know you have heard before, but one is prone to forget, and this will be to aid you "Lest you forget" The winter before last, was the unheard of snow storm, which carried off thousands on thousands of stock, sheep, cattle, horses, mules and donkies, and many hundreds of human lives, It was hoped, the great snow coming as it did, would, even if it had killed off so many of their stock, it would so enrich the soil, by filling the ground with moisture, that the extra crop coming there from, would in large measure compensate for the other loses, But the snow instead of being a blessing, it was more of a damage, as it left the ground absolutly dry, not a bit of moistur being absorbed, then came the dry summer, light crops, with worms, and grashoppers, to make it still lighter, Then again this summer,

D. H. B. Rhoades

J.L.B.#2.

an unprecedented drought,hail,worms,and grasshoppers again left many a field unfit for harvesting,The water famine in Mardin was such,that there was not a family that did not have to bring their water from springs,from out side the city. The straw crop was so light,that to day it is worth three or four times its usual price, Barly the same,keeping horses these times,is no childs play.

We are not only straitened in temporal things,but we are even more so in spiritual,Our congregations that formerly numbered from 450 to 500 is to day,not to exceed 175 to 200.Our Sabbath schools formerly from 300 to 400,is from 125 to150, And as I said,our helpers are running away,leaving the field vacant,but not more so than our missionary circle,reduced to two men and three lady workers, The men are both old,have nearly touched the three score and ten line,when men should be thinking of laying down their burdens,but on whom shall they be laid?not a young man on the ground,or a thought of one being here to be ready to take up what we old hands must lay down,Mr.Andrus has been obliged to take up a work which he is entirely unfitted for,just because there was no one else to do it.

And now we have intimations that Mr.Emrich may not be returned to us,it would certainly be a great mistake not to return him, after fitting himself as he has done for his special line of work, then to drop him out,just as he is ready to do that work well, seems to me short sighted policy,the time and money he has spent in acquiring what he has, should not be lightly thrown over board,He has made mistakes,who of us have not?he will do better work in the future, because of these mistakes,he is not ignorant of his shortcomings, The station is fully as much to blame as he was,he like the other members,was subject to the will of the station,if he had air castles in his head,and wished to put them in shape on the ground,if they were unpracticable,it was the duty of the station to tell him so,instad of submitting to all his,notions,and air castls,But if you know Mr.Andrus at all,you know he cannot say NO to any one. and he was the one he consulted mostly,being the trustee of the school,and easy clay to mould.It is true,he had no idea of the value of money,and thought it was the easiest thing possible to get money, all he had to do,was to ask for it,and it would come rolling in. When he left ,to go home,he told both Mr.Barstow and my self,to look out for the Checks!he would at once begin sending them on! I am still looking for my share,

But I am sure,both he and the Station,know each other better than they did,and they would work together in better harmony,than before,he would know first,where his money was coming from before he launched out,or before the Station would consent,Think how long it would be before a new man would be in a position to take up the work he is ready to go on with.?

I for my part hope the com.will see its way to have them here in time for the opening of the school in 1913.HE IS EMPHATICALY NEEDED. With best wishes to all your family. I remain yours truly

D. M. B. Thom.

Rec'd DEC 30 1912

AMERICAN MISSION.
Mardin, Turkey-in-Asia.
Nov. 24th. 1912.

14

Rev. Enoch F. Bell.
Congregational House,
14 Beacon Street
Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell:-

Your letter of Oct. 16th. in answer to mine of April 29th. and others of a previous date! How often in a week, month, or year do you suppose we think of you? I think you must know that we are rather a busy folk here, not having much time for much letter writing, so that our letters are few and far between, my letters I mean, I know nothing about others, and again, there is not much of any news to write about, it is the same old story, coldness and indefference in Church and community, with nothing of incouragement from any part of the field, You do not enjoy letters containing any thing, that is not "forward march" while we to day, are on the retreat, our ranks are being depleted, our workers are deserting us. You demand bricks without straw! A letter received last night from Dr. Barton, says "Expect no more aid than you have been receiveing, no more reinforcements, but let there be no fewer bricks made" But that will receive its own answer, I pass on.

As to Mr. Emrich, we have no word from him what ever, post after post, we look for letters, but in vain, I wonder whom he thinks is carrying his debt all this time? as if the Station had money in the bank! it has been a big job running the Trea, this year, on account of the big debt Mr. E. left. I wrote a long letter to Dr. B. the other day, in regard to Mr. E. To my mind his return, would be more helpful to the work, than his none return. But another year in Am. will also be good for him, and us also, but keep him at work, working up the Churches, and getting people interested in the work here. I wish I had time to express all I feel, in regard to the work here. But I must say good-bye, with best wishes for the Holiedays, so near at hand.

Yours very truly,

D. M. B. Thom

My dear Dr. Mardin. Dec. 17/12.

Mr.* Andrus has gone on to Lock to meet Miss Mary Ellis who is ill with heart trouble & is coming this way (?) Your letter to him at hand to day — You seem to be anxious to be kept informed as to conditions here — We are quiet — and all is quiet around us. We are not half so much troubled — as the people at home seem to be — News papers now got to be sold at any cost! Mrs Thom is very poorly — the rest all well — D. M. B. Thom.

Rec'd FEB 13 1913

Mar 20

Mardin - Jany. 6/13.

My Dear Doctor Barton

All is quiet here politically -

Mrs. Andrus is very poorly - been in bed for over a week. Mrs. Thom's case grows worse week by week - day by day - If you care for Dandelions, you can get them from my Daughter Mrs. in Palms Store -

We have Mr. Moorhead of the Arabian Mission visiting us - it might be well for us to join their Mission. Seeing the Presbyterians will not take us. We have got to find some one who will find us funds enough to run our work - or you had better call us home - about a quarter of our helpers have already left us for larger Salaries - and the rest are waiting to be invited by Mr. M. to join his Caravan, and go on with him!

Yours truly

D. M. B. Thom

Extract from letter Dr. D.M.B. Thom, Mardin, Turkey, Jan. 13, 1913 to Mr. Hosmer received Feb. 24th.

Kindly let Dr. Barton know all is quiet here. Mrs. Andrus is beginning to mend. It will be sometime before she gets back her strength but I think she has crossed the danger time.

Mrs. Thom is loosing week by week as to body and mind both. My case none can comphrend, except those who are with me, and how grateful I am to them, God Knows, words do not express feelings always."

2 7 1913

Mardin. Turkey. in. Asia —
Feb — 14/13

Mr. Enoch F. Bell.
14 Brown Street.
Boston. Mass.

My Dear Mr. Bell:-

Your 27th Dec. effusion came to hand a post-or two ago — We were glad to hear from you — your letters have a ring of their own in them — ring forth no uncertain sound —

Yes, my dear Mr. Bell. We are being treated little better than were the Israelites when serving in Egypt — when called upon to make brick with out straw — and yet not to diminish the number of the bricks — We are ordered forward — March! like the Turkish Army — on one biscuit — my three days! and we are expected — neither to lie down by the way side — nor fall out of the ranks — as we march along — Nor to run when we meet the enemy — Not much danger of the last, for there will not be enough left to run — to run by the time we meet them —

We must keep up our station work, must not decrease the number of our out stations — "Nor will we increase your bends" Every thing in the way of living — gone up from 100 to 200 % — To day I paid for straw for my horses & cow and paid 1½ a lb, for it — when we never pay more than 2 farthings a lb.

How can we drink Milk - have Cream in our Coffee and Butter on our Table with flour at that price? You who are not on the firing line, cannot take it in - go home every night - to your well laiden tables, and imagine all the world is equally well provided for! I am not crying for my self - as for me, & mine, the Lord will provide. But it is for our helpers, who cannot make ends meet. Many have already left us - and others will in the spring. In that case how can the work be kept up - must we lay aside all our Station work - and go out as itinerant preachers? for there will be no workers left to look after the Out Stations - if we are to be left in this Condition for finances!

You had better turn us over to the Arabian Mission - it may be they can do better by us. —

Yes, I've heard the Eurichs are to return - it would be in better keeping to reduce the force that is here - than to increase it - with the present supply of funds. The Station "may be more alive to its responsibility" - but with its present meaning I assure you there will be but little Change - As between you & me, & the lamp post - Mr. Andrus can never say no. to any one - lets every body ride right over him rough shod, and to have Mr. Eurich come back, with his notions of farming, and a College, and all that, he can have it pretty much all his own way, as my standing out will cause

I do not make out by his letters that he has changed his notions any. It behooves the Com'n. to lay down the law to him, define his work to a nicety. In the first place, he must change his school curriculum completely. At present it is not even a preparatory school, it is simply a school to learn English! And that fits no one for the work in our field. The boys come here, spend four, or five years, and go out. And they have accomplished nothing, further than to learn English, Turkish & a little French, a school of languages which are of no use to them out of school. Formerly the school taught up into the higher branches of mathematics, and many other of the higher branches of Education. And unless the change is insisted upon there, nothing will be done here.

And as to his notion of a farm, with a Prof. in agriculture, it is all moon shine, in connection with this school here. The expense would be enormous, and the returns lean. That too must be settled there.

I have written Dr. Barton, — to which Nov 24 (not app) I have had no reply — stating, that I thought it would be the best thing for the work, to return Mr. C. to his work here, but not without explicit instructions as to his work, and as to how that work should be conducted. Do not fail to see to this part of it.

We are not a Co-operative station by any means. Each one pays. he or she has their individual work, and there is no occasion for Co-operation. So it will be with him when he returns.

You need to put more young blood into this Station, that goes without saying, as Mr. Andrews & myself are bordering on 70, and of course at that age we are considered to be entering our second child hood, or dotage old age, so that our counsel goes below par, and whosoever comes - and howsoever so soon it will take from two to three years to get into the harness by that time we will need to be dumped! Dr. Birge, Barstow, or any other man, consecrated to this kind of work, send them on, They will need an iron clad, double consideration, work in Turkey is not going to be so easy as it has been, The work done so far has but touched the ring the great problem of christianizing this Nation, The time has not yet come for the Moslem to acknowledge Jesus Christ, as the son of God the Saviour of the world.

We do not expect to see anything of the "flying Squadron" come when it may, We are too far in the interior, for any one to reach us, Mardin is too insignificant in the eyes of the D. C. to waste a thought on it, So come when it may, and go when it will, We will continue to be here still,

I am glad to hear of the appointment of a man for Diarbekir, I hope he is the man for the place, They will need something more than "grit and determination" to make a go there, a man of some experience was needed. Mr. Barstow has met them, and speaks well of them, He is still looking forward to returning, but three years? many changes will come about in that length of time,

Sincerely Yours. D. M. B. Thom

Rec'd APR 1 1913

Mardin - Turkey in Asia -
Feb. 24th/13.

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.,
14 Beacon Street -
Boston. Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of Jan 20th came to hand by last post - Thanks - Your letter was in answer to a card - whereas I had written Jan a long letter previous to the card - setting forth my reasons - why I thought it would be the best thing for the work - and all concerned - to have Mr. Emrich returned to Mardin - that has either not reached Jan - or, that you did not deem it worthy of notice - That I cannot think of you - It would seem, some of our letters go astray - Rather discouraging after one spends time and thought on a thing -

But any way your decid - had decided to have him return - But let me here say - do not under any consideration allow him to return - without explicit instructions how this school here is to be run - Now, it is simply a school of languages - as far as other things are concerned it is not more than a preparatory school - it is simply fitting people for America - it is of no use for our field work - and that is the first object of this school - I fear he has not changed his ideas in this regard. and should he come back with that purpose.

D. H. B. Feb. 24 - 1913

Mardin -

-running the School as he has been doing - he had better not - come back -

And another thing - His ideas of a farm - are premature - that time has not come - That too, must be knocked out of his head before returning - There must be more of a settled government here before anything of that kind can be launched into, with any safety - These things must be settled with him, before he comes here - I mean they must not be left to the station to settle - There are those in this station who say "yes" to what war is forbidden - A word to the wise is sufficient -

Your announcement that our Missionaries are under "Russian protection" took our breath away - Has the American Govt gone back on us? or, has the American Govt no Ambassador in this country to look after her interests? Russia of all countries to be our protector! we would as soon not be protected

You would not wish Turkey to give away her territory, without protest - Bulgaria was too grasping - with Adrianople gone Constantinople has nothing to cover her back - I do not say that Turkey will be able at this time to drive back the invaders - but they can do a good deal - to cripple them -

It is all quiet here - but we have been cut off from the outside world for a week - so that we know nothing of what is going on outside - Yours very truly - D. M. B. Thom.

Thos. Thom, Esq. Care Indian Office London

First Thom's letter giving what she knew -

Rec'd SEP 2 1913

/4

Mardin, Turkey-in-Asia.

Aug. Third, 1913.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.
Foreign Secretary
A.B.C.F.M. Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I find two unanswered letters of yours on my desk, and why it is so, is simply because of over work, or more than I can get done in the 24 hours; So I beg you will excuse me, not that you have lost anything by my silence, for there are plenty of others to keep you in touch with the work here, who have a better and a readier pen than Ihave.

And to day I should not have weared you with any thing from me, only that a letter from Mr. Emrich came to hand by last post, opening up questions, which I had hoped, you at the Rooms would have settled once for all, But instead, I see he is coming back as full of air Castles as he e ever was! In that case, what are we do, here in a divided Station, Mr. A. will not oppose him in the first thing, he as much as said so the other day, He is in favor of his English methods in the School, It was said the other day in Station meeting, "that the Comt. in Boston were not in favor of it" he said "I dont care what the Comt. in Boston oay, I do not beleive in going backward" SO that proves to me, he will have no opposition in his School work, and I am sure he will have none in his other high fly ideas, In his letter, he speaks as if he had actuly engaged Mr. Gracy of Orfa, to come here!! Is that his privilige? And that he is going to have one of those that went home with him, come back in 1916, to run the farm! was the farm to be left to his discretion? was it not ordered to be sold? And still he keeps right on as the comt. had said nothing.

He returns with his debt still unsettled, the Station is carrying some 70Lt. of it yet, and I know when he returns, there will be nothing done to lift it; and he will be constantly runing up more of a debt, and it will be a constant fight with him all the time over his money matters, We are closing down the lace work, according to the Comt. instructions, by the time the Es. return, ther will be nothing of that remaining, only there may be a little surplus left in hand, who will have the say as to the use of that? Is the Hand-book for Missions and Missionarier supposed to be low? or may each Missionary do with that as he pleases? Some of the members of this station are getting very much complicated in outside matters, and is compremising the real work, which we are here for, the Handbook is very explecit on these points, but it has been said that possibly the old one did not touch on these points, and one would thereby be excused, I cannot find my old one, so I cannot say; But I think there was much the same in that, there is in this one, on those subjects; I will not take up the subject now, it may not be for the best, but I have no doubt it will come to the fore sooner or later.

You speak of having had "serious talks" with Mr.E.they evidently have had but little effect upon him,infering from his letters;I do not suppose this will reach you in time,to give you an oportunity to see him again, as he sails on the 6th.But I do not understand why he has been permitted to return so loosly hedged in.He has a bad name throught out the field,in regard to his Theology,so altogether he is not a strong factor for good here.But as for Mrs.E.there could be no better,she is a host in herself,and where ever she is,will make herself felt,and that for good.

I thank you most heartly,for your kind words of sympathy,truly our condition is a hard one,and yet there are others,worse off even than we are,so we are thankful that it is no worse.Could you look into Mrs. Thom's face and ask no questions,you could go away,saying she was the picture of health,surely there was nothing the matter of her;She eats well,but that is all she does well,she has to be fed most of the time,She sits in her chair from morning till night,when it is necessary for her to move, it requires two to move her,her legs are useless,all these we would consider of small moment,were her mental powers normal,but there is where the heavy load comes in,She has to have one with her all the time,and another within calling distance,in case she needs moving,It is not only day times,but nights also.so you see we have to have a pretty large force of servants:They are all VERY kind to us,and do for us more than I have a right to expect.Miss.North gives most of her time during the day to her,takes the general over sight of her,and also gives her one night in the week,Miss.Fenenga,comes over every morning,between 5 and half past, dresses her,reads to her until six,when she gives her her breakfast, She also gives her one night in the week,they have so arranged it,that I come in but for one night in the week,and that is Saturday night,then I take charge of her the greater part of Sunday,so it is week in,and week out. I have discribed this somewhat at length,as i am sure you are interested in us,and all our ups and downs.

With our very best wishes for yorself and family

I remain yours very truly,

D. M. B. Thom

2 7 1913

21

MARDIN, Turkey in Asia. AUG. 31st/13.

Rve. James L. Barton, D.D.
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

dear Dr. Barton:-

Your more than kind, tender, loveing and sympathic letter of July th. came to hand a post ago;: It was a lovely thing for you to do, lay ide all your ardous duties, and on the eve of your departur for a ason, from home at that, and address to me a letter so full of lov- g sympathy, was certianly an act of a loving heart, And I cannot exp ss to you in words my heart felt gratitude, for such a kind and gen- ous act. I have never questoned for a moment, your sympathy, were I le to make you understand our true condition, but it is impossible th pen and words to do so; In a letter recently written to you, it d not reached you, when you wrote, giveing you more in detail Mrs. Ts. al condition, than I had at any previous time, even risking being ted- us to you; as I felt you ought to konow, so it will not be necessary r me to take up her case so fully a gain, Her case is not one that can got rid of, by my leaving the place and work, I cannot leave, she could t be taken home, her removal would be out of the question, her inability use her limbs at all, and her weight to handle, simply puts a veto to at. To be sure, if it is thought I am in the way, taking too much of me and strength of my beloved associats, or am unable to do all the duties igned to me, I of course can step aside, move out of the compound, king up quarters elsewhere, IF I am in the way; I think so far I have ne most of the duties devolving upon me, in a manner; if not as well some others might have done.

The coming of Miss. North, as far as Mrs. Thom was concerned s certainly Providental, and she has been her devoted attendent ever nse, I cannot say enough in her favor, for all her devotion and kindness, Mrs. Thom, and she has also taken care of the duties of the house, Mrs. T. could do nothing in that regard, so that she has been a bless- g in more ways than one, to this household and in that way has enabled me do my work, to be sure the burden is pretty heavy on both of us, but e has done her share and more, without a complaint, And as for Miss. henga, she has been exceedingly kind, and helpful, all along, They are all nder to me than I deserve.

I rejoice with you that Mrs. Barton has so fully recovered, as to be able take up work again! It should give me courage, still to hope for the st.

I congratulate you on the success of your childern, how fast y grow up, and away. My Nellie has gone to New York, has a position, The Presbt. Board Rooms; while Katharine still remains in Jamaica in, attending school there, she is making good progress in her studies, wing like a weed.

Your news about Mrs. Browne, is to me a very great surprise, & ck, we have had no news from them, sense they went home, I am so sorry for them, where are they living now, a what is Mr. B. doing? I must y very best you all, I remain truly Yors

Mardin

Aug 29, 1913

MAY 18 1914

22

Mardin, Turkey-in-Asia,
April 20th.1914.

My dearMr.Bell;

Yours of resent date, calling for Medical statistics, came duly to hand, and I am inclosing you what figures I have, this of course does not mean my report for the year, that will come later, made up to the end of June, in time for the Annual meeting.

The Board Sectys, seem to be off duty these days, at least we never hear from any of them, no doubt they are busy with other lands, Turkey is really not worth the salt we are putting into it. Progress is out of the question seemingly, notwithstanding I have been here 40 years, and I have never engaged a graduate Pharmacist, for my assistant, as my income is not sufficent for any such extra expense, But now they insist on my getting one, or they will shut my dispensary up! That is the kind of gratitude they have; But then we have to run our owen Canoes here, Our counsels, and Ambassadors. are worth no more, than so many straw men, We have been three years trying to get permission to put up our GIRL'S SCHOOL, but to no purpose, Material in hand, spoiling under the wind and weather, but whoes heart aches over that? Time is wasted, money is wasted, temper exhausted, but it is all of no account with this wretched Govt. And as to its being christianized, civelized, or any other ized, it will not be in your day, or my day, or the day of the next generatio But what will you care for all this?

Yours very truly,

D. M. B. Thom

CO JUL 30 1914

Mardin, July 7th. 1914.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
F. Sect, A.B.C.F.M.
14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I am sending you a copy of my Annual Medical Report, altho it includs more than a year, as I wished to bring it up to the time of annual meeting, you may get a little idea of what we are doing from the report, and yet it is difficult portraying on paper, the whole condition of all we do, from day to day; You will kindly accept this, and fill in yourself, where in you think it is lacking.

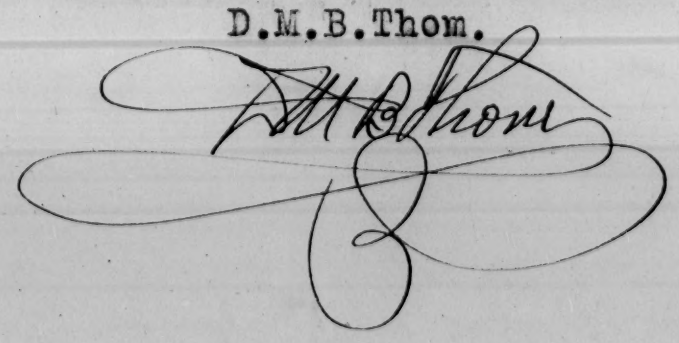
Others no doubt keep you posted, as to what is going on, or rather, as to what is <u>not</u> going on, so the less I say the better you will feel, not to take your time reading it.

We are having a fine summer, altho there is a good deal of sickness of one kind or other, I wrote 60 prescriptions to day, besides seeing a number I did not prescrib for, and so my work goes, not much slack up to it, notwith-standing tomorrow will mark off my 70th birth day; I presume you people at the Rooms, think of me as you last saw me, forgetting the years that have passed by in the mean time? Thank the Lord, I am still equal to the daily duties that come to me.

With warmest regards, to self and family,

I remain yours very truly,

D.M.B. Thom.



REC'D OCT 31 1914

Mardin, Turkey-in-Asia.
Sept.20th.1914.

Rev.J.L.Barton, D.D., LL.D.,
14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr.Barton:-

I see they are adding to your initials, you will soon have as many as some of those English lords and dukes, I beg to present my congratulations, even at this late day, and I hope you may still have more added, as the years go by; I gloried all these years at being the only Dr.here. but I can no longer glory, for now we have a D.D.in our circle, and he carries it with becoming dignity, Sept.24th. This is the progress I make, when I sit down to write a letter, two or three lines and an interruption, so my letters cannot be very connected, but you will have to take them as they are-if you want any of them- Your good letter of Aug.7th.came to hand a few days ago, I was very glad indeed to get it: it had been some time since any thing had come from you. I thank you most heartly for your kind and sympathic words, it is a great comfort to know there are those who take an intrest in us, and put up a prayer for us now and then. Mrs.Thom at one time this summer seemed to be failing very fast, but within the last two or three weeks, she has made considerable gain, for fully six weeks, she did not lisp a word, did not move a hand, now once in a while she will say a word, She had got so she did not eat in a whole day a tea cup full, while for the last few days, she has taken to eating quite well again, and her sleep is much better, than formerly; How happy I am to have this improvement in her, The LORD has been very good to me, even thro all this seeming affliction, it is for our good, even if it seems dark for the moment: it is our daily and constant prayer, that we may have sufficint grace, for what comes to us day by day.

M

We are passing through trOubleous times, Turkey has never seen such times before, As a leading Moslem said to me the other day "This is your European civilization is it?" as they blame Germany for all this treatment they are now receiving, and yet they think the only friend they have is Germany! The exaggerations that are issued every day in the Turkish telegraphic reports is enough to turn ones Stomach; Yesterday for instance, "Germany had taken I90.000 prisoners, from Russia besids killing I50.000" in one battle, they use such extra vagant language, that it goes beyond all reason, they themselves do not beli eve a word of it; and still they stand up for Germany.

The terrible lengths to which they are carrying out their mobilization is something unheard of, for a country that is not at war, it is simply distruction, the ruination of the country, from 20 to 45, able or not able, and all the horses, mules & Camels; They have cleaned the country out its money, every bit of it, they have sequestered butter, sugar, coffie, wheat, barley, flour, cloth of all kinds, wool, cotton and almost every thing they could lay their hands on, whither of use or otherwise, claming it for the soldiers; No soldiers have been quartered here, they gather them during the day, and send them off during the night; in their zeal to bring to bring men to the ranks, two young men shot down in the streets, because called upon to stop and they kept on running, they were both in age under 20, so that it became murder, but no questions were asked; The people have come in like sheep, when at other times, they would have resisted to the last man: The Govt. from the first, held out that martial law was in forc, and any one resisting would be strung up at once, and that seemed to fill them with a dread, and they came in of them selves!

You will of course have heard of Turkeys declaration, "That all standing promises, with other countries, are now cancled, that from now on, we are a free and independent conntry" They were to be given to the first of Oct, for

for an answer, then what they are to do remains to be seen! We had a word by yesterdays mail from the Ambassador, he seems to think he may be able to steer the ship of State through the rapids, without running against any of the rocks! The Goyt. has not waited for the first of Oct, to begin its new regime, It has already declared an increase in customs from II to I5 %, And it has been claming back taxes from us these many years, but had subsided some what during the last few years, they have brot that to the front again! they have given us ten days to pay it in, otherwise they will lay hold on property to pay the sum, (50£t) I have informed Consul Jackson of Aleppo, I have also telegraphed Mr. Peet in regard to it, am now waiting for a reply, The Govt. has been feeling very independent the last few weeks, but I think with the new Entente between Roumania, Greece and Bulgaria, she will quiet down a little, as she had looked for comfort, and help from Roumania and Bulgaria, to walk rough shod over Greece, but as that cannot be, she now being left alone, will be a little more humble.

My "Forty Years" in looking back over it, fills me with deep regret and shame, to think they have been so poorly spent, so little accomplished, with such vast opportunities, I can only comfort myself with the fact that our LORD gave to some ONLY ONE talent, and I hope I have made some use of it, not entirely hiding it in the earth, I thank you for speaking so flatteringly of it, it was really more than it was worth.

I must now go to the hospital, so will close by asking you to give our very best love to your dear family, yourself included, We will see that you have a line of some kind from us every week.

Yours very truly,

D. M. B. Thom.

REC'D FEB 18 1914

Hardin - Jan - 18/14

Rev. Dr & Mrs. Barton -
Boston - Mass -

My very dear Friends:-

Your pleasant token in remembrance of the holidays, came duly to hand - and was most heartily appreciated - We do thank you for giving us a thought among so many people, and so many duties - We appreciate it all the more -

Again thanking you - and wishing the best - the year can give -

I remain Very truly Yours -
D. M. B. Thum.

Merdin. Oct. 7/14

My dear Dr.

Simply to say, all is quiet, and we are as usual. The local Gov^t has had instructions to deal with us kindly! but there remains the question of taxes. They have made up a bill of charges against us of over £T. 100. for back taxes. And it is a fight as to who is to get ahead in the matter. Our Ambassador has made representations at Constantinople, but that does not seem to make any impression here. They threaten to levy on the property, unless the bill is paid. Now what? I am trying to keep in touch with Mr. Pet. on the matter, and something may be done. Yours very truly — D. M. G. Thom.

RECD JAN 30 1915

AMERICAN MISSION.
MARDIN STATION. NOV, 9th, 1914.

Dr. J. L. Barton, LL.D.,
14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr, Barton:-

Our Station has been reduced by 5 this morning; Mr. Emrich & family, have just now left the yard, bound for Beyrut; This may be sudden and some what startling to you, probably it is: and a little explaination may be in place. I have forseen this for some time, and again the conditions of the country, have helped to bring it to a culmination; A telegram from the State Department in Washington, to the Consuls in Turkey, saying "if there was any one wishing to get to the coast, for travel, they would assist them" just what it all meant, we do not now know, Mr. Jackson in Aleppo sent us the telegram, and from that time, Mrs. E. has been more restless, and showed a greater desire to get away from here. Her people had been boreing them about leaving "that terrible country" &c &c. or at least get the children out. But that is not the root of the matter, you know of her long and terrible siege of typhoid fever, lasting well nigh on to three months, which gave her a tremendously upset heart, in fact it was with her through it all, any one else with such a heart would have died two or three times, but she pulled through, but the heart has never become normal, it will vary in the 24 hours from 75 to 120, showing a very uncanny condition; After carefuly watching her pulse for two or three weeks, keeping a record of the same, having it taken as many as four times a day, I sent the record to Dr. Ward (IN whom they have much more confidence, than they have in me) to see what he would suggest, and to have the authority of others besides myself, He advised a lower altitude, with complete rest, getting away from the children entirely, and all household and other cares: But she absolutly refused to leave the children, so, children, husband, and all left us this morning; It has been raining pretty constantly, and pretty heavy, ever since they left, I presume by this time they wish they were back home.

She is the picture of health to look at, and gets around remarkably well for a person with such a heart in her breast, that might cut her off without a moments warning, so it is better to take the proper precautions in time; Should the Sea level prove of no value, then the next step, will be home, it would never do to bring her back here. Mr. E. says he will return after getting them settled there, in a month or so.

The Station took the usual vote, allowing them to go, sending it to the mission for their approval, which is all red tape, seeing they are already gone, It was asked that the P.C. approve of our action, and of their going, and that the P.C. provide for Mrs. Emrich and the children during their absenc and that Mr. Emrich draw the salary for a single person; We will miss them very much, especialy the little ones, they were great company to all of us.

And now for an item of war news, rather a high handed piece of work, Of my order that was shipped July 14th, out of 5 boxes that were sent, 3 were taken by the Turkish Govt, all my Surgical dressings, a first class haul for them, but rather disturbing for me. I pay insurance on my goods, to where does that cover? these goods were taken while they were in the Turkish C.H. in Alexandretta. The American Consul there protested, but that was all the good it did, the action was also reportd to Mr. Peet, for the Ambassador's consideration, This news has just come to me, I too will write to Mr. Peet, It would be better if Mr. Hosmer did not ship us any goods at the present time—

P.S;

In this I reported the departure of the Emrichs, and the hope that Mr.E. would return in the course of a month, but since he reached Beirut, he writes that he has no expectations of returning this winter!! leaving all his work on Mr. Andrus' He gives his reasons-the financial conditions-he might have been willing to put up with that, with the rest of us, and further that HIS work was not so VERY important! To think of his being willing to leave two old men with all the work there is here, but it does not seem to trouble him.

T.

even if he has orders to fill, who is to pay for these goods? I have not much idea the Turkish Govt. will, if they do, it will be some years hence. In the mean time I am out so much money, which I can ill afford to, these hard times, The boxes they took, were #208, 209, & 212, of the July shipment, and it would seem from Ashdjian's letter, I am not alone in being robbed, as he said some 60 to 70£. of missionaries goods were taken, out of that shipment. Mine with the expenses too, and in SK. amounted to £31.64, which they took.

From now on, we shall be obliged to pay duty on all our goods, unless our govt, can do something for our protection in this respect, but I suppose they will not care a red, if we pay duty or not! the duty now is 15% instead of 8% as it was when we first came here, adding 15$ more to a hundred dollars worth of goods, than what we already pay, will make quite a difference in the whole amount, no doubt the Turkish govt. needs it, but I would rather they would take it out of some one slse.

I understand different members of the circle have been writing you the weekly letter, so this will be your letter for this week; Conditions? Every thing is quiet, around here, the govt. continues to demand from the people things they think they need, the last day or two, it has been eggs, from every family in the villages, about 6 eggs to a family, no great oppression, but it is something that has never been done before, so they look upon it as oppression; To day there is an order out for feed bags, for the horses in the army, so it is, day after day, one thing after another, the people are pretty well taxed, and are getting very tired of this way of collecting from them. Now that war has been declared, they thought the govt, would assume all exp, but they seem to continue to ring, or wring, up the people yet.

We were called up the other day, to answer as to what country we were from, after a residence of 50 years here, and always signing ourselves as Americans, they still have to know officialy; it was not a hard question to answer, I did not go, I told them Mr. Andrus would answer all questions for me, I had other work to attend too.

I think this covers all I have to say at this time, only as to ourselves, Mrs. Thom is about the same, and I wish to thank you and all the others, there kindly deep and kind sympathy for us, it helps us to bear the cross that has been laid upon us. with much love to your self, and family,

I remain yours very truly,

A. M. B. Thom

Dec. 15th. My dear Dr. this letter has been returned to me from some where, I am thankful they have been so Kind, instead of destroying it, I will start it out again, hopeing they will be even kinder? and let it go on its way with their blessing, And while doing so let me thank you for your letter of Nov. 3d. in which you tell of the kindness you did for daughter Nellie, I thank you very much, and for all the nice words you said about her, I have no doubt she will be happy, she has certainly got a good man for a husband. I know him well, knew him long before they had any thought of each other, has been a very dear and good friend, these many years; I have no news from them yet of their wedding, I had letters from them yesterday, the 17th. of Oct. they were only getting ready then, so I am indebted to you for the news! Of course you have it all, that we are part and parcle of this great war, we had to get into it, our friends would give us no rest. The Ambassador, and Mr. Heet, leave no stone unturned, for our peace and comfort, and the Port seem n kind, and ready to do what is right about us, A letter from you to the missio which came to us by last post sounded in many respects quite different from our ways of thinking, in regard to our relations to the goverment, I was not a little surprised, but cannot take it up in detail now. Yours very truly A.M.B.T.

Mardin Dec 14/14

My dear Dr:-

Your good letter of Nov. 3 at hand - Many many thanks for many things. Your service to my Nellie was not a small one - Yours is the only information I have of their wedding. I shall follow this with a letter in the near future. All quiet - Yours truly, S. McOthom

REC'D MAR 10 1915

AMERICAN MISSION,
MARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

29

25

January 8th.1915 ~~xcx~~

Rev.J.L.Barton,D.D.,LL,D,,
14 Beacon Street,Boston,Mass.

My dear Dr.Barton:-

I have your very kind favors of Nov.3d.and 12th.they came thru in very good time indeed, considering the difficulties they have to pass thru:I thank you most heartly for them,it is a source of comfort to know that we are remembered by you good people,and that you do your best to keep in touch with us,we here in Mardin are so thoroughly isolated,in fact all these inland Stations are equaly so,that should anything happen, we would be at the mercy of the uprising,and as for myself,it would be out of the question my thinking of moving,what ever might come to pass. But I do not anticipate any thing happening,necessitating any move on our part,so long as America keeps her finger out of this muss,and from this stand point,on the top of the Mardin mountain,we see no reason for America's having any thing to do with it,only as a PEACE MAKER,and the quicker she gets at it, the better; We are on excellent terms with the officials,every thing moving on smoothly,I at one time acted as examiner for the soldiers,and received the thanks of all for the same,And now the Hospital is working under the RED CROSS,for the relief of Ottoman soldiers, I have the approval and cooperation of the goverment here,and I also fly the RED CRESCENT on the hospital,Miss.Fenenga had a performance in her school,at the end of which she took up a collection for the benefit of the 800 p. C.and will turn it over to the Governor here,to be sent on to the front. in many of these ways,we are working in harmony with them,and keep in uch with them.We are to be sure far from the firing line,and cannot ex-ct to be crowded with wounded soldiers,nor is it a center for detaining ldiers,so that in either case we are not likely to be over crowded,but

soldiers passing, and repassing, the ailing among them find a place for recuperating, and recovering from their ailments, we have several now in charge, they are poorly clothed, poorly fed; and men coming from Bagd and even further south, find Erzroom, and that region rather trying for them; And now that they are driving the enemy back into the higher range of mountains, they will find it even more trying. We are dependent entirely for our news, to the Turkish Agency, and we all know that is on Yet when we had the news from all sides, it was equally so, each one claimed they were the victors, so that one did not feel very much inlightned, after he had read all of them.

We are keeping in weekly touch with Mr. Peet, and so long as the wires are up, we are not distant from there, and our Ambassador is doing all he can to make it comfortable for all of us. He has no trouble in getting promises from the higher officials, but the execution of them is another thing. But we are in TURKEY.

I think I have already answred your Nov. 3d. letter, and thanked you for the part you, and yours took, in making my daughter Nellie happy.

You say, you have seen the communication from Mr. Peet sent to the Stations in the interior, with reference to the collection of back taxes. Yes, we got that, the wording of the paper is all right, and no doubt the Minister made all those promises, but here the officals claim they have received no such word, and are therefor ready to pounce upon us at any moment! To day the govt. is selling off the French Missionaries' goods at auction, after having driven them out, "Spoils of war" I suppose.

This I think will do for to day, something has gone out from the Station for you every week, I do not think this is my week, but you can call it so.

With my very best wishes for your self and family,

Yours faithfuly,

Mardin
Rev. A. Thomlins
Jan. 8. 1915.

PR 2 1915

AMERICAN MISSION.
MARDIN TURKEY.

FEB.8th.1915.

v. Enoch Bell,

14 Beacon Street, Boston, MASS.

My dear Mr. Bell:-

Have I informed you that the ~~that the~~ Appropriations are at hand? they are, but you have left us sadly in the lurch, you have increased our personal salaries, many many thanks, but the poor helpers? The govt. has been so hard on them the last year, they are able to give nothing, so that it leaves them with simply what we give, which will come very hard on most of them; As I write this it seems to me, I have already written you on the same subject, but I find no record of it, so it stricks me you had better have two on the same subject, than not to have any, I am writing to dear Dr. Barton any way, so I will put this in along with it.

Yours very truly,

S M B Thom

APR 2 1915

31

AMERICAN MISSION,
MARDIN TURKEY, Feb.8th.1915.

Rev.James L.Barton,D.D.,
14 Beacon Street,Boston,Mass.

My Dear Dr.Barton:-

Your kind favor of Dec.23d.came to hand yesterday,and am very to find you were not receiving our letters,I wrote you Nov.9th,the day Mr. E.and family left us,and some time before that we had begun sending you a weekly card,or letter,so that I am more surprised,that you had not been getting anything,some of them must have come to you in time;WE are sorry for you good people there at the Rooms,for you are suffering more than we are,from the constant demands upon you,in regard to your Missionaries,Tell them they,the missionaries are better off where they are,than they would be in America,no one molests them,treated by all with the greatest of kindness. There will be no trouble for us so long as America keeps her fingers out of the muss,and even then,some of us would have to continue to be guests under the Crescent,and even then,I know they would treat us well;so that our folks at home may posess their souls in patience,pray for the shortning of these days,that is the best thing they can do for us,and these poor afflicted countrys,we are all as usual so far, Mrs.Thom remains about the same,only she has better nights than formerly,sleeps more,and we are thankful for this much. As to periodicals,some come,we have no way knowing if all come or not, unless they are of the very yellow type,I have no doubt they would come,the ADVANCE,CONGREGATIONALIST,SUNDAY SCHOOL TIMES,THE OUTLOOK,THE CHRISTIAN ENDAVOR WORLD,and such papers,seem to come,the NEW YORK TIMES,and the SATURday evening Post are coming,when sent, As for writing you,I know something goes to you every week,and I hope you are getting them by this time.
I enclose you a copy of what I wrote you when the Es.went,Continue to pray for us,it cannot be that the prayers of so many suppliants will go long unheard.With kindest regards,to your self and family,

I remain very truly yours,
D.M.B.Thom.

Mardin -

Feb 8 - 1915

REC'D APR 16 1915

AMERICAN MISSION.
Mardin Turkey.

Feb.I8th.I9I5.

Rev.J. L. Barton, D. D.,LL.D.,
I4 Beacon Street,Boston,Mass.

My dear Dr.Barton:-

These days we are beset by people every day and every hour of the day,for us to do them favors,to get them released from military duties. or at least get them lightned,Since I started the Red Cross branch I have had applications from pepple to serve for nothing,without number,because it saves them from serving in the army,so they flock for a position,when we have none to give. The object of this introudction is,I too have a favor to ask of you, if it is in your power,viz. Mr.Freyer you have met,and also you have known of him when he was connected with thePresbyterian Board,so many years the able Trea.of the Beirut Mission,and Beirut Press,had the full control and run of the whole work,was the purchasing agent for the whole mission,in fact the buisness agent for all the Mission;His reasons for leaving the work there,was prolonged and continous headaches,he tried every means possible to rid himself of these headaches,but to no purpose,and finaly as a last resort,he threw up his position and went home;He was at home for a time,and the Board sent him to China,to act as their Agent there in the same capacity,as Mr.Peet does for us,but for reasons which he will be very ready to explain,he gave that up and returned to Am. and has been out of work ever sense,Boiling the whole thing down into a few words,he is looking for work,wants work,is willing to work,any where,would prefer China,if he was left to choose.But if it is possible to find him any work,call him up and have a free and open conference,I am not making this plea because he has become my son-in-law,I would do it for him under any circumstance, for the reason that I know him to be an able and worthy man:and if this can in any way aid him,I shall be more than than pleased,and shall be your most greatful friend,Thanking you in antidipation,I remain yours as ever.

Just now,another post is handed me,not a thing from abroad,it is over two weeks now that we have not had a thing,rumor has it that America has declared war with Germany(?)what would she gain by that?

Yours very truly, D. M. B. Thom

REC'D APR 27 1915

/6

MARDIN HOSPITAL RED CROSS WORK, SINCE FIRST OPENING.

A word about our Red Cross Work, may not be out of place; We opened the work here with the New Year, been running now two and a third months, As you all know Mardin is quite distant from the fireing line, and is thus deprived of the satisfaction it would otherwise have in dealing with wounded soldiers. And even those who are assigned by the examiners to the Hospital for Surgical treatment, refuse to be operated on, trusting that in some way, their ailment will come in play some time, to bring their release.

We have those who are called to the colors from these regions, who for the moment are unfit for active service, but with a little medical treatment fits them for the field, and those who are already in the service, and have broken down, and need repairs; Also those who may be passing by, such troops as have been coming from Baghdad, on their way to the north: also those who have come from Constantinople way, on their way to Baghdad &c. who fall out by the way, and are taken in here for repairs.

We have men from Baghdad, Kirkook, Mosul, the regions around Mardin, Harpoot, Sivas, Kiser, Angoria, Constatinopl, Konia, Jerusalem, Damascus &c, &c. giving us a great variety of men, as well as a large variety of disases. But thus far we have escaped the deadly Typhus-and we have had but one death in the Hospital since we opened, and that was a case of double Pneumonia, that was past hope when he came in, and passed away without rallying. There was a sever case of Pleurisy-that was doubtful at first, but came through all right, 3 typhoid cases that were also severe, giving us doubts as to there recovery, but are now out of all danger; Several cases of dysentery among those who came from Stamboul way, but all have done well, and most of them have gone on their way rejoicing; They have all expressed themselves greatful beyond words, expressing it in the kissing of our hands, or our garments. It is a pleasure to treat such men, and a delight to have them take leave of us in that spirit.

Since opening, we have taken in up to date 91 patients, and there are in the Hospital to day about 20, -We have tried not to detain them in the hospital, longer than was absolutly necessary, yet the greater part of them need a period of rest for recuperating, which no place like home can give them, and yet it is an impossible thing, sending them all home, and for that reason, we allow those who cannot go home, to remain a little longer in our care.

I had only a doz. of bedsteads, belonging to the hospital, when we began, but as fortune would have it, there were some 18 Or 20 empty beds in the Boy's High School dormitory, which Dr. Andrus very kindly lent us, making our number up to 30 or more; We had to buy every thing to make up the beds with. so that during the first two months the expenses have been a little high, but it will be much less this month, and the following ones, and so are confident we can get within the ten piaster limit, a day.

The greater part of our working force, are untrained help, but are all the same quite efficient, and do their work gratuitous-they are given us by the military, and thereby escape going to the front! and that makes them more than willing, to serve by day, and by night. [redacted]

While we are doing all this for their bodly wellfare, we by no means forget their spiritual-we have two Bible readers, which give an hour a peice each day, in reading, and expounding what they read, they all give undivided attention, Then Miss. North, and the native Nurses have prayers with them twice a day.

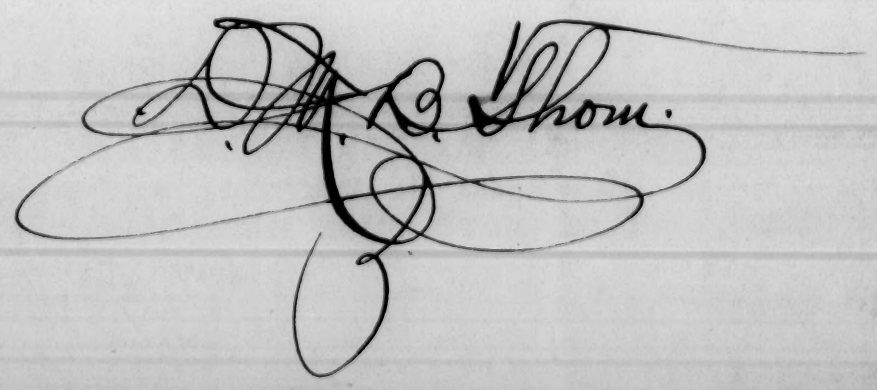
On Sundays they have singing and music, Miss. North with a number of the High School Girls gives them an hour or more, in singing, reading and praying, they have an Organ there to help the singing, they use Turkish, Arabic, and Kurdish, as we have all these languages among our patients, -With all this seed sowing, it cannot be that all will fall among thorns, some must take root, and bring forth the fruit desired, with the blessing of GOD upon it.

A great deal of the sewing-in the making up of the bedding, clothing for the patients and &c, has been done by willing hands, and loving hearts, in the city, as free will work for the RED CROSS, to help the soldiers, and it has been most thankfuly received. One case worth mentioning, a man who is considerd rather light in the upper region, went out one Sunday, going from house to house urging upon them to do something for the sick soldiers, in that way he gathered up two or three Bautmans of Bulgoor, and Smeat, bringing it to the hospital, for the use of the same. it was doing much more than others with more brains have done.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

You may be interested in the work we are doing these days, over & above our regular medical work, also 6 to 7 hours a week, given to the govt. in the examination of recruits for the army; with all, we are some what busy But then if we can be of any help to these poor soldiers, we are helping humanity, and that is our mission here: we do not begrudge the extra labor, when we see the pleasure shown in the faces of those who bid us good-bye, after their recovery.

Yours very truly,



"copy"

Extract of letter from Dr. D. M. Thom, Mardin, Turkey, March 10--- May4.

Let this be our weekly budget, conveying the news from the Station, We are comfortable, unmolested, and allowed to conduct our work as of old, for which we give most hearty thanks; The officials are kindness itself, we have not the least reason for complaint; We are exceedingly indebted for all this, to our excellent Ambassador, who has more than captivated the hearts of the Officials in Constantinople, he certainly has at heart the interests of our work; and has been a very great help in many ways to us.

We are trying in a small way to do our part in the RED CROSS work so heroicly taken up by the American branch, for two months now our little Hospital has been full, 30 beds or more in use all the time, to be sure we are distant from the fireing line, and do not have the wounded to deal with, or at least very few of them: But we have medical work from passing troops, &c &c.

D.M.B.Thom

DMAY 12 1915

AMERICAN MISSION;
MARDIN, TURKEY,
MARCH, 23d. 1915.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.,
Foreign Secretary,
A.B.C.F.M.
14 Beacon Street, Boston, MASS.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your most welcomed favor of Feb. 6th. Came to hand two days ago, and was read with intrest: Since some time in Dec. it has been the rule of the Station, to send to the ROOMS, a card, or a line every week, stateing our condition, and we hope you have received them them all, in that case, you have been able to keep in pretty close touch with us, and our doings; We so far have received nothing but kindness from the Govt, and people of this place, if in the future we are to be treated in any other way, the fault will be with the HOME people, should America get her finger into this pie, then it might not be so pleasant as it has been in the past, other wise there is nothing to disturb us. Our relations with the Govt. here are most amicable, they express much satisfaction at the work we are doing for their soldiers, through the generosity of the RED CROSS, a report of which I sent you a week ago. It is not for me to criticise their manner and method, in all their dealings with their people, I could not subscribe to all of them, but I am not consulted in the matter, so I often close my eyes, and stop my ears, and let it pass; If their arms are as victorious, as daily reported to us we have nothing to fear, in the North, South, and West, they are the old time Othmans, nothing standing before them, not even the English, and ~~ships~~ French ships withstand them;

We are at least under obligations to them, for allowing us to continue our work as of old, for a number of weeks, I have been helping in the examination of recruts, who clame to have ailments, and are unfit for service, giving 6 to 8 hours a week to it, so that we are doing what we can to help them, they have a hard enough row to hoe, in any case.

They have struck a very unfortunate blow, one which I think they will regret, disarming the Xtains, making them porters, and road makers, it takes their manhood from them, it returns them to their former status, NO equality. A slave and his master! and this arises-they say-from treasonable work of some Armenians, but because one, or a few men have proved untrue, must the whole nation suffer? they seem to think so, and are acting on it for the present.

I am having letters almost wee kly from some one or the other of the girls, really the postal work on this side has not been so much out of joint as it might have been, there are delays, I am now getting Dec. papers! and letters take five six weeks to make the journey, it takes 20 to 25 days to get a letter from Constantinople, how much more from Am.?

We are all as usual, and I trust you are all well,

With kindest regards to you all,

I remain yours very truly,

D.M.B. Thom.

D.M.B. Thom

RECD JUN 24 1915

/26

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN TURKEY.

May 13th.1915.

Rev.E.F.Bell,
AssOciate Sect.
A.B.C.F.M.
14 Beacon Street,
Boston,Mass,U.S.A.

Your vry kind favor of March 25th came to hand two or three days ago,it gave me profound pleasure,to be the recipient of your infusion,time,and good will;Katharine had written us of the pleasure she had in meeting you,and hearing you speak"on Turkey"I am glad you found her so well,and happy,she seems to be full of life and vigor,we have much reason to be thankful as regards her. She has found herself in good hands,and well dared for,eats,sleeps, and studies-some-they say she is developing very well.

The medical intern of Harvard,knows more about Typhus NOW,than he will,after having practiced twenty years!Interns are usualy pretty smart,but after being in the field a decade or two,they find they have forgotten a good deal,of what they thought they knew;And now as to the question,Typhus?The immediate cause of typhus fever is unknown Lice may,and why not,be one of the causes,but why lice alone?bed-bugs fleas,and any other blood sucking varmin,as the mosquito in malaria. But after all,we have typhus,where lice are not members of the famly. and where cleanliness reigns,so we are up a tree once more,I personaly can give no information,typhus has NOT come into my wards,Drs. Atkinson,Ussher and Smith,have had large opportunities for observation,also Drs.Clark,a Case,not only as observers,but some of the have had actual trial of it,and can speak from experience,the best of all

My cases have all been,or mostly all,typhoid.and only a few of them,of a serious nature,Three out of about 200 cases,have died:the rest we have done what we could for them,either sending them home for a rest,or back to the ranks,as the case demanded.All of those in authority here express gratitude,for what we have done,and are doing for the sick soldier. And we are pleased to give our time and strength,for the good of all.

The Emrich's are still holding out in the rarefied air of Beirut, and the Labanon,I have never thought that he was one that chafed under inaction,nothing in his letters,have indicated it,I presume he will return-if he does-as fat as when he went away.

There would be no trouble in getting into the country,if one is armed with a passport,he could go any where.Any body going to any of our Stations,come in the southern way,there is rail now to within two days of Mardin,and they could go by waggon as far as Bitlis,and those going to Van,from B.by boat,I should be willing to make the trip if it was required of me.and those who have been in the country before,should have no trouble.

The circle is about as usual,Mrs.Thom's condition keeps about the same. Mrs.Andrus continues to move about on crutches,both she and her husband are loosing their hearing,some kind friend at home,should urge their taking a vacation,You may say"the kettle should not call the pot black"but it is a long time since they have been home,and they need the change VERY much. for a number of reasons.This is between me and thee,but all the same I mean it.I could wish he could be induced to go with the great exodus of missionaries,going from this mission this spring,each Station represented except this one,and I should like this one to have a hand in it!

But I must close,with profound respects for all on your floor,I remain yours truly, Thom

REC'D JUL 30 1915

/3/

36

AMERICAN MISSION.

MARDIN. June 17/15.

To the Rooms of the American Board,
14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass. U.S.A;
My dear friends, Dr. Barton, Mr. Wiggin, And Mr. Bell;

Your letters of the 6th, 9th, and 15th. of April, all came duly to hand, and should have been answerd as they came, but we have been having un h m d

Censored

We thank the Lord, are all well, but with oh! such heavy hearts.

As to your letter Mr. Bell, we did what was called for in regard to Mr. Barstow and shall repeat it if necessary, And as to Mr. Wiggins letter, UNusual conditions now prevail, while the associates are in usual health. And as to Dr. Bartons' letter We get nothing from Mr. Emrich these days, we have no idea what his plans are, if he has any; His presence at this moment, would have been no small strain upon the rest of us, so it is well, he was else where; It may be you get some news from Mr. Peet, but we have not been able to write him, these two weeks;

With best regards to all,

I remain yours very truly,

D.M.B. Thom.

Thom

NOV 2 1915

13

AMERICAN MISSION,

MARDIN, SEPT, I2th
I9I5.

ev. J.L.Barton, D.D.
I4 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass:-

My dear Dr.Barton.
I have seen no letter from you for some time, we have our doubts as regards anything getting to you, altho I think the weekly letter, or card is sent out, with a prayer that it may reach you; Thursday, the 9th. I sent a telegram to Mr.Peet announcing the death-or release-of the dear patient sufferer, Mrs.Thom, at 9.50 she drew her last long breath, and woke to the joy of the use of all her faculties, her Tongue for so long had not been in use, she must have been surprised to find she could use it once more, and her limbs that had been bound down these years, to find she could now walk the golden streets, a blessed change for her. Her unspeakable gain, is my unspeakable loss, I asked Mr.Peet to inform Boston, and they there, to inform Freyer in Pasadena Cali. I hope it went thru all right, and that all have heard 'ere this, Eastern Turkey Mission has been drawn pretty heavely on this year. Miss.Ely, Mrs, Ussher; Mr.Knapp; taken suddenly ill, and dying in Diarbekiar, about the first of August, and now Mrs, Thom.
She was doing nicely, seemingly to be improveing, was much less care than she had been, was eating better, and we thought she was taking on flesh, but Saturday and Sunday she seemed to be having some fever, I02 or so, Monday showed that her Lungs were being effected, and that increased until the last. And so she left me, an old man, alone as far as my own kin are conserned, but the friends are more than kind to me, as they ever have been, all through her long illness; Miss.North, and Miss.Fenenga have stood by me thru it all, sisters could not have been more devoted; and I owe them more than I can ever pay.
It is not for me to praise the dear departed one, let other pens do that, if so inclined, notwithstanding she was worthy of ALL praise, a more devoted christian, a more faithful worker, beyond her strength in benevolent efforts, the care of children, the clothing of the naked the feeding of the hungry, was her delight and joy. We as a Station have suffered, not only in our outstations, in our people, but also in the loss of her, she was an object lesson daily to very many, without a word, day after day, yet people were learning lessons of patience from her, and to day, altho dead yet speaketh, and will continue to speak for years to come. when many of the rest of us will be forgotten, she will be spoken of.
It is time you were thinking of sending a younger man to take my place, having passed the limit, I cannot promise you much more, while she remained, I had a strong motive for keeping body and soul together, but now that she has gone, what remains? WORK? true, but younger men can do it better than I can now, so be on the look out.
Asking your prayers, and with love to all
I remain your grief strckenBro.

D.M.B.Thom

Rec'd MAY 27 1912

Mary D. Gilpin 38

Mt. Holyoke School for Girls,
Bitlis, Turkey-in-Asia,
April 29, 1912.

My dear Dr. Barton:—

Two years ago next June, I was in Minneapolis, correcting state examination papers. Every night after a hot day of tasing work, I went to my room. The first thing I invariably did was to look over my post to see what there was from

to by myself. Riding along the beautiful Mississippi I felt rested after the heat of the day. I opened your letter and read it. It was a beautiful letter and you said you were praying for me in the days of my decision. A few days after that, I went to Northfield for a visit with Miss Evans. While there I fully decided that nothing should keep me from going to Turkey get back for a few years if the Board appointed

the W.B.M.S. or from the F.B.C.
F.M. These were anxious days
and I could hardly make up
my mind whether to go ahead
with my application for ap-
pointment, or to drop it all.
After finishing my work in
the city, I decided to go to the
country for a few days' rest.
Just as I was leaving my
quarters, the post man came.
He brought a letter from
you, but I did not read it
then. I waited until I could

me. Upon my return to South Dakota I found other letters. One day the telephone rang with a "clear call" for me. Father read the telegram which conveyed the news of my appointment to Persia for five years. Three weeks after that I left Dell Rapids, made a hurried call upon the Woman's Board in Chicago, and sailed a few days later for the Orient.

Another letter I received from you contained a suggestion that I

Faithfully yours.

consider a life appointment, rather than one limited to a few years. It that time, Dr Barton, I did not feel sure enough of myself to say that I would. I did not wish to promise something that I did not know whether I could keep or not.

Now, after having been on the mission field for a year and a half, and after having given time, thought and prayer to the subject, I have decided

Faithfully yours,
Mary D. Davis

my place in Erzerum can be filled.
Still, I am neutral, and wish the
final location to be decided upon
at the Annual Meeting in July. I
wish to be located in which ever place
I am most needed, and can best serve
the Lord. Miss Atkins cannot be left
two years alone, so unless some
one is secured for my place there,
it may be that the mission would
have me return to Erzerum for a

to express my willingness to remain in the Eastern Turkey Mission field. I am not only willing to, but it is my earnest desire to have the Prudential Committee appoint me permanently to this mission, if they see fit.

As you know, I was loaned by the Erzerum station for only a year. However, I have expressed my desire to remain here, providing

temporary period, at the same time locating me permanently at Bitlis.

I am quite sure that you will wish to write to some of the members of the E. I. M. regarding me and my work. I refer you to any member of any of the three stations, Erzeroum, Van, or Bitlis. I do not know the members of the other stations well.

With greetings to you all, and a thankful heart that you made it possible for me to come to Turkey, I am,

Rec'd MAY 27 1912 Later.

Dear Dr Barton:-

In case the Prudential Committee grants me the life appointment, do you think it would be possible for me to take my first furlough in 1915, at the end of my

affairs and some family matters must be attended to in the course of a few years. However, perhaps this is a matter to be settled first by the mission.

With sincere regards, and good wishes, I am,

Faithfully yours,

Mary D. Allen.

five years' term? There are a number of reasons why I ask this, and because I have rather doubted whether you would be able to do this or not, I have hesitated in sending in for my life appointment until after I had been to America again. Business

NOV 18 1912

Bitlis, Turkey-in-Asia,
October 15, 1912.

Dr J. L. Barton,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.,

My dear Dr Barton:—

We were all delighted with the news received last week regarding Miss Shane. It came as a complete surprise to me, as I had not heard from her that she had any in her application. In a letter to Miss Shane last winter I asked if she had, upon considered, miss company work. She would take that she had not, but that she might. She asked about the work in particular, but as I did not have time to write to her just at that time, I gave her name to Miss Seldner. That is all I did. I think a great deal is due to her that she went ahead without waiting for details.

Miss Shane and I were only associated with each other a few months, so we did not know each other intimately, but I liked her very much, and know

I would about going to America in 1915, if the Prudential Committee allowed it, but if they could not, then I should go in 1917, the regular year of my furlough in case I am granted a life appointment. If I may go in 1915 I shall pay my own expenses while in America, but not travelling expenses. If I do not go until 1917, I plan to go to Zürich next summer, but I think going to Zürich in 1913 and America in 1915 is too much. That is one reason I am so anxious to know, so I can make my plans for next year.

Most of us think that if Miss Shaw comes too late for Fall to come on to Bitlis, it would be better for her to stop in Erzroom, rather than Marsovan because the Erzroom field is more like Bitlis.

I am enclosing a little sketch which you might make use of, or turn it over to the Woman's Board.

With kindest greetings and best wishes, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Mary W. Ulmin.

Answer rec'd

her to be an excellent teacher and a young woman of character, dignity and culture. I never heard a word against her in any way, and I think she will be the right friend for Bittie.

Perhaps the Board will think it best not for Miss Shaw not to come out this Fall on account of the threatened war in European Turkey. We have just heard that war has been declared, but rumors are not well founded usually. If there is war with Montenegro, Servia, Bulgaria and Greece, soldiers may be drawn from the Interior. There is a kind of re-action felt here continually among the Kurds. Every day terrible murders are committed and villages are robbed. Moza Bey, the Kurdish brigand who attacked Dr Reynolds and Mr Knapp Sr., is committing outrages daily. Now four hundred soldiers are trying to capture him with the aid of a hundred captains and four machine guns. I think Mr Knapp is writing his kind of news to you so I shall not say anything further.

I am sorry not to have received an answer from the letter I wrote to you several months ago regarding my life appointment.

Mary D. Olmsted

Answer

REC'D NOV 26 1912

Bitlis, Turkey - in - Asia,
October 30th. 1912.

My dear Mr Bell:-

I am glad there was "ten minutes left for closing time" on September 27th. Thank you for your good letter.

I am very glad to be a

MAR 7 1913

Bitlis, Turkey-in-Asia,
January 27th. 1913.

Mr Enoch Bell,
Boston,
Mass.

My dear Mr Bell:

I thank you so much for your good letter of December 21st. I wish bills in the storm of letters would come more often to 17 Beacon Street, for it is so nice to get letters that really don't have to be written. Still, you know that we are always glad to get any and every kind of letters, even bills, but the informal kind are particularly welcome, especially on a snow-stormy day after no American post for nearly three weeks!

I have "oodles" to do to-day, as my young sister writes from her University, but I must send a few lines to you.

First of all a sigh, yes, almost a weep — it was too good to be true.

Our rejoicings were in vain
When we thought we had Miss Shaw.
Now, the cheer plans we made

II.

And the silly schemes we laid
Give me pain.

Tho of course it's all a shame,
We must have another dame.
If her eyes are blue or brown
Or she wears a velvet gown
It's the same.

Send her in the Fall to me
And I'll meet her by the sea.
Over mountains high we'll ride,
Flowery fields and rivers wide
Full of glee.

Oh, we need her right away!
Don't you wait another day!
Find a Katie, Jane or Grace
With a plain or pretty face
Sans delay.

But to be real serious, let me say that we realize that Miss Shaw's illness would be almost as much of a disappointment to you as to us.

I do wish one of my sisters or some special friend would consider Bidis. I certainly have tried my best. One of my sisters (I hope nameless) is eminently fitted for such work here, but she says she doesn't see things in the same light as I, and anyway one missionary in the family is enough. She would change her mind if she could come and see what loads of work there is to be done here and how useful she could be. My father, who was opposed to my coming, says now he wishes all four of his girls would become missionaries. That was a saying to be handed down in our family.

Then there is Edna Johnson (Cliff. Cross Friend), of whom I wrote to the Board. She says she would come to Africa if it merit for her father. Although she isn't a college graduate, I think she would fit in just right here. She has splendid domestic training and is a fine musician. She is lovely, cultured and sensible but thirty. I shall write her again. Mrs Underwood, a leading Sunday School worker of Chicago, has always wanted to be a missionary. Her husband died a couple of years ago and in her last letter she said she had been doing a great deal of studying,

thinking she would become a missionary. She is teaching now, has had Kindergarten training, is a Southern woman, gracious, lovely, thoroughly good and capable, and the most charming person of my acquaintance, but, she is at least thirty-five. Her husband was a prominent lawyer of Chicago. She is a leader in charity and religious circles.

I wrote to Miss Blair, an Oberlin classmate, but when I suggested her coming to Turkey, she might have gone faint. At any rate I have never heard from her since. I think I shall write Miss Wolcott, the Registrar of Oberlin by this very post to see what she can tell me of this year's members of the volunteer band. We are special friends and I think she will take a particular interest in my needs and our needs for she is much interested in missions.

The time is surely close at hand when we Christians of different missions are going to be able to get in closer touch with our Mohammedan neighbours. Such a joy as it is

going to be!

Our circle is small now, and it is lonely without Miss Mary, Mrs Maynard and Richard. Why they all come back to us soon, entirely well! Mr Kemp has been touring for several weeks.

Miss Ella Powell went to America with Mr Fowle baby, reaching there some time before Thanksgiving, a few days, I think. She remained in America a week or ten days then returned to Europe, where she now is, in Munich, the last we heard. I don't know what is to become of her, but she surely was foolish to return to Europe with practically nothing to return on. She spent two days in Springfield, Ohio with her parents. She should have remained there. The whole thing is a sad, unfortunate mix-up. I hope if she does marry, she will be happy. She is engaged to a fine man, an Oxford scholar (Rhodes).

With kindest wishes for you and Dr Barton, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Mary D. Ulmer.

Rec'd MAY 15 1913

Beirut, Syria, Apr. 21st. 1913.

My dear Mr Peet:

I haven't had time to write you of the hurried way in which I had to leave Bitlis, nor have I had time to write to Boston. Please, therefore, send this letter on to Boston to Dr. Barton and Mr Wiggin.

All winter long I suffered considerably from neuralgia and toothache, but not so much but what I was able to keep up my classes and all of my other work. I planned to go to Tiflis as soon as the roads were in good condition, but did not think of going until May 1st.

About the middle of March a telegram from Miss Mary Ely who had been in Mardin all winter, i.e., since December 13th. came, saying she was to join Mrs and Miss Drury and go to Beirut. The station advised me to also join the party and have my dental work attended to in Beirut instead of Tiflis. I decided to make as hurried a trip as possible and consider the time as a vacation instead of taking it in the summer, for we have a summer school here.

It was hard to leave my work, but I arranged things fairly well and started for Mardin March 20th. going at my own expense, as I hope I could, within a few months get the money from America.

When I reached Mardin I found Miss Mary in a very bad condition, much worse than when she left Bitlis. She had

Bitlis
Jan. 27-1913

it told us of her poor condition for she keep-
ing letters and telegrams to the effect that
she was better, well etc.

After a couple of days in Mardin, we left
for Beirut, March 31st. and after a long
hard journey reached Beirut April 17th. We
made a number of stops on account of Miss
Mary's condition. A number of times we
did not know if she would live through the
night. Dr Ward, being on a short vacation, Miss
Mary is under Dr Graham's care. She had
heart disease and nervous prostration and may
drop off any minute. Since arriving in Beirut
she has been in a boarding house, but, to-day
or to-morrow we go to the German hospital.
She wishes me to be with her constantly,
so I am trying to do what I can for her.
She may surprise us and live a long
time, but I doubt it. In her present
condition, I cannot leave her, so I know
you will understand why my vacation is
being prolonged.

Just as soon as I get her into the hospi-
tal, I shall begin studying again and take
my second examination for which I was
nearly ready. Still, I expect to have to be
in the hospital with Miss Ely most of the
time. As I am attending to everything for
her, she wishes me to have you send a

II.

I shall write the order separately with her signature.

Please write me of present conditions in Constantinople, enough so I shall know how and when to plan my return journey. Please send me what post you may have on hand c/o Dr Ward. S.P.C. or American Press.

With kindest regards, I am,

Sincerely yours,

Mary D. Ulice.

What I have said relative to Miss Ely's condition is "entre nous" of course Dr Barton and Mr Higgin included.

M. D. U.

I hope to meet my own expenses of the entire journey.

Rec'd OCT 22 1913

Bitlis, Turkey-in-Asia,
September 20, 1913.

My dear Mr Barton:—

Your letter of August twenty-second has just come to me.

You speak of not having heard from me directly for some time and refer to the letter I sent to Mr Peet from Beirut. This makes me think that you never received the letter I sent in May after Miss Mary Ely's death. It was mailed from Smyrna on my way from Beirut to Constantinople on May 20th.

After Miss Ely's death I was rushed with a great.

many things. I tried to leave Beirut May 10th but not until May 17th did I get away and then I barely finished my appointments with Dr Bray, the dentist there.

I wrote to the Board or rather wrote an article telling about Miss Mary's last days. I was in hopes that it would reach Boston in time for the special number you spoke of publishing. I thought possibly you would wish for copy of the information. I am afraid the letter never reached its destination, Miss Calder, to whom I addressed it, although it was registered. So many people, missionaries

Miss Calder

and other friends of Miss Mary's, have asked me for these prayer details. If, by chance, the letter did eventually reach you, I wonder if some copies of it could be made. If so, I could send them around. If so, I should like about a dozen type-written copies made and sent to me at my expense.

Sent

You must have thought it very strange not to have been a word regarding Miss Mary when I was so closely associated with her night and day.

I look back upon that experience as one of the most blessed in my life.

After stopping a fortnight-

in Constantinople, a couple of weeks in Erzroum, ten days in Van for Annual Meeting & reached my beloved Bitlis July 28th. I think my return to America and the home reception there will not be more agreeable to me than this return was.

It is now nearly eight weeks since I returned and every day has been full. Dear Miss Charlotte keeps up beautifully and now that school is about to begin (we are a little late) she is as interested as ever. She will not be able to do much active work in school, but

in hundred of ways her life counts.

Miss Knapp seems to be getting along nicely in Can but will probably have to remain all winter.

I know sugarly you are looking forward to the coming of Miss Shaw! She hasn't any idea yet of her vast importance. School is going to be fine this year. We have good teachers and more pupils than usual.

I do want to write often to the Boards this year; I have so much to write about. Until Miss Shaw gets along with the language I shall have quite a lot of

work but just the knowledge of her presence is going to help in many ways and of course she will soon be able to do things.

We don't dare feel discouraged about a physician for surely if the work continues here we must have one. I know and we all know how well you know our need and we realize too, how many fields there are, just as needy as Bitlis.

I have my doubts in regard to Mr Knapp's returning here at all, although he has gone to Fairport for only one year. I think

he realizes that he isn't entirely fitted for missionary life, I mean that in some ways he is not a successful missionary and in other ways he is! He is a very kind, good man and has been of great help to us in many ways.

Mr and Mrs Maynard are both well, happy and busy. Robert and Richard are beautiful children. The Maynards are just the nicest family you ever know — to be associated with and we are hoping for great good to come out of Bitlis.

Dear me, you good people in Boston have such

a hard time getting funds and we who are on the field often have aches of various kinds before getting what we ask for (from the people). Now, when you know that a father actually begs from door to door and a mother is down sick with six or seven children on her hands, what are you going to do in order to get these piastres from them? A thing of people have been coming all week — the rich wanting to be granted favors because they are rich and the poor for the same reason but vice versa.

With kindest regards for the members of your department

V.

and best wishes for yourself,
and many thanks-you's
for Miss Shane, I am,
Very sincerely yours,
Mary D. Allen.

Kindly send Miss Augusta D.
Allen, Craig Hall, Missoula,
Montana, material for missionaries,
information etc. Thank you.
M. D. A.

Miss Bond who is taking care
of Miss C.'s arm and has
been here since August 1st is
doing a great deal to cheer
us all, but we can not
keep her all winter; she
must go back to Van. Miss
Charlotte is very nervous and

since I wrote the first part of this letter (a week ago) she suffered a great deal with her gums and otherwise. She has been so unstrung the last two or three days.

School has begun beautifully. If I only had time to write about it! I shall later. We expect Miss Shaw about Oct. 22nd.

Pardon the hastiness of this letter.

Again,

Sincerely yours,

Mary D. Ulmer

How we do need a nurse!

JAN 5 1914

Bitlis, Turkey, Dec. 8th. 1913.

Dr J. L. Barton:
A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston,

My dear Dr Barton:

Thank you very much for the recent letter which came from the women. Thank you also for your kindness in printing copies of the sketch I asked for and for sending circulars to my sister.

I hope you have had a pleasant sojourn in Europe and are back in Boston, refreshed from the journey.

I think I have not written you since Miss Shaw's arrival. We are all so happy to have her with us and already we feel that she is happy too. She spends all of her time studying and is making good progress. She does teach one class in the Boys' School.

Miss Ely is very well. She finds many things to do and we are all so glad that she can be active. She has not

much to do with the school work this year, so I am alone as Miss Knapp is in Cal. However, since I have recalled native teachers, including one ~~which~~ who was loaned to us by the Ewgroom school for this year, I am not discouraged, nor weakened by extra burdens. Our Girls' School is larger than it has been for many years and I feel that we are getting things into systematic shape concerning courses etc. We have a hundred pupils this year and all seem well and happy. I am very well and strong and can stand a good deal of work. Have too I never worry about conditions that can't be helped. However, I think about them a great deal.

Just now I am thinking a whole lot about Mr Knapp's absence. It rather seems to have gone to Newport this year and left Mr Maynard alone. It wasn't the wish of Bittis station. It was his own desire to go. I wasn't here at the time this matter came up before our station and certainly he couldn't have represented Bittis' view in the matter rightly at Annual Meeting. I cannot

the Teachers' Training Class is important, but not when it had to be established at such a sacrifice. Mr Maynard isn't a strong man. He is one of the most conscientious and good men I have ever known but he cannot do more than one man's work.

What year that class will have to be given up if it means we are to be left alone. And if Mr Knapp comes back Mrs Knapp must come too. He needs her, we need her, his work needs her. Mrs Maynard has too much to do with her little family and general household cares, besides keeping Miss Shaw and me as boarders most of the time and keeping up with social obligations. Besides this she has to teach two classes in the Boys' School this year and she is trying to do some of the necessary work for women.

Certainly, Mrs Knapp's family (now grown up, can't need her as we do) and anyway married missionaries might not to live apart. It doesn't look well. The situation causes gossip.

We were discouraged to think that we shall have no doctor for some time yet, but still feel our great need of one. Certainly if one could be found she would be able to interest the people here in soliciting funds for a hospital. I should think Bettie would be a most fascinating field for a doctor.

We are glad that we may look forward to a nurse at some future time. She will be able to relieve us so much in the care of the school children and sick members of the circle. She probably will be able to do quite a little for the people.

Now we are pretty well reinforced as far as women are concerned. That is, we shall be all right next year when Miss Knapp returns and when Miss Shaw will be able to take hold of things. Miss Knapp is getting along so nicely.

We need more men now more than more people, for Mr Knapp belongs here, so counting on him for next year, our only big need then will be a physician.

But how we do need buildings! Our schools will simply stand when they

are for years if we have no more room. They are as large as they can be with our present accomodations. We have such good schools it is a shame for them to stand still for our work centres about these two schools.

The property has not been turned over to us yet on account of the trouble over the deed. After negotiating for a long, long time, it didn't seem as if we could wait any longer to get a site. Perhaps after some years it might be bought a little cheaper. Still with the prospect of a rail-road, that hardly seems possible. At any rate we did the best we could and if we get the land will have a most beautiful location for the Boys' School and Missionary residences.

What we are going to do next year for places to live in, I don't know. Miss Shaw has Miss Knapp's room this year and I have a small bed-room and a sitting room. I am very comfortable and hope I may continue to live here in Miss Knapp's house. Three grown people can live in this house comfortably. Miss Charlotte, Miss Knapp and I could live

here and Miss Shaw could live with the Knapps. Miss (Nurse) would also have to live with the Knapps and it is next to impossible to find a desirable native house. We might rent the Consulate and ask that the Consulate be removed to another building, but we should have to pay high rent, I am afraid.

Oh, we are all so in earnest to go ahead here but we must have tools. If the Board, because of all its other expenses, cannot supply us, what is our first course? We do appreciate all of this sympathy and co-operation the Board gives us and with this help we do want to do our best in every way.

Please accept my best wishes for the New Year. May 1914 bring good solutions to many of our problems!

Very sincerely yours,

Mary D. Ulin.

JAN 9 1914

Bitlis, Dec. 11, 1913.

46

Dear Dr Barton:

I wrote you by the last post telling you Mrs Maynard had malaria. As she did not get better we called the Turkish Dr. He pronounced it typhoid. Since then, yesterday noon, Mr Maynard, Miss Shaw and I have been taking care of her. Just now (9:45 A.M.) Mr Maynard and Miss Shaw are sleeping. They were up in the night. We three will nurse her and Miss Ely will take care of the children. The Doctor thinks she will not have a very severe attack and we hope not to call Dr Ussher. Mrs Maynard is resting a little now, the first doze for hours and hours. My, how typhoid does pull down a person! I can't bear it to see it, especially those whom you love, and how we all do love Mrs Maynard!

We aren't doing the work we came out to do, Dr Barton. Here we are, heart and soul ready to do our Lord's work and desirous of putting our lives into it. Continually we are handicapped and without tools. Dear, needy, far-away Bitlis! How we love it and want to do more for her people! As I have said before, we are not discouraged with what

we have done and are doing, considering what we have to do with.

Oh, Dr Barton we cannot keep up our work and ourselves without a physician. So many poor women have died this Autumn just for a little information from a doctor. It makes us sick to think of them, poor things, young mothers, suffering so and then dying.

The classes Mrs Maynard has had to teach have worried her along with her house-hold cares and the realization that Mr Maynard was alone. On top of this, both children have had the measles.

We shall all do our best to care for her as tenderly as possible. Miss Shaw is such a dear and so competent.

I shall write you again. Pardon the appearance of these sheets as I am writing under difficulties.

Very sincerely yours,

Mary D. Ulrich.

REC'D JAN 16 1914

Bitlis, Turkey,
December 18th. 1913.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Mrs Maynard is getting better. As our Turkish physician has proved very good we have not had to call Dr

OCT 28 1914

Bitlis, Turkey, Sept. 5, 1914.

To the Members of the Com. on Education for Moslems, -

The time has come to write the first letter regarding the work of the Committee on Education for Moslems.

In the face of the present conditions it may look to us as if we could not do much, but probably the way is opening for us more than we realize. At least we must continue making our plans as if conditions were as favorable as before, and we must be getting ready to meet great opportunities.

I have only two suggestions to make in this letter, and I hope I may hear from each one on the committee in due time. Then, in accordance with the suggestions made at our meeting, August 2nd., I shall report the substance of the letters I receive to our chairman, Mr. Henry Riggs, at the same time sending each of you a copy of the letter to him. The suggestions I would make are as follows: -

In view of the fact that the attendance of our schools will probably be smaller than usual this year, the teachers in our Girls' Schools will not be so busy as heretofore. The teachers in the Boys' Schools will be fewer because of the war. In the stations where the teachers do not know Turkish well, would it not be a good idea to require them to take Turkish lessons? The Bitlis teachers have been studying Turkish for several years, but with their other work have not had much time to devote to it. This year I hope they may advance considerably.

My second suggestion is that we take our teachers as much as possible with us in to the Turkish homes. This applies both to visits with men and women. In this way the teachers will become better acquainted with the parents and the parents will gradually know more of [our intentions for work among them.]

I hope that the letters to various places regarding education for Moslems are on their way.

In Bitlis we find that the spirit of the Moslem people is very cordial. We have gone to a number of houses and everywhere have been received most kindly. The men have already returned their calls, and the women will come to see us as soon as we go to the city.

With kindest regards and best wishes, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Mary D. Ulmer.
Chairman.

Perhaps it is wiser to let the Moslems know of our interest in them first, rather than our intentions for them. What is your opinion in this matter?

49

EXTRACT from letter of Miss Mary D. Uline, from Bitlis, Turkey

Sept. 21, 1914, Received Oct. 28, 1914 by Mr. Hosmer.

-o-o-o-o-

"Since our return from Harpoot, August 15th, conditions in the interior as well as on the coast have been depressing. We do not know whether Turkey will soon be at war or not, but mobilization continues."

REC'D OCT 28 1914

29

50

Bitlis, Turkey.
Sept. 21, 1914.

Dr J. L. Barton, Sec.,
A. B. C. F. M.,
Boston.

My dear Dr Barton:

At the Annual Meeting of the E. T. M. I was appointed Chairman of the Committee on Education for Moslems. Knowing your interest in all that we do, I felt that you might like to have a copy of the letters sent. Therefore, whatever the committee does, I shall let you know. Mr H. Riggs, the general chairman will also

undoubtedly inform you as to the progress of all committees. I enclose the first letter written (copy). Any suggestions you may offer we will be most gratefully received.

Every day we are more and more thankful that we arrived home safely. If the European war had broken out sooner, our splendid Ass. would have been interrupted and perhaps many of the delegates would have had to remain in Newport. As it was, we expected our animals to be taken from us any minute

of the long journey.

We had a very good return journey, but on the way to Harpoot, we were much fatigued and I had a severe sick spell. In Harpoot I was ill again with my first attack of malaria.

We are glad to have Mr Knapp with us again. My personal dislike of him (of which Mr M. knows, I think) has been removed and I have very kindly feelings towards him. It is the hope of all that Mrs Knapp may soon come, but of course, under the present conditions, she cannot. As to Mr K.'s policy towards the work, I trust that he may act wisely.

Present indications are for a pleasant winter, as far as relations between all members of the circle are concerned. We are all congenial and happy together. However, because of the condition of the country and fears of war, we cannot help but feel depressed. There is already so much suffering here in many, many cases the only support of families has been taken. Without discrimination, men between twenty and forty have been drafted. Each week our faithful and efficient Principal of the

V.

Boys' School, Kavak Effendi Kosyoungian, went as a common soldier. All of the teachers in the Boys' School will undoubtedly go. Many of our friends have gone and we feel as if members of our own family had been taken. It is so sad, but we must keep brave for conditions may become worse if there is war. It is better not to write in detail of conditions, but if our help was needed, and justly so, it is now. But there is no money and none will come. People will starve to death and

die of exposure.

Because of financial conditions, we opened only day schools with the exception of the admission of orphans as boarders. Consequently, our schools are not large, but we are thankful to have as many as there are. There are over sixty girls and more will come and the number of boys is larger.

We have not suffered because of food yet and we have enough wheat on hand and enough wood.

The post has been

irregular, but now we are hearing from America again.

I wish I might send Mrs Baker a bouquet of my beautiful nasturtiums which are growing in window boxes. I have <u>such</u> pleasant rooms and very many to be happy, but the people's condition ~~sapp~~ saps the buoyancy out of one.

Miss Shaw is well and very much interested in her work and in this people.

Miss Ely continues to do much good in many ways.

She is a most devoted mother to me and I hope and pray that she may enjoy a long life.

Hundreds and hundreds of wild Arabs and Bedouins from the south have been going through the city on their horses. They are Ibrahim Pasha's men, i.e., men under the Sub-Pasha's sons or chiefs. We saw them very plainly the other day, as we stood in the window watching them ride past. In their long, loose-flowing robes, fantastic head-gear, scraggly hair, and bare limbs,

they are indeed a most picturesque sight. They carried revolvers, swords and flag staffs. Since they do not possess scruples against nothing, they helped themselves to whatever they wished from merchants and travellers.

With kindest regards and best wishes for you and your family, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Mary D. Ulmer.

REC'D NOV 9 1914

Mary E. Ulmer

Bitlis, Turkey-in-Asia,
Oct. 25, 1914.

Dear Dr Barton:

Kindly let me know if these letters reach you. Post is somewhat uncertain because of the war. Please forward the enclosed.

Conditions remain about the same. Yesterday many more soldiers left.

School continues and we have twenty-five in the Girls' School and more in the Boys' School — all are day pupils.

We are all comfortable and better off than the Van friends, I believe. We have all of the most necessary provisions in now and paid for, both for ourselves and our teachers.

We live from one day to the next as far as knowledge of what the future holds for us.

I wrote you two weeks ago at length. I wonder if the letter went through.

The reign was more like a week than by British complaint at Elgeron. It is received there and the Embassy.

Do not worry about us.

Kindest regards and best wishes for you all.

Yours very sincerely,

Mary D. Allen

Translation - Bitlis - Nov. 16 - 1914 52

Dear Mother. -

Last week I mailed a postcard to you written in german which I hope you received. I do not know how long we will have to write in German; probably for several months, or until this war is ended. We can also write in Arabic, Turkish and French, as the officials speak these languages, but not Eng. All letters must remain unsealed.

Until last week war was not declared, but from Oct. 27 to Nov. 12 there was trouble on the Sea and on the boundary line. Now we are at war with England, Russia and France, as you know. To this time the enemy have not reached Erzroom, Van or Bitlis, but we hear that they are near. We have also heard that 2 battles have been fought near Gedek (or Dutahkt) and Kuprakeuy. These places are 90 or 100 miles from Bitlis. Probably you

have read of this in the papers. We know little or nothing of what goes on outside and are receiving no mail from Europe or America, but perhaps we shall receive some this week or next.

Yesterday we heard that canon could be heard from Tad van. They say that the enemy are at Patnotz. Tad van is 12 miles from Bitlis.

We have no fear and do not think a battle will be fought here. We are comfortable and have wood and food enough. Our Vali is a good man and does his best for us -

Miss Ely is much better and our scholars are well and all work goes on well. The Sunday School that I started 3 weeks ago is now very large. The first Sunday there were 21 present, the second 38, and yesterday 54.

We are very busy, but have time enough for a little amusement.

Our work goes on as formerly.

Last week the Russian & French Consuls from Van were here, but left in a few days. Now the German Consul from Mosul, Mr. Holstein, is here. Yesterday he ate with us and today he is coming to tea with me. As we are neutral we treat all foreigners alike. We are acquainted with this Consul because he visited Bitlis last year. He is very pleasant.

Mrs. Usher and Miss Knapp are very ill. Dr. Smith may come from Harpoot and help Dr. Usher operate on them both.

No letters come from Erzroom, but perhaps we shall receive some this week. Their Schools are closed.

I write each week and hope you will receive all. Please send this letter to Dr. Barton and he may send it to

Miss Augusta Ulmer, Craig Hall,
Missoula, Montana.

Please do not have any fear for me. God is with us and we have no fear. I hope you are well. Write often and much.

With love. I remain
Yours -
(Signed) Mary (D. Ulmer)

(Translation) Bitlis, Nov. 30 - 1914 53

My dear Mr. Peet, -

How are you these days? Our situation is very good and we hope yours is. Just now we are receiving very little mail, but last week received a letter from you (Nov. 3d) I believe. Our Schools are going on and the scholars come every day. Our 3 Sunday Schools in different sections of the City are large. I have charge of one & now have 60 scholars. The other (2) Sunday Schools together have 90. We also have a Central S.S. We are glad that we can do this work this year. We also visit the homes often & have a good Bible-woman.

Last week we had our Thanksgiving feast (Nov. 26) Mr. Kratielan was our guest. Miss Ely is better. We had dinner with her.

We have all that is necessary and

are thankful therefor. To the present time we have been well and safe.

Please send this letter to Dr. Barton and Dr. Barton please send to Mrs. J. A. Uhle Dell Rapids. So. Dak.

Sincerely yours -

(Signed) Mary D. Uhle -

PR

slati

REC'D JAN 30 1915

54

Bitlis, Nov. 30, 1914

Recd. & ack. Corresp.
JAN 4 1915
MMP.

Mein lieber Herr Peet

Wie befinden Sie sich zu dieser Zeit? Unsere Lage ist sehr gut und hoffentlich die Ihrige ist auch gut.

Jetzt khalten wir wenige Post, aber letzte Woche haben wir einen Brief von Ihnen, (Nov. 3rd.) ich glaube.

Sonntagschule auch. Es freut uns sehr dass wir können diese Arbeit, dieses Jahr thun. Auch gehen wir oft nach den Häusern und wir haben eine gute Bibelfrau.

Vorige Woche haben wir das Dankfest gehabt, unsriger, (Nov. 26 Th.). Herr Wratislaw war unser Gast. Fräulein Ely

Unsere Schulen fürht
fort und die Schüler
kommen jeden Tag. Unsere
drei neue Sonntagschulen,
auf andere Platzen in
der Stadt, sind groß.
Ich habe Sorge für
einer und jetzt habe
ich 60 Schüler. Die
andere (2) Sonntagschulen
zusammen haben 90.
Wir haben eine genital

ist besser. Wir haben bei Ihnen Mittagessen gehabt.

Wir haben Alles dass notwendig ist und dafür sind wir sehr dankbar. Bis hierher sind wir gesund und sicher.

Bitte schicken Sie diesen Brief an dem Herrn Dr. Barton. Dr Barton, bitte, an der Frau S. F. Uhlir, Wolf Rapids, S. D.

Aufrichtig der Ihrige
Mary D. Uhlir.

APR 1

nslation.

Bitlis, Dec. 7, 1914.

dear Sir:-

We are in good health. Our city is
lm and all is the same. We are very busy.
r schools are open and our work continues.
have nothing to fear.

I have written several letters to
u in German. I hope you have received
em.

Accept, Sir, my very cordial salu-
tions.

(Signed) M. D. Uline.

APR 1 1915

Bitlis, Turkey,
February 1st. 1915

Dr J. L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr Barton:-

Your letter of October 29th. reached me only a few weeks ago. Thank you so much for writing at length. We all enjoyed the letter.

I have written you several letters since the one you mentioned of Sept. 21st. From Nov. 8, until about Christmas time we were compelled to write in French or German. I wrote you several cards and one letter. Another letter I asked my father to forward to you. A third, I sent through the Post. I hope that all of these letters reached you. Before we had to write in French and German, I wrote to Miss Larsen about going home. I asked her to share the letter with you. Because of the delay in mails I have not heard from you since receiving the above-mentioned letter of Oct. 29th.

In the letter I wrote you Sept. 21st. I told you of the plans the Committee on Education had

on the new work planned at last year's Annual Meeting. Things seem to be at a standstill now, but when the war is over there will be new opportunities. As I told you we went to different places, other cities and countries where such work is going on, to study their plans and successful results. Thus far, I have received no word from any of the other members on the Committee except from Mardin (Miss Fanny) and she did not feel free to write on the subject. Probably because of the censorship the different members of the Comm. have not written. We shall bear in mind the plans we now have and await our opportunity to carry them out. In the meantime I hope that the other stations are taking up some sort of a systematic study of the general subject. We are devoting Wednesday evenings in this manner and we find finding the work we have laid out, not only interesting, but helpful, and very essential.

We are delighted to know that finally a doctor has really been granted to our station. We are most thankful to the Board for this needed addition to our circle. Oh, if I could only write you of the great need of a physician now. We can do nothing. None of us are doctors or nurses. We

Bitlis Turkey

pamphlet recently received, showing the Board's most thoughtful consideration of its missionaries during this time of war. We read the message with much appreciation and we shall try to abide by the advice they will respond. I am trying to raise a sum fund. Of course the appeals from Europe seem greater than ours now, but let us hope that Turkey will be helped too. I need not write of special needs for you know without my writing it.

But it remarkable that we are able to keep up our schools — but not without difficulty, I assure you. The Boys' School has had its particular troubles this year because the teachers have been taken. Just this morning we had to rearrange our program in the Girls' School so as to let one of our teachers help out in the B.S. Our village work is at a complete standstill, with the exception of one school of about twenty-five. It may be that the Perkins school is now open. We cannot get word from our teachers there, or at least haven't heard from him lately.

Our plans for going to America do not materialize very rapidly under the

Bitlis, Turkey.

pamphlet recently received showing the Board's most thoughtful consideration of its missionaries during this time of war. We read the message with much appreciation and we shall try to abide by the advice given.

We know that all of you are praying for our work and us, and we appreciate all that you are doing. May God give us strength and courage to be real missionaries during this time of trial!

All of the circle wish to be remembered most cordially.

We have quite a Flying C.E. Society under the present conditions. I am sure you are glad to hear that we are able to do something in an evangelical way this year. We are all busy.

I wonder if you would be so kind as to send this letter to Miss Lawson to read. I shall write to her soon telling her of our great joy in hearing of the approval of our request for the purchase of the boys' school building.

Thank you again for your very kind letter. Thank you also for the printed

pamphlet recently received, showing the Board's most thoughtful consideration of its missionaries during this time of war. We read the message with much appreciation and we shall try to abide by the advice given.

We know that all of you are praying for our work and us, and we appreciate all that you are doing. May God give us strength and courage to be real missionaries during this time of trial!

All of the circle wish to be remembered most cordially.

Remember me to Mrs Barton, to your associates and to Miss Lawson.

Very sincerely yours,

Mary D. Uline.

RECD APR 9 1915

Bitlis, Turkey,
February 18, 1915.

Dr J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr Barton:

Your very kind letter of December 23rd. brought me the sad news of my father's death. My last letters from home were dated December 16th. and 18th. All of these letters were greatly delayed, so I did not know of my

father's death until your letter of the 23rd. which reached me only a few days ago, Feb. 16th. I am awaiting particulars from my family.

This sad event, the first real break in our family, (my only brother died before my girls were born) was a great shock to me. My father had written that he did not have his former strength, but I felt that his condition was only the beginning of a general decline. In November he wrote that he would have to give up active

been dangerously ill. For ten days he was delirious and then extremely weak. She wrote of the sad conditions under which Dr. Savory died. She told of Dr. and Mrs Cassé's illness (typhus) and spoke of Dr Clark's work for wounded soldiers.

Two weeks ago I wrote you at length and during the Fall I wrote several letters and cards in French or German.

I hope that you and Mrs Barton are well. Re-

remember me to her and to all friends.

Kindly share this letter with Miss Lawson.

Thank you again for your kind, sympathetic letter.

Very sincerely yours,

Mary D. Uline.

We have received the almanac calendars and pamphlets and thank you for all. Dr Bradley's sermon was fine.

M.D.U.

Copy

Bitlis, Turkey, March 29, 1915.

r Miss Lamson:

Your very kind and sympathetic letter of Dec. 22 and Jan. 28 (the postscript) ached me only a couple of weeks ago. It seems to take from seven weeks to three months w for letters to reach us. However, we are most thankful that they come at all.

After receiving the sad news of my dear father's death, I wrote to Dr. Barton nd asked him to share the letter with you. If you received that letter, you will understand how great is my loss and how deep my sorrow. Although my heart aches all the time have had many blessings showered upon me during the past six weeks. God has taught me essons and is continually teaching them. I have been greatly comforted by the letters I ve received from America and from missionaries in Turkey. In our little home town of ell Rapids, people seem to ache for my father as if he were one of their own. So they rite and I know how people miss him - people in all walks of life. One day a few weeks o nine letters from missionaries came. They were all so full of sympathy and understanding. Oh, aren't missionaries just the finest kind of people! How I prize these letters and how I prize the friendships that have come into my life during the past five years.

We plan to leave Bitlis May 25 and will probably go by the southern route and il from Beirut. To be sure everything is very indefinite everywhere just now but we hope o get off. We are urging the Stapletons to come this way and go out with us. Miss Silliman nd Neville Ussher will probably join us, and Miss Mattoon will go on with our party from arbekir. Whether we land at New York or Boston, I, at least, will go to Boston for a w days. Although I shall be so anxious to see my mother and sisters, I feel that I must e you and Dr. Barton first, so that you may know about our work.

We think we are very fortunate to have been able to continue our schools although here have been so many interruptiond in our boys' school. Our Easter vacation begins this eek and there is no reason to think that school will not be resumed again for the last uarter. We have an attendance of 85 in the girls' school and over 100, I think, in the boys' school. Most of our pupils are day scholars this year.

Our Sunday School work continues to thrive. I have written you about our ward and central Sunday Schools. Our meetings for women and our Christian Endeavor society

meetings are well attended. Our pastor's wife is our Bible woman this year. She does excellent work. There is no touring, as you know.

In regard to the appropriations, I am wondering if by mistake you have not allowed less than usual. The appropriations for some years have always been $754.16 until last year's error changed them. Last year's reduction was made because of an error in our estimates at Van. Mr. Maynard wrote an explanation of this error and the W.B.M. corrected it by sending the $66.00 on Oriort H------'s salary, the teacher who was loaned to us from Erzroum. As your letter states, the appropriation for this year is $711.04, the same as was sent last year (by mistake). You will undoubtedly correct this again. We credited last year's touring money to Common Schools under the W.B.M. and we shall undoubtedly do the same this year, if this meets with your approval.

Miss Shane will have charge of the girls' school after I leave. She is most efficient and I am sure everything will go on all right. When I return I shall do more of the touring and she will have charge of the school. The touring has been neglected for so long. I shall be glad to take up this work and push the village schools.

We are all well and very busy. Our last word from Erzroum was a letter from Mrs. Stapleton written March 9th. She was better but she and all of the members of her family were suffering from bad colds. She said that two of the Sivas missionaries had gone back and Dr. Clark was about to leave when he and his druggist came down with typhus. Both were getting along all right. Mrs. Sewny was caring for them. Dr. and Mrs. Case had recovered from typhus, Mrs. Stapleton wrote, but Mrs. Case was having a hard time with rheumatism. What a sad time they all have had. How we wish that our doctor were here so that we might secure Red Cross funds. Perhaps though, unless we had a hospital we could receive no help.

I have written a number of circular letters during the past months which I hope you have received. I have also written often to Dr. Barton and asked him to share the letters and cards with you. Kindly share this letter with him. Thank you all for granting me my furlough this year. I do need it. It was kind of you to suggest meeting my expenses while at home. Father's death may make a difference but I shall try to carry out my first plan. I appreciate your thoughtfulness in this matter, I assure you.

With love and best wishes for you always, and again many thanks for your letter,

I am,

Very sincerely and affectionately yours,

(Signed) Mary D. Uline

JUN 3 1915

Bitlis, Turkey,
April 5th. 1915.

Dear Dr Barton:

Miss Shaw and I have just returned from making a few Easter calls. This year there was very little calling.

We had a very pleasant Easter, yesterday and a good attendance at our services.

Schools closed last week, April 1st. for a short Spring vacation. The work in our Girls' School has gone on very smoothly but it takes the patience of a Job to run a Boys' School where almost every week some change comes about. Mr Knapp said that he couldn't count the times the program had been changed this year. Now, I think things are arranged for the last time this school year unless another teacher dies. Two have died since Christmas and two others have gone to Mosul as soldiers.

We are having beautiful weather. All winter was very mild. The mountains and sky are lovely some times, but we have had no sunsets to compare with those that the Crawfords have seen. The skies are clear and

JUL 29 1915

National Steam Navigation Co. Ltd.
MARCONI'S WIRELESS TELEGRAPH

warm these spring days and we hope the weather will be fine the last part of May, when the Maynard family and I expect to take our departure for America.

The post comes quite regularly and we receive communications often from Mr Peet and the other stations, besides from America.

We are all well and have had no serious illness during the winter.

Our last news of Erzroom spoke of Dr Clark's imprisonment. Dr and Mrs Cole and the Stapletons all are getting along nicely. Miss Geyger came down with typhoid in Erzingkan. She and Miss Graham had started back to Sivas.

A telegram from Hajport, the other day, made us think that schools there had been closed again.

With kindest regards and best wishes for you all, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

Mary D. Cline.

Kindly share with Miss Lawson.

ANY'S FLEET
STEAMERS:
THEMISTOCLES Speed 14.
INAI Speed 15.
INIA T. Speed 14
ATRIS
ESSE
MACEDONIA
T. Speed 18
SPERIA
Speed 18.
CONSTRUCTION
FS CONSTANTINOS
T.
20.000 T. Speed
3.000 T. Speed
3.000 T. Speed 15
5.000 T. Speed 16
5.000 T. Speed 16
5.000 T. Speed 18
5.000 T. Speed 18
NT STEAMERS:
LISPONTOS 5.200 T.
ARALOS 5.800 T.
IXOS 6.300 T.
NTOPOROS 7.600 T.
STOS 7.600 T.
CONSTRUCTION:
T.
T.
10.000 T.

JUL. 29 1915

60

National Steam Navigation Co. Ltd.
of Greece

MARCONI'S WIRELESS TELEGRAPH

S.S. "PATRIS,,

Port of En Route July 25 1915.

Dear Dr Barton:

We expect to land tomorrow.

Mon. July 26, 15.

Tomorrow has come. We passed a bad night in a dense fog. We have just heard that a boat went down not far from us.

There are thirty American babies children on this steamer. Most of us are missionaries including the McNaughtons, Maynards, Miss Mattoon, Miss Christie, Miss Ward, Miss Noyes, Miss Darrow and Mrs Emerick and children.

Most of the American Board missionaries will go to Boston, some direct, others after remaining in N.Y.

OMPANY'S FLEET

SSENGER STEAMERS:

S. "THEMISTOCLES,,
14.000 T. Speed 14.

S. "ATHINAI,,
15.000 T. Speed 15.

S. "IOANNINA,,
12.000. T. Speed 14

S. "PATRIS,,
10.000 T. Speed 16.

S. "THESSALONIKI,,
14.000 T. Speed 14

S. "MACEDONIA,,
15,000 T. Speed 18

S. "ESPERIA,,
3,000 T. Speed 18.

UNDER CONSTRUCTION:

VASSILEFS CONSTANTINOS
18.000 T. Speed 20
. "X,, 20.000 T. Speed 20
. "X,, 3.000 T. Speed 15
. "X,, 3.000 T. Speed 15
. "X,, 5.000 T. Speed 16
. "X,, 5.000 T. Speed 16
. "X,, 5.000 T. Speed 18
. "X,, 5.000 T. Speed 18

FREIGHT STEAMERS:

. "ELLISPONTOS,, 5.200 T.
. "PARALOS,, 5.800 T.
. "FRIXOS,, 6.300 T.
. "PONTOPOROS,, 7.600 T.
. "NESTOS,, 7.600 T.

UNDER CONSTRUCTION:

. "X,, ... 7.600 T.
. "X,, ... 7.600 T.
. "X,, ... 10.000 T.

Ἐθνικὴ Ἀμποφοΐα τῆς Ἑλλάδος

Ἕδρα ἐν Ἀθήναις

ΤΟΣ ΤΗΛΕΓΡΑΦΟΣ

Α/Π. "ΠΑΤΡΙΣ,,

Ἐν λιμένι ..... ἰῇ 191

in a few days. I expect to reach Boston Thurs. or Fri.

Please forward any mail that you might have on hand, to our N. Y. Sec. unless you have done so already.

We are all so anxious to see you good people.

With kindest regards from all, I am,

Yours very sincerely,
Mary D. Kline.

Dear Dr. Barton:- Through the courtesy of Miss Kline I add just a word. I expect to see you in a few days. I trust you received my letter from Athens. Mrs McNaughton and Janet are with me. A note addressed c/o Dr. Smith will reach me.

Most sincerely yours
L. P. McNaughton.

ΟΛΟΣ ΤΗΣ ΕΤΑΙΡΙΑΣ:

ΒΑΤΙΚΑ ΑΤΜΟΠΛΟΙΑ

S. S. "ΘΕΜΙΣΤΟΚΛΗΣ,,
14.000, ταχύτητος 14 μιλίων.
S. S. "ΑΘΗΝΑΙ,,
15.000, ταχύτητος 15 μιλίων.
S. S. "ΙΩΑΝΝΙΝΑ,,
12.000, ταχύτητος 14 μιλίων.
S. S. "ΠΑΤΡΙΣ,,
10.000, ταχύτητος 16 μιλίων.
S. S. "ΘΕΣΣΑΛΟΝΙΚΗ,,
14.000, ταχύτητος 14 μιλίων
S. S. "ΜΑΚΕΔΟΝΙΑ,,
15.000, ταχύτητος 18 μιλίων.
S. S. "ΕΣΠΕΡΙΑ,,
3.000, ταχύτητος 18 μιλίων.

ΥΠΟ ΚΑΤΑΣΚΕΥΗΝ:

"ΒΑΣΙΛΕΥΣ ΚΩΝΣΤΑΝΤΙΝΟΣ,,
18.000 Τ. ταχύτητος 20 μιλ.
Χ,, 20.000 Τ. » 20 »
Χ,, 3.000 Τ. » 15 »
Χ,, 3.000 Τ. » 15 »
Χ,, 5.000 Τ. » 16 »
Χ,, 5.000 Τ. » 16 »
Χ,, 5.000 Τ. » 18 »
Χ,, 5.000 Τ. » 18 »

ΠΟΡΙΚΑ ΑΤΜΟΠΛΟΙΑ:

ΕΛΛΗΣΠΟΝΤΟΣ,, Τ. 5.200
ΠΑΡΑΛΟΣ,, Τ. 5.800
ΡΙΞΟΣ,, Τ. 6.300
ΠΟΝΤΟΠΟΡΟΣ,, Τ. 7.600
ΩΚΕΑΝΟΣ,, Τ. 7.600
ΝΕΣΤΟΣ,, Τ. 7.600

ΥΠΟ ΚΑΤΑΣΚΕΥΗΝ:

Χ,, ... Τ. 7.600
Χ,, ... Τ. 10.000

RECEIVED
C. H. PATTON
APR 26 1910
Ans. June 10 K

Committee Bell. (6)

La Grande, Ore. Apr 20th 1910.

Rev. C. H. Patton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Doctor Patton:- A letter just recd. from Miss Ash, the nurse for the Hospital in Erzroum, Turkey impels me to write to you further as to the situation there. You are aware that the hospital has now been closed for more than a year and that Miss Ash sent out as trained nurse is chafing under the privilege of devoting all her time to language study. She is not very well moreover but is a rare acquisition to the work - both from her spirituality and professional qualifications.

In this letter dated Mar 26th she writes that the soldiers of the Erzroum barracks are dying of typhoid and typhus fever in great numbers. Fifteen hundred deaths in the past three months. I can understand well the conditions, having had to do with the similar epidemics which occurred in both Moush and Erzroum in 1905 during and after

the second Sassoun affair. The straw mattresses used as beds for the soldiers, instead of being burned after one victim had died upon it of the disease, was passed on thoroughly infected, to another soldier for his use with results naturally inevitable. To care for these poor fellows, though a noble thought on her part seems suicidal. Try as we would to avoid the contagion while examining patients, the habits of uncleanliness and the fact that the beds are mere mattresses on the floor and near approach to them involves contact with the bedding gave us the disease made infection fairly certain. We both (my assistant and I) acquired typhoid fever in this way.

Miss Ash is fitted for a great work in connection with our surgical hospital and feels keenly the loss involved in its continued closure. "If your society cannot supply another doctor" she writes, "why I must ~~work~~ look out for work myself."

I believe that a qualified man can be found. It is God's work and He will care for it if we do our part.

There is no part of the Turkish Empire with greater promise for work among the Moslems.

Were it possible I would be glad indeed if I could return. It is a critical time and the door to evangelistic work among all classes may, though now open, be soon closed again to a degree by unfavorable political events. The striving of Albanian, Greek and Armenian for separate national existence is deplorable though easily understood.

Cannot you, Doctor, manage somehow to get that post filled.

Very faithfully yours
H. G. Underwood.

The hospital, while not a large one as yet being almost wholly ted to surgical work is, for a mission hospital well equipped regards instruments, operating room hospital beds etc. and is ll housed in Board property, property which is much ter suited to medical purposes than to anything else. Altogether some $12000 capital invested is lying idle re. I only wish my circumstances admitted of my rn - were it but for a year; to avoid its embarrassment sure.
H. G. U.

Journal
Story
Y. to 3

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Jan 31st 1910

RECEIVED
C. H. PATTON
FEB 28 1910

Ans.

Dear Dr. Patton 4-768

I am not sure whether I answered a letter of yours received before I went to Bitlis. If not please pardon. The letter has disappeared but I believe it referred to "Miss Morgan" whom you expected would sail with the Sterretts & did'nt. You inquired I think about her outfit and what we could allow her. She will not need quite so much as other ladies as the room in the hospital will be furnished. I will give you discretionary powers in that matter up to the allowance made by the Womans Board if you think necessary but would suggest $150.00 and a supplemental $50 here if necessary.

I enclose a letter for Miss Morgan regarding whom I know almost nothing but the meagre information of your letter. Please send me her initials & address and kindly forward enclosed letter.

I have received a charge for her passage money. I hope you were able to have that refunded or reserved for later passage

I have written her that it would be economical and advantageous if she could arrange to meet Miss McLaren at Aintab and come on with her in May. Especially if my sister can also accompany her.

The same escort would then do for all three.

The work among Moslems begins to loom up. There are now five in the city girl's school & more applying. We are not equipped for moslem work & am eager that the new workers go into that field & I am trying to get Turkish speaking teachers from Aintab & have made myself responsible for their salaries for three years. I realise that I am undertaking a great deal but if this work is ever to be done it must be begun now. We have already lost a valuable year and a half & it is harder than before. I have a little personal property which I am willing to mortgage to start this work if the Board is not able to do it. I believe the Lord wants it done & will take care of it in some way. It is a case of "now or not for several generations if ever. May God help you to awaken the people of America to this opportunity which is passing. We will do our best at this end. Sincerely yours

C. D. Tusher

Tow-Turkey

Jan. 31-1910.

Rec'd MAY 23 1910

Called to Bitlis on acct Miss E. Ely's illness

Bitlis Turkey
April 18th 1910

Dear Mr Bell:—

I had you down on my list for the next letter from Van but last Monday night received a wire from Mr. Maynard calling me to come quickly to Miss Charlotte Ely who was dangerously ill. Congestion of lungs & what the Turkish Dr called gastric fever.

I left Van Tuesday 10 A.M. and rode 30 miles the first day by which time I was so sore from the saddle that riding was torture. The next day, tho still sore not having ridden except in a cart for nearly 3 months, I covered 49½ miles much of it through mud & water. I would have come further but the river was impassable in the dark & the villagers would not let me attempt it. Two horses were carried away in it & one drowned. In the morning it was a little lower & I was piloted safely across but it took us ten hours to get into Bitlis through the melting snows on the Rahwan.

I was glad to find Miss Ely better

and she is now so far recovered I hope to start back for Van on Tuesday and will hurry again as I am needed for a confinement case on Thursday.

I have meant to express my hearty approval of the "Forum" project for the Missy Herald though I am too poor a correspondent to promise to participate & I do not suppose it would do for medical subjects.

Forum

I am letting the Van medical department pay for these two trips to B. i.e. to Drs. Maynard & Mrs Ely and am glad to relieve the Board of as much expense as I can.

I have never sent in any charges for such trips but may have to some time as they cost me from $30 to $300 in expenses & losses. The actual expense of travelling may not be more than $2.50 daily for horses habitch &c but I have to keep my hospital & dispensary employees paid up whether I am there to give them work or not and not having any assistant or associate to take charge in my absence patients stop coming and receipts fall off

for several weeks after I get back as people have no way of knowing when I return. We have neither newspapers telephones nor telegraph.

The missionaries, of course, cannot pay these expenses out of their salaries so though they asked for the account I refused it. So long as possible I am willing to bear these expenses & losses but with 20 employees to pay I may not always be able. What is the custom of the Boards in such cases? & what charges is it legitimate to present in case of necessity?

Can you put me in touch with Miss. ?. Morgan the nurse for whose S.S. passage I have already paid but of whom I know not even her initial. My letters to Dr. Patton must have gone astray. As she did not sail with the Steersts last Oct. I hope Mr. Wiggin will arrange to have her passage money credited when she does sail or refunded if she does not.

I ought to have been in bed two hours ago so good night. Your letters

Wants addressed Miss Morgan Question about medical charges

are always a great encouragement and check.

Please excuse the hen tracks I have been doing most of my writing on the type writer lately.

Yours most sincerely with best regards to Drs Barton, Patton, Strong & Mr Wiggin & all the other friends

Clarence D. Ussher

Clarence D. Ussher
Apr. 18, 1918
Bitlis
Turkey

We had a blizzard in crossing the Rahwan last Thursday but else where the snow has disappeared in the plains & there is still a little in the mountain passes. The "steamboat" which is a motor boat is ready for painting & will probably be launched about the time this reaches you.

C D U

Political unrest

I ought to have added that there is some unrest here as the Kurds are carrying on an active propaganda of revolutionism and make threats of attacking the Christians & throwing off the yoke of the New Turkey as soon as the snow is off & the seed planted. Omer Vali is taking energetic measures to protect the border Christians & the loyal & ~~Turkish~~ Kurdish Reps. have been arrested in Diarbekir & Sivas. If any thing happens will try to keep you posted but I feel sanguine that the new Govt. will prevent trouble.

Rec'd OCT 8 1910

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Sept 12th 1910

My dear Mr Barton:—

Yours of Aug 11th telling of the appointment of Miss McDowell & her prospective sailing Sept 6th came as a pleasant surprise. I wish I knew more about her route but presume as she sails from Boston she will go via Liverpool & London probably spending a few days in London say three & then push on to Constple arriving about Sept 24th

I am both writing & wiring Mr Peet about her. If I knew of her probable date there I could arrange escort. Mrs Spörri & another German gentleman are coming through Constple Sept. 26th but I cannot arrange with them till I know her dates.

Dr. Raynolds has written you a letter of which the station approves re the German proposition re Bitlis. We would add to it however that we have absolutely no confidence that the Germans will keep any agreement written or otherwise one minute longer than they consider it to their special advantage & that turning Bitlis over to the Germans would not mean lessening their activity in Mezre & Van. So long as they retain orphanages in these places they will come in contact with the villages from which their children come & will seek to make places for their boys & girls which means

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA
OCT 8 1910

schools & helping the villagers & for
example doing as they have this year.
Two villages failed to keep their pledge to
pay a share of the salary of the teacher
we gave them. They were utterly dishonorable
about it & we refused to give them a
teacher again till they should pay their
debt (which they were able to pay). The
Germans immediately stepped in & gave
them teacher & everything else thus
pampering them & encouraging dishonor.
Such things must eventually develop
friction or difficulty so my personal feeling
though I love the individual Germans is
that for the good of the work every effort
should be made to get them out of
districts occupied by the American Board
I favor their taking Bitlis provided 1. they
will take up work for the Kurds which
we ought to be doing and are not.
2 That the Mt. Holyoke school there be continued
under American supervision at least as
long as the Elys live
3 That they transfer their orphanages from
Van & perhaps Mezere to the Bitlis field if need be
selling us their property here. Miss McDowell
Accept our gratitude for

and don't forget we are still looking for a competent physician & surgeon though our work has fallen off quite a little since the new regime & the sending here of twenty or more new doctors. The people try one after another & then come back to us but in the interval it affects our work which is never-the-less heavy enough for us.

Hastily & heartily yours

Clarence T. Ussher

Dr Ussher

Sept. 12-1910

Rec'd DEC 1 1910

65

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Nov. 2nd. 1910

Rev. Jas.L.Barton DDD.
Boston.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Post goes in an hour and this is the first line I have been able to write so excuse if I am brief and make mistakes. I wanted to write last week but missed it.

I met Miss McDowell in Igdir and escorted her to Van. I am well pleased with her and hope she will stay long. She is to take three months of Armenian which she is picking up rapidly and then will give her attention to Turkish. I think while under Herr Spoerri's escort she about decided that she would quit as soon as she got here but she is already in in love with the work and has decided to stay and give her life to it.

A certain doctor in America was interested in her and waiting only for her to say yes but she has given him to understand that there is no more hope and has burned her bridges behind her.

I understand from her that you were about to send a Miss Shepherd with her for Van. Her sickness only preventing. I am glad she did not come at present as I have Miss B Bond the English nurse and cannot afford more though I could keep them busy.

What I want now is an associate physician who is a good surgeon with hospital training.

I want to give you a delicate private commission which is to look up and get in touch if wise with the physician who wanted Miss Mc D. I am not at all sure that he is th one for her or for here though from what I hear of him he is exceptionally capable. He would undoubtedly come if he were bound for the same place as Miss McD. but that motiv would not probably make him a worthy and permanent missionary and would probably make me support a married instead of a single missionary and reduce my staff instead of increase it. However if he were the right man I would be willing to make considerable sacrifice.

His story of himself is that he is the son of an American missionary to Bulgaria and was educated in StPetersburg. That he retained the name by which his father was known to the Bulgarians viz. Popoff and goes by that name in Boston where he is Resident physician in the Boston city Hospital. His complexion is very dark and that and the story would make me suspicious that he was really a Bulgarian. Can you find out unknown t to him whether he is what he represents himself to be ?

Next I would like to know if he has the Christian quqlifications for a missionary and whether he would accept appointment to a foreign field without a suspicion that the f field might be Van for such a suspicion might even deceive him as to his motives and I want no one who is not first of all consecrated to the Lord and the Work. If wi can add a wife as a reward of consecrafion when he has proved himself that is a different proposition.

Please dont go ahead too far in the matter without letting me know how matters stand as before clinching matters for Van I would like to find out whether the lady was

willing to take the risks of his coming here. I do not think she is truly in love with him now but she believes him to be with her and is very sory for him. "Pity is akin to love". so it behoves us to be careful or we may spoil two good workers and cause a scandal.

The salary for a single missionary in Van is £t 87.1/2. and house rent. Miss McDowell understood it was £t. 100. I had expected to give £t 75 and room to my nurses but have decided to give them the same as the other ladies have. £t 87 1/2.

I hope no arrangement looking to the transfer of Bitlis field to the Germans will be made without the stipulation that they will first abandon Van as an orphanage center for I have reason to believe they have not the slightest intention of abandoning any of their orphanages and it is not possible for them to continue orphanage work without also branching out into evangelistic and school work at least in the villages from which they draw their orphans. I do not think we could do it and I do not think it would be fair to ask them to do it. The German standards of business are such that they will keep no contract longer than it is to their special advantage to do so, and they will not think that any such breach of contract is a breach of christian faith. If the Germans decide to get out of Van I would be willing to make a desperate effort to purchase their orphanage property personally as a future site for the medical department of Van College and Hospital. We have not room enough to grow where we are.

Very sincerely and gratefully yours

Clarence D. Ussher

1911

ntial /18

66

Van. Turkey in Asia

Oct. 4th. 1911

Dr. Barton:-

Just a few lines to keep you posted.

I went to Bitlis as delegate to the annual meeting. While ss Mclaren had a severe attack of appendicitis which yielded to treatment. a residue and after her return to Van she continued to have soreness and al exacerbations complicated with ovarian trouble so I recommended an n. She did not wish it atonce so I went to Urumia to meet and escort my Mr and Mrs McDowell had beeen called direct to Urumia and as it made but two da e travel for her I wired her to come that way and I would meet her. ile there I invited Dr Packard to come over and visit me and we would make the ns together. He came last week and together we removed her appendix and right d ovary and ~~xxxxxxxxxxx~~ ~~and~~ shortened the round ligaments. She is doing ely. Is out of danger and will be sitting up ere long. The operation was a tomorrow.

en I returned from Urumia I found Mr and Mrs Maynard and Miss Uline here. rd was in a sinking condition unable to digest anything and having to be utrient enema. He got a little better for a few days so far as his stomach erned but continued to lose strength till he could not sit himself up in bed. o decided pain but suffered from distress about his stomach. He called it indigestion. I diagnosed appendicitis which my nurse ridiculed and as he was down so rapidly I removed him to the hospital and operated without waiting Packard who was expected every day. I found dense adhesions and much enlarged gla ds with an appendix adherent to the tip and constricting the ceacum so that it d to be almost strangulated. I removed the appendix and some of the adhesions the pleasure of seeing things recover their normal color under my eyes. a tumor in the small intestine which I decided later must be an enlarged solitary all the glands between that and the appendix were enlarged. He was too weak to prolongued operation for liberation of all the adhesions and resection of the of the intestine which was almost occluded by the enlarged gland and as there wa ope of resolution after removal of the appendix I did no more and subsequent have justified my conservatism for he is now up eating everything without trou- getting stronger every day and examination today made with Dr. Packard hat the enlarged glands have almost disappeared and he agrees with me that they obably subside entirely. I shall keep Mr M. here till the end of the month. ss McDowell, the nurse whom you sent me has proven herself very capable as a nd with considerable ~~more~~ executive ability and I wish it were possible to here but she is, unfortunately, a Dr Jeckyl and Mr. Hyde. She seems to be vindictive pseudomaniac, or falsifier, when she gets her spells and the station, feeling that m she does with her tongue and her example to the natives far out-weighs at good she has done for our hospital, has asked me to send her away. I talked r the other day and her reply was "I wont go till you do". I will stay here till

I ruin you and your family and every member of the mission and the whole work and then I will leave." The falsehoods she has invented to accomplish her purpose prov prove her capable of keeping her word. I had not intended writing of this and beg you will not let it get out. Her father is a nice man and prominent in the Lutheran church and I want if possible to bring about her recall in such a way as to save him and her mother. I have not written him yet but hope to next week. This is just for your own information incase of future necessity. The station had the meeting without my knowledge or presence and after comparing notes and finding the opinion unanimous called me to meet and talk with them. They blame me somewhat for not telling them before what I knew about her propensity but I knew it was hard enough for some of them to treat her charitably and I hoped for her conversion and did not want to do anything to prejudice others against her.

She talks in her sleep and when in quarantine let out a conversation she had had at home as follows. " Of course I will, What do you take me for when I have a chance to see half the world with all my expenses paid." I do not recollect the rest now but I got the very distinct impression that she was intending to return to America the following year or rather in the spring and when she began to talk of it I told her of what she had said in her sleep and that she could not honorably do it. I hoped the Spirit of the Lord might touch her and make her a useful missionary and I laid myself out to win her. I have since learned that she has used what I did and my efforts to make her at home to try to compromise me in the eyes of my wife and has alternated between a kind of infatuationfor me and a jealouse hatred which lead her to any extremes.

Lately she has been behaving herself most unseemly with two Rhodes Scholarship students who have been visiting Van from Oxford, and others.

Post is called for so must close.

Miss McD. is making overtures to the Germans and will probably try to damage us there if possible and I hear a rival hospital is suggested. She now loves Van so much she is not willing to leave. Inspite of all this outward relations are now most cordial. Faithfully yours,

Clara A. Ussher

Van . Turkey.

Oct. 25th. 1911

Personal and private.

Dear Dr.Barton:-

Just a word atout the matter of which I wrote you two weeks ago. I wrote again last week but the letter missed the post.

I am sorry I wrote the criticisms I did of Miss McDowell and hope you will not let them interfere with your trying to help her to find another position. She has decided to withdraw from Van and will stay in Bitlis helping the Maynards some till she hear from some other station and that will leave the southern road open to her. Her heart is set on Beyrout.

She has her faults which lie principally in her tongue and which her experiences here may help her to curb. I think she might do better elsewhere. She is very capable as an administrator and very efficient as a nurse and we will miss her help very greatly indeed. She has raised the standard of our hospital and improved it very much during the year she has been here.

I wish specially to request that the contents of my former letter be not in any way communicated to her father or any one else.

Very faithfully yours,

C. D. Meshen

NOV 17 1911

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Rev. James L. Barton, Sec'y.
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

October 23, 1911.

My dear Dr. Barton,

I hardly know how to begin what I am about to write. We Van missionaries have always been in such loving fellowship that it will be hard for you to imagine why I could pssibly present my resignation from the work in Van. I assure you the day I leave my heart will receive the biggest wrenck it has ever had and I know my associates love me notwithstanding all my deficiencies.

We have talked it all over together in the spirit of love which exists between us and with wholehearted sympathy. I am not blind to my own failings and deficiencies and I have the persusaion that with the work here established as it is and yet held down to a certain extent by circumstances which have grown out of the condition of the country in the past, can now be put on a better basis by some other man who can make his own rules for the conduct of the work unhampered by past traditions and associations.

There are many little and large reasons in my own mind the details of which it is not worth while to put before anyone outside the station, which convince me that the time has come when it will be better for the work for me to withdraw and let some one else take my place. I can get out of the present ruts and holes better in a new field. It has occurred to me and been approved by my associates that the situation at Van and Erzroom might be improved if Dr. Case and I should exchange places. A man without the language will find it much easier to start and make a name where there is already an organized work and somewhat trained corps of workers. The time which he might lose in developing a corps of workers and learning the language will thus be considerably conserved. His workers will need less oversight which will give him more time for the language. The larger station will be an added advantage to the new man. He also will not be tied down to the fees which were a result of the poverty of the old regime and which I cannot change now without raising indignation that I took only so much from so-and-so and now ask more from his cousin.

Having the language and somewhat of a reputation it will be easier for me to organize and establish a work in Erzroom than it would be for the new man. Of course I have not heard from Erzroom nor the Mission as to their views of the matter but as my course in resigning from Van is a matter of conviction I shall in any case withdraw from here and make way for some one else. My heart is in the missionary work and it would be a great grief to be compelled to give it up entirely.

The needs of Erzroom seem to me to be greater than of any other station in Turkey so I put that first. If Erzroom or the E.T.M. object I would be willing to consider another field preferably in association with some one else as for example with Dr. Marden in Marsovan. If Dr. Case will in any circumstances go to ~~Erzroo~~

Erzroom it might be well to think of the possibility of Dr. Hoover and I chang
places, which would add to my efficiency in surgery as Dr. Marden is first c

Hoping this will have your earliest consideration,

I remain,

Yours faithfully,

Clarence D. Ussher

17 1911

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

October 25, 1911.

c the members of the Eastern Turkey Mission and the Prudential Committee f the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Certain new conditions and changed circumstances give rise c the persuasion on my own part and that of the other members of the station hat a change of location for us and the coming here of a new man would be an dvantage to all concerned.

In accordance with this persuasion I do hereby tender to the astern Turkey Mission and the Prudential Committee of the Board my resignation rom the work at Van with the willingness to be transferred to some other station n Turkey.

Respectfully submitted,

Clarence D. Usher

Rec.

Oct. 25-1911

12 1911

69

Van, Turkey in Asia.
Nov. 15th. 1911.

ear Dr. Barton:-

I wrote you Oct 25th enclosing a copy of my resignation from ork in Van . I fully intended sending the resignation at once around the mission ing only to hear from Erzroom as to their view of an exchange of places with se. They were kind enough to wire unanimous approval of the proposition I could have started the vote last week but at the request of the station layed a week. They have again asked me to delay till we can talk the matter if not till spring. Some of them urge that I should at least change the form at I send out and make it a request to the mission for a transfer. This I shall bly do but I thought you ought to know of this delay and that the matter had et gone the rounds of the mission. I have been busy and in fact all of us ll the time and it is hard to get together.

My Maynard left for Bitlis ~~on horse-back~~ on Monday looking better eeling better than for years. He has gained nearly 30 lbs.

Mrs. Ussher says I need a lot of punctuation above so here it ,,,,,,;;....:. Faithfully yours

Clarence D. Ussher

Rec'd APR 20 1912

/3

70

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

March 25th. 1912.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your good letter of Jan 2nd. came duly to hand and was welcome as your letters always are. The question of our location is still in abeyance Mardin having balled up the question by voting that I go to Bitlis. while all the rest of the mission had voted that I go to Erzroom Dr. Atkinson alone urging Diarbekir.

Dr. Thom refusing to vote Lost the motion regarding Erzroom and plunged Dr. Case and myself into doubts about our location. I wired Mardin that they alone were negative and asked if they would reconsider their vote but they refused to and replied let the question remain for annual meeting. This is tying Dr. Case and ourselves in a bag and we dont know where we will tumble out. In the mean time it is liable to put unnecessary expense on us and the Board. Where is Dr. Case to stay in the mean time? I have suggested that he should spend the interval with Dr. Marden getting practical experience which I would have given a great deal to get and which I shall insist on having first if the mission decides to send me to Diarbekir where Dr. Ward has already established a splendid standard of work. I do a good many operations of various kinds which I have had to work out for myself without having seen any one else perform them. While I make a name where there is little competition, I know there is much to be desired in my technique and that I could save much time and some lives if I had the advantage of seeing other surgeons at close range for a while and working with them. I wish very much that the Board could make it possible for me to get such an experience in Aintab or elsewhere. Erzroom has now some excellent physicians and surgeons and if we go there I shall be very much on my mettle to keep the precedence of our work. I shall never cease to regret that I gave so much time to speaking and so little to seeing medical work while home on furlough. I got valuable aid from what I saw but there was too little of it and usually at too long range. If I could have had an opportunity to assist in operations in some hospital for a few months it would have made me many times more valuable to the Board. I would respectfully urge that the Board try to arrange with some hospital to give its missionary physicians such a chance for a few months while home on furlough.

Word received from Erzroom by last post brings in a new phase of things. Relations between Mr. Stapleton and the people are so strained that he at last feels that he must get out of there at least for a while. Whether absence of a year will be enough to heal the wound he does not know. So In order that Mr. Yarrow may be able to take his furlough with his family and to give Mr. S. a chance we sent the following wire to Erz. On Saturday. "May we ask Mission by telegraph to locate you at Van for one year? Yarrow's Furlough depends on your coming".

We are now waiting for the reply to this and Mr. Yarrow's movements will depend on the decision of the mission. We had come to the conclusion that Mr. Yarrow could not be spared from our large boy's school in the present condition of things and he must wait till next year or leave her till someone else should be sent by the Board. Dr. Raynolds feels that he absolutely cannot take all the responsibility of the schools.

Van - Nov 15-1911

If Mr. Stapleton leaves Erzroom someone else must be sent there to take charge of the boys' school and out-station work. Mr. Stapleton's situation there has one of the tragedies of the Board's work. He was left there alone before he had acquired any language. He has not a natural faculty for languages and never will be able to preach satisfactorily in Armenian. The conditions under which was compelled to work at first may have been partly responsible for his lack of success with the language. His lack of the language is undoubtedly largely responsible for his misunderstandings with the natives. His environment for the past fifteen years has been enough to either break a man or make of him a chronic fighter. A year in a more congenial atmosphere might enable him to recover much of the joyous brotherly spirit which used to be one of his most marked characteristics. Erzroom (natives) people have done much to prejudice all the other stations against him so that I doubt if any of the other stations will deny Van the privilege of his company. We are willing to try it and hope that a year of more congenial environment may save him to the work of the Board. I doubt if any station ought to make the invitation for more than a year as the natives seem well informed on the conditions in Erz. and are inclined to be prejudiced. I felt you ought to know this much which you probably do from other quarters. Erzroom educational work will have to be specially in the minds of the Prudential Committee if the mission should transfer Mr. S. for I have no educational talents. If Mrs. Ussher should have to give her time to that work even for a while we would be compelled to send our eldest home for education.

Mrs. Ussher suffers continually and sometimes severely with pain in her back but grittily keeps at work. I sometimes wonder whether I ought not to insist on her going home for better care than I can give her. She insists on holding out ~~ti~~ till our next furlough.

Of course I expect what I have written above about Mr. S. to be treated so far as possible, as confidential. I am sure there is a place he can fill satisfactorily in the educational of clerical work of some of our Turkish stations, if not in Erzroom.

Faithfully yours

C. D. Ussher

His wife is a good anywhere.

MAY 13 1912

Van, Turkey in Asia.
April 15th. 1912.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I believe I have not yet replied to your general letter of Jan1 with reference to the time limit for missionary service.

Of course ones opinions would naturally be colored by his experience on the field with aged missionaries. We in Van have had no experience to suggest to us the need of the new by-law. Our senior missionaries have already passed the time limit but we would all feel it a calamity if they should withdraw. I for one would heartily recommend their return after a furlough in America and I think it would be for the good of the work of the Board and the prospects of a college if they could be persuaded to take another furlough in America. Their last furlough was spent in Europe in 1905. Next year would be their natural furlough year but there being no one to take the school work Mr. Yarrow has been compelled to let his wife go home alone while he plans to go next year. My own opinion is that unless the Board can send us someone male or female this fall for the boys' school it will be no easier next year. This year however seems to be a critical one for the boys' school and Dr. Raynolds felt he could not possibly undertake the responsibility, so we approved of the suggestion to have Mr. Yarrow stay. It works a hardship on the family and an increased expense to the Board but we felt that it was only just to acceed to Dr. Raynolds' request. This perhaps we would not have done had he been a younger man which is in a way an argument for the new by-law.

We believe there have been circumstances and relations in other stations and in fact are now, which make such a by-law very desirable. For this reason I believe our station would be unanimously in favor of the by-law especially as it does not necessarily touch those now on the field.

Now another surprise for you. Owing to our shorthandedness as to workers Miss McLaren felt compelled to resume her work in the Girls' School soon after her operation and though it was contrary to our judgement there seemed no other alternative. She is not fited for school work and hates it forcing herself into it for conscience 'sake. This has wrought on her nerves till she has become morbidly depressed and it looks as if she might become mentally unballanced unless we can get her away for a while. The week before last I was much distressed about her. She insisted that she was physically perfectly well better than she had been for years but that she could not pray. She would not let anyone else pray with her nor read to her. This last week she has been more cheerful till Saturday when she felt she began to lose ground again. Tuesday night she developed a very severe pain in her caecum and ascending colon which has left a sore spot which she says she feels all the time. For a week or ten days she ate scarcely one meal a day. Her attitude of mind when urged to do what was against her inclination indicated that she would be a difficult case to manage if she lost her natural mental control.

n view of all the conditions the station is unanimous in the feeling Miss Mclaren ought to go away for a complete change for a few months and as soon as possible. s station physician I have assumed the responsibility after consultation with Dr.Raynolds and shall send her away without waiting for a vote of the mission.

I have written to Schwester Clara Liese who was formerly in Van and is now in Matschdorf,bei Pulverkrug, (near Frankfort on Maine) Germany,and expect from her an invitation by telegraph for Miss McLaren to visit her with the expectation that she will return with Miss Rogers in the fall,(August).The plan is for Miss McL to go out with the Yarrows to Constantinople leaving here May 1st. or 6th.acording the condition of the roads.If Schwester Clara cannot take her she will go with Mr Yarrow to Marsovan.

We are still waiting to hear from Dr.Case as to his plans before making ours for moving.He is now I presume in Cons'ple for his examination.

So far as the relative needs of Erzroom and Diarbekir are concerned I doubt if any one will question that Diarbekir is more in need of a missionary physician. Considering however that Van asked Erzroom for the physician already designated to that city Van could not fairly vote for my going to Diarbekir and leave Erz. without the promised physician.Some seem to think that the annual mdeting will take up the question of the relative needs and that an effort will be made to again change our location. From the start we have waited on the Lord for his leading. We are willing to do His bidding.Diarbekir and Erzroom both need a man with the language.

Faithfully yours,

C. D. Ussher

Last Wednesday a Tashnagist (Armenian revolutionist) killed a Zabtieh sent to arrest him. He is being hidden by the Tashnagist leaders. The Zabtieh was from Trebizond, a young man. He was buried with great honor Vali & officials & thousands of moslems attending. Feeling is high among moslems. It is reported that the Vali has given till Wednesday for his surrender & threatens to arrest the Tashnagist leaders if Sarkis is not surrendered. Rumor has it that the Tashnagist leaders have secured the good Vali's downfall I cannot believe it. Most unfortunate if true. If you hear rumors of trouble you will know the cause. The Tashnagists are to blame this time

C. D. U.

JUL 8 1912

Van, Turkey.

June 10th. 1912.

Rev Jas L. Barton D.D. Sec'y.
Boston. Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your good letter of May 3 came in good time, and was welcome. Mr. Stapleton refused the invitation to come to Van. Dr Case announces that he will spend the winter in Marsovan which I think is wise. The people of Van are raising such a furor about our leaving and we hear have prepared two long petitions to the Mission and the and the Board embodying their protest and request. Mr. Jacob, the General Secy of the Y.M.C.A. for Turkey was just telling me that they have shown him two unfinished petitions one from the men seven feet long and one from the women already over eight feet long and that feeling seems to be very intense. We have been asked whether we will be willing to stay and have replied that we asked for the transfer with the full conviction that it would be best for the work both here and at Erzroom and that as the Mission has decided it i is ont of our hands but if after due consideration the Mission considers it wise to again change our location we will do what the Mission decides is best.

I have been much interrupted and post is called for. I will ask the station to express its opinion regarding Miss McDowell before next post.

Very sincerely yours

Clarence D. Tracy

Ans. 15-1912

JUL 29 1912

To the Eastern Turkey Mission, Erzroom. Through the kindness of Dr. Raynolds.

Van-

June 10-1912

Understanding that the decision to remove Dr. Ussher from Van to Erzroom is depending on you therefore we appeal to you asking that you will allow him to stay here.

We are confident that if you were as thoroughly informed as we are about the condition of the women of Van and the work Dr. Ussher has done here you would not think of moving him from this place, no matter how important and useful his presence in the new place would be, because the help which he may give there, no matter how great it is, cannot be compared with the terrible blow and harm that the work in Van will receive by his removal. Ehat king or merchant or company or trades union or individual does not think or consider and shpe or measure the benefit or injury which will be caused by a change in his work?

What is the purpose of alliance of kings, the trades unions coperation of humanity. Is it not for the benefit, success developement and growth of the people of the land? Who of these will destroy his already successful work in order to begin a new work, when he is not sure whether the new work will be successful or harmful?

Do you know what unbearable sicknesses have come on us as the result of the indescrible sufferings, sorrows, pains and trouble of past years? Known only to us and the God who was ready to send a Moses to relieve and deliver suffering Isarel. That same God at the right time sent Dr. Ussher to deliver us from our sicknesses and more than physical suffering because his gentle sweet and cheerful nature his fatherly tenderness and care, his brotherly compassion and sincere friendly sympathy has inspired us with great confidence so that we have courage to tell him of illnesses about which we could speak to no other physician. He is our public, family and personal doctor. Besides this he is also the spiritual physician for many. Indeed at the time when he examines and treats our various wounds and sicknesses the gentle and effective manner with which he speaks spiritual words has left a great impression on us, a thing which thousand of preachers could not do. When he speaks we are not ashamed or frightened which we would be if it were some one else in his place. He is a guardian angel who is approachable in all circumstances. He sacrifices his comfort, happiness, social pleasures and other gatherings even his meals for us. By his spiritual willingness and readiness to help he has gained universal respect and sympathy and confidence. This is proved by the multitude of names signed to this paper, the embodiment of the general desire. Besides this Mrs. Ussher has been a type of a noble dignified woman and because of her example we do not wish to lose her.

By telling only a small part of his successfulness we hopefully appeal to your judgment. We trust him very much so much so that we allow him to perform autopsy on our dead which is a very sacred thing in this country. No one else has been so privileged.

We beg that you consider how serious a question it is.

AUG 12 1912

Copy

4

93

Van, Turkey.

July 9th. 1912

To the E. T. M.
In Annual Meeting Assembled,
Erzroom.

Dear Friends=-

Probably ere this reaches you the question of my location will have been decided by you in accordance with the Will of Him to whom we have confidently committed the matter. Mrs. Ussher and I have desired to do the Lord's will and are willing to serve Him as He will, where He will and when He will. We have desired to remain neutral so far as personal preferences are concerned and to leave you to decide the whole matter as you felt led in view of all the demands of the work.

In writing this I do not know what the decision may have been but feel sure that under the circumstances you will have had enough regard for the work in Van to see that my stay here till my successor arives next spring is essential. I have now another request to make and I do it for the good of the work.

I feel greatly the need of seeing other men at work and getting the benefit of the experience and training of men who have had wider opportunities than I in surgical work. Would it not be possible even at the risk of postponing the inauguration of of medical work in Erzroom to allow me the association of Dr. Case here in Van for a few months and ask him to take charge of the medical work also for two or three months while I visited the hospitals of some of my Confreres in this country. I believe I could be made more efficient in my work by a few weeks with Dr Marden at Marsovan or Dr. Shepherd at Aintab. Dr. Barton has suggested that I should ask the Mission to approve of this.

re Dr. Ussher retaining

To leave here without someone to carry on the work means to incur great financial liabilities because expenses continue without continuation of receipts, or else it means endangering the future usefulness of the work by discharging needed workers to say nothing of the hardship to them. The regular vacation time is unsuitable for such a trip as all the other hospitals close at the same time. Even should the decision of the meeting be that I shomld continue my work in Van and Dr. Case be located in Erzeroom I believe it would be a distinct advantage to Dr. Case and his future work to begin his work and medical responsibilities in such an environment as Van.

I would respectfully suggest also that the Mission formulate some suggestion to the Prudential Committee whereby Physicians in the interior should be given som such opportunity as I crave atleast once during each term of service and if necessary at the expense of the Board.

I believe this would greatly increase the value of the Physician to the station and the people. Respectfully and affectionately your Brother in Christ

Clarence E. Ussher

G 12 1912

4

74

Van, Turkey in Asia.
July 17th. 1912.

Rev Enoch F.Bell.
Boston. Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell:-

Your good letter of May 27th. arrived by the post before the last and was very welcome. I see that you do not know yet that my axsociates will not let me go this winter as Dr.Case will not be ready to come on till next spring.

I have left the question ofmy change of location to our associates and the mission and hope to know in two weeks what they decide. If the question were only of what would be best for Erzroom and what would give a new physician the best chance and what would be best for the work as a whole regardleds of the fee feelings of the people I think there is no question about what the decision ought to to be. I did not suppose that the people of Van would care . In fact I thought they would be glad to have a new man and I have been utterly astonished at the way the people have been aroused. I have done all I could to persuade them that there would be no injury to the Van work and that the new Doctor would be more up to date and in every way better than I. and that the work demands that I should go to Erzroom but they will not hear of it . I presume you have heard of the petitions presented so it is not improper for me to mention them. I hear that a photograph of the womens's petition 11 1/2 ft long was sent to the rooms two weeks ago with the re quest that the Board use its influence with the mission to have the decision reverse sed . I have told all that I had made the request myself with the full assurance that it would be best for the work and that the only arguments for my staying appeared to me selfish either on my own part or on that of the people.

Inspite of all the insistance is strong and my associates here urge me to reconsider.The people threated to make it unpleasant for a new comer. I have expressed to the mission why, aside from personal questions,I think the change would be wise.If they think the atitude of the people makes sufficient difference to dema mand our stay, we will gladly do as the mission instructs and stay in Van as long as they will let us. You can atleast direct your next letter here.

Mrs. Ussher was so run down and suffered so constantly with pain in her back that I sent her off to Urumia three weeks ago in the hope that rest there and osteopathic treatment might help her.She is very brave and determined not to put the Board to the expense of her going home before time for our furlough.

I may have to ask the Board for a grant to cover the expense of the trip to and from Urumia as prices are so high that we missionaries are all in debt. That however will be probably not over $50. I enclose ~~a~~ copy of my report for file and if I can get the money I will ask to have a couple of hundred printed and sent to donors.We began the year with a large debt and praise the Lord that it has been cleared from the books. We still need enough for the winter supplies which must be purchased this summer and for which we must borrow money if it is not in hand.

Van.

July 9, 1912

Our receipts this month have been over £T 80. from natives alone. We started the year with a debt of nearly £T 500 which we have paid off and have over £T 100 in the treasury toward the winter supplies. We may have another debt of perhaps £T 200 at the opening of 1913 as we must have supplies or quit business but if I do not break down I shall hope to have a larger balance in the treasury next June and if anything should happen to me I am leaving to the Board in the hospital and dispensary property to the value of perhaps £T3000 which has not cost the Board one para. So perhaps you would be good enough to tell Mr. Wiggin not to worry over much if the semi-annual should show a deficit. In addition to the above I have deposited with Mr. Wiggin $1000 to be known as the Burril fund frome money given me to do as I pleased with in gratitude for servises rendered and with the stipulation that the Board was to know nothing about it. Well it doesn't.

I am glad you approved of my action re Miss McLaren. I am glad to say she reports herself as better physically. But is not yet right spiritually according to her own view of things. I feel confident that she will come out all right.

Mr. Yarrow has gone home. Dr. Raynolds having come to the persuasion that he could get along some how. We all feel that it is better for him to take his furlough this year. Next year would be worse still and Dr. Raynolds has a furlough due next year which we hope he will be persuaded to take in America.

Regarding Mr. Tyler I personally feel a good degree of hope that after he has weathered three years from the time the diagnosis was made and shows no signs of the disease there will be no recurrence. The climates of Van and Erzroom especially the environment of the former are as good as any thing he could find in the world and give any one a good chance. I have been using the Mercury succinimide injection treatment in tubercular cases here and while I am not ready yet to say with Dr. Wright that it is a specific. I may yet come to that point. The results are certainly very encouraging. The most encouraging results seem to have been in abdominal tuberculosis. If there should be any recrudescence of Mr. Tyler's former trouble and it proved to be tubercular I think there is a fair hope of his recovery on the field without having to stop his work for treatment.

Mr. Yarrow is an old Mt. Hermon and also Hartford Sem. Boy. I wonder if he knew Tyler?

We have had severe rain and hail storms recently. Fruit crops nearly total loss including grapes. Two thousand bricks for the third story of the boys school were turned to mud and others damaged and the walls half built made the roof of the second story a basin for the cloud burst and damaged the interior somewhat.

One of our teachers to whom we could not give more than £T 34 per annum has gone over to another school at £T 50. Others have demanded increase. Some were given an increase to hold them and now the village teachers demand the same while we have no more money nor infact even what we have promised. We are running on faith in all departments. Sincerely yours

Clarence D. Ussher

Just heard of the death of Mrs Means. Stricken & sorry. Many with mess her helpful letters & cheer.

OCT 14 1912

16

75

Van, Turkey inAsie
Sept. 18th 1912.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have been intending for weeks to send you at the request of the Mission, two of the petitions presented to the mission.

We have heard a good deal of the ingratitude and lack of appreciation of the Armenians and I am glad to be able to present to the Board this evidence that the Armenians of Van are not worthy of the strictures that some of our Consuls and others have passed upon them.

I think what gives the impression that they lack gratitude is their inability to express it. They seem to lack initiative in many respects and like all Orientals need a leader to tell them what they can do. In this case even the initiative was from the Armenians themselves and the went ahead inspite of the fact that they were assured that it was useless.

So far as any translation of the "Men's Petition" is concerned I leave it to you if you are interested in it to get some Armenian to do it. Personally I feel entirely unworthy of all the good things said about me.

It has been very cheering as well as very humbling to realise the love and appreciation of the people and as it has been decided that I am to stay in Van I shall do my best to be worthy of the love of the people and my associates.

I send the petitions under separate cover, Registered and would only ask that they be presetved as of possible future interest to my children.

The hospital opened last week and has now 23 patients. Schools also opened Sept 3. with about 1000 schollars on our premises in the gardens. Through lac lack of appropriations we have had to close several village schools. Prices have gone so high that the other schools in the city have had to raise the salaries of their teachers to enormous figures for this region and in order to hold our teachers of the same grade we have had to make large increase in the salaries of those not under written contract for a number of years. This in at least one respect evidences the wisdom of Mr Yarrow making a contract for a term of years with some of his teachers even though the station is supposed to live " from hand to mouth" on an indefinite appropriation to be designated each year by the mission. We are grateful for the increase of this year but alas how inadequate it is.

We need separate funds for the establishing of a Turkish Kindergarten. At the annual meeting of the Board in Brooklyn 1908 I began my address with a story the moral of which was" Now 's your chance ! Get on while you can." The prophesied reaction is not far distant and I fear we are losing our opportunity to get in tough with the Moslems. $400 dollars a year would establish a kindergarten and school for Turkish Girls. I believe no other agency could equal it in reaching the Moslems. Our medical work has done a good deal to lessen

Van.

July 17, 1912

opposition to us and our work and to make Moslems willing to come to us and to send their children. The language of our present schools being Armenian it is unnatural to expect Turkish boys and girls to come though there have been many applications. Some tried it but left after the first or second day.

The Kindergatten would open the homes to our teachers and give a chance to to touch the women as nothing else would and after all it is the women who mould the nation. In other regions where the languages are not so distinct and race lines so definitely drawn the problem is different but in Van the only possibility of reaching the Moslem is a separate definite work for him which I believe will grow from the Kindergarten.. Of course with the great shortage of funds from appropriations to the Mission it is not natural to expect the Mission to authorize a new work which will deprive the rest of the stations of a part of their already greatly inadequate funds.Cannot you interest someone in in such a project outside of the regular work?

I have been praying much over this and Mrs. Ussher and I are willing to contribute a part of our tithe and as much more as possible but " What are they among so many!"

The trend toward reaction is showing itself in frequent plunderings and murders. Roads are very unsafe. Cattle of many villages have been carried off lately. After our teachers of the Shaddakh district had waited more than a week beyond the time for the opening of school I had to drop my medical work and escort them personally because of the fear of brigands. A Turkish official who had been waiting five days to go and was afraid to go even with zabtiehs came along to profit by my protection and wished to be known as my dragoman if we should encounter a certain brigand.

We hear that Miss McDowell has gone to Erzroom to be married to Mr Ellingwood one of the Rhodes Scholarship men who was here last fall.

With regards to your fellow workers in all departments,

Faithfully yours.

Clarence D. Ussher

V 26 1912

Van, Turkey in Asia,
Oct.17th.1912.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I am indebted to you for yours of Sept.4th for which I thank you heartily. I was distressed to find that my annual report was not sent on from the annual meeting to Boston as I expected.

I enclose a copy of my report which I duplicated last week. I am very sorry you should not have had it for the preparation of your annual report.

You will be glad to know that Miss McLaren is back with us and quite herself again. She says she has never felt so well in her life. It is good to hear her praying again. She was not well while in Germany but braced up the moment the return journey began and is now in fine condition.

She has paid all the expenses of the journey herself.

Thank you for your solicitude about the expense of Mrs. Ussher's trip to Urumia. I am glad to say we were able to provide for it in another way. Mrs. Sterrett of the Urumia Mission insisted on providing most of the expense.

I am sorry to say she has not recovered and infact suffers constantly with her back. I have urged her to consider going home where she can have care and skill which I can not give her. She insists that she will not think of going home before time for our furlough.

We are glad to see by yesterday's Orient that the Board closed its financial year without a debt, which doesn't mean that it met all its obligations. I have written you before and feel impelled to again about the urgent need of some definite work for the Moslems.

Perhaps you will remember that I began my address at the Board meeting in Brooklyn with a story of a man and his wife trying to get on a crowded street car, the moral of which was, "Now's your chance! Get on while you can." So far as this region is concerned the chance is rapidly passing. If we cannot do something to get Moslems in touch with Christianity soon there will be a reaction and probably bloodshed beside which the massacres of '96 will seem insignificant.

For a long time I have felt that a kindergarten would be the best means of approach to Moslem homes. It will give a natural entrée to the harems and who does not know that however low and enslaved women may be, nevertheless they mould the nation and influence public opinion? The children growing up with a liking for their Christian teacher will be less likely to be prejudiced against Christians, and "The entrance of thy word giveth light." The use of the Bible as a text book in the classes learning to read as the Kindergarten developed into something higher would undoubtedly have a far reaching effect. I believe the kindergarten would rapidly create a demand for higher schools for both sexes which would be an evangelizing and civilizing agency second to none in this region and I further believe it is the only means of

accomplishing what we desire.

The medical work will aid in inducing the Moslems to send their children. It has already broken down the prejudice against us in many quarters but it cannot accomplish for the nation what the schools may accomplish.

As you know the funds which the Board is able to furnish are not nearly adequate for the carrying on of the existing work to say nothing about providing for growth. The funds for every station of the E.T.M. are so inadequate that there is a kind of jealousy among the other stations lest Van should get more than the others and so start more work which will eventually entitle her to a larger proportion of the appropriation for the E.T.M.

Under these circumstances it is hardly fair to expect that the Mission ~~cou~~ could be induced to sanction the inauguration of separate schools for Moslems which would have to grow and naturally for a while would put an added responsibility on the funds of the Mission. I believe that after a few years or as soon as the schools demonstrated their superiority to the existing apologies for educational institutions they could be made self supporting. The Government would also probably pay the salary of one or two teachers as they do now in part in our schools.

Feeling that it would be useless to bring the matter before the mission we have till now let it stand in abeyance but it seems to me wrong to continue to do so. We are losing the opportunity God gave us through the revolution. This may be our last chance for many years to come. Can you not think of some way in which the necessary funds can be provided outside the regular appropriations ?

It would cost less than £T100 to establish the school and equip it for the first year and less than £50 per annum to run it. We are begining to feel desperate about it. There are so many calls for our tithes that we can not do much ourselves but if no other way opens I don't see but we missionaries will have to try to support the enterprise which would be exceedingly difficult as our finances are at present.. We can hardly ask the mission to approve an added responsibility on the inadequate funds of the Board till there is a marked increase in the appropriation to the Mission. If we wait that long we may lose our opportunity.

There is a good deal of fear among the Armenians, and the Armenian Revolutionists are again compelling the people to buy arms at high prices, for example the Russian army rifle is sold to them at £T 18 1/2.

We would be glad of any suggestions.

I start Tuesday or Wednesday for Tiflis to meet Miss Clark and Miss Whittlesey.

Oct. 29th. Dr. Ussher was interrupted at this point and I have ~~just~~ just discovered that his letter was not sent off by last week's post so will add a word and forwarded it to-morrow.

Dr. Ussher left as he planned on the 23rd. and is probably now at Tiflis with the ladies whom Mr. Peet wired were to reach there to-day. We shall ex-

ect them in about ten days.

It has been so long since I have given myself the pleasure of writing to you that perhaps you will pardon me for making this already long letter still longer by telling you something of the industrial work which I find so interesting. This year I have had to limit the number of lace makers to one hundred as I have not the time to superintend the work and keep the individual accounts of a larger number. There is a waiting list and always many pleading applicants to step into places made vacant by marriage or emigration. As the war has made our already high prices of necessities still higher there will be pressing need of relief work and I am more glad than I can express to be able to help a few to help themselves this winter. The industry is more than self-supporting at present although the market for this product is always an uncertain one. I shall be very glad if our new arrivals can secure buyers in new regions. I can not expect my personal friends, who have made the work possible by their sales without commission, to carry the enterprise indefinitely.

If my workers were helped only financially I should hestitate to give the time necessary to this department. A half hour each morning for prayers and starting the day's work, a half day on Saturday for paying of workers and making out of accounts besides extra time when orders are filled, must be reckoned as the least I can give. I have the glad assurance, however, that the girls and women are helped mentally and spiritually and are the means of carrying light and hope into many otherwise dark homes. There isn't a Protestant among the number but many of them attend our services and are open to good influences from any source. There has lately been a marked spirit of reverence and a seeking for the best things which is very encouraging. As all the other members of the station feel as if this department should not be allowed to lapse I am very thankful that I am privileged to help in this small way.

May I ask your advice about another matter? My three children are all in different grades of school work and I am obliged to be their sole teacher. If their lessons are given as they should be they take from nine to four daily. I do not need to tell you how greatly I enjoy this fascinating part of my work which I am thankful to have. I feel, however, that in order to do the children justice I ought to make use of any outside suggestions or help possible. I am using an adaptation of the courses suggested by the Calvert Home School of Baltimore, but I cannot afford the entire outfit for each year. Would Paragraph 3 under Chap. 15 of the Hand Book provide for a yearly expense, say of $50, for such a purpose? The initial expense only would have to be considered as the books and outlines used by the oldest child would be passed on to the others. I should be glad of the courses for the fourth, fifth and sixth years.

With best wishes and sincere regards,

Respectfully yours,

(Signed) C.D.Ussher

Elizabeth B. Ussher

REC'D JAN 1 1 1913

Extract from letter of Rev. C. D. Ussher, M.D., Van, Turkey in Asia, dated Dec. 3rd, 1912, addressed to Mr. Frank H. Wiggin, Treasurer.

"We are glad to report all quiet and safe here but understand there is great fear in Bitlis. I expect to leave for Bitlis to-night to see some patients and to try to encourage both Missionaries and people. I do not think there is great danger but as a physician I am on good terms with some of the leading Kurds and shall have a chance to tell them of something I saw in Russia and how many Russian soldiers are waiting on the Persian Border ready for an excuse to occupy the vilayettes of Van and Bitlis. And that they have promised to do so if there should be any disturbance between Moslems and Christians."

Van

Dec. 17-1912

Rec'd JAN 1 1 1913

Bitlis, Turkey,
Dec. 9th, 1912

78

Dear Dr. Barton:—

You see by the address where I am on duty. Please do not spread the news as Miss Ely would not like it. I am here to attend Miss Mary Ely for heart trouble & have recommended a lower altitude for a while. She must get away from the excitement & worry of Bitlis and avoid all exertion for a while. Any violent exertion or excitement might prove immediately fatal whereas if she is careful there is a possibility of her living for quite a while.

I have left a hospital nearly full in Van and a Diphtheria epidemic in progress in addition to a severe form of "Grippe" and my own family not very well the day I left. As soon as Miss Ely is ready (Probably Thursday) we will start for Mardin & I have wired to ask Dr Thom if he can come part way to meet us. I shall probably be on the road back for Xmas

Rev. Raggan

I write this to impress again the need of a physician for Bittis. His mammary is fighting an abscess of the breast which makes it difficult to leave. The breast is caked but pus has not formed & I am trying to prevent it.

I know you have Bittis in mind for a doctor but please remind Dr Patton occasionally & repeatedly from what I hear he has so much work on hand that unless someone refreshes his memory the subject may get crowded out.

I have heretofore always shouldered the expense of such trips & paid them from the Medical department & I prefer to do this when possible, nevertheless it sometimes strikes the Van Medical department heavily when I have to be away during the most profitable time.

One reason why I prefer to pay the whole thing & make no charge to the Board is because the actual expense of the trip is so small a part of the loss with a hospital running and 15 to 20 employees

on salary. I could not think of making any charge on estimates receipts though I had to refuse £10 in order to leave an hour earlier for the boat last Tuesday.

This time if I find the semi-annual shows a large debt I shall have to charge up to the Woman's Board the chartering of the Government Boat to take me across the lake & some other things. If not I shall be happy to make that too a present to the Board.

All is quiet & safe here & Russia is prepared to come in on the slightest excuse.

I found there was much fear here of "Kurdish Reprisals" & hurried over with plenty of stories of what I knew of Russian doings in Persia & on the Turkish border & it has had a very salutary effect. Bitlis seems now almost as quiet as the rest of the villayette. Mr Knapp thought I talked very plainly to the Vali.

Excuse this scrawl as I have been writing in the dark.

Faithfully yours

C. D. Marsh

Rec'd MAR 29 1913

Van. Turkey,
Feb. 10th. 1913.

Dear Mr. Peet:-

You wrote to Dr. Raynolds in my absence expressing a hope that I would say something about the question of a physician for Bitlis on my return.

I have written Dr. Barton on the subject twice and hope to do so again.

BARTON, D.D.

Bitlis certainly needs a physician and needs one all the time . The strain put upon the non-medical portion of the station when there is even the most insignificant sickness is an unfair one. No lay-man can be expected to know whether a disease in its early development is likely to prove serious and the strain of responsibility for making a diagnosis of even an ordinary cold is more than should be put on any layman.Bitlis has no capable physician of even ordinary Turkish ability.They had a military physician who was absent at Sert all the time I was in Bitlis. The Belidieh Dr. draws his salary and cares not whether he does anything for the sick and suffering which ought to be a sufficient proof of his lack of qualification as a physician. The only other apology for a physician is a drunkard named Vartan who was expelled from the Imperial College in Constantinople during his second year. I saw more evidence of the harm he had done to simple cases than of good.

This leaves the Mission circle not to say anything of the populace with almost no choice other than to suffer or call me from Van.Very few of the populace can afford the twenty to fifty liras necessary expense for a physician who cannot afford to stay to watch the developments of the case. So far as Missionaries are concerned,as a Missionary of the Board I feel it my first duty to care for them without charge.I respond immediately to any call but duties may apparently conflict and during the five weeks I was detained in Bitlis the Mission circle in Van needed me.Miss Silliman had what might have proved a fatal case of Jaundice and the Native Dr. called in to attend her was unable to help her. Dr. Raynolds quit practising fourteen years ago and does not consider himself a physician now. On my return I found Miss S. emaciated, weak, and still jaundiced after a month treatment.

I was called to Bitlis to see Miss Mary Ely who had developed a serious heart trouble which might have been stopped at the start by skillful treatment. I had to send her to a lower altitude and on my return from escorting her part way found Mrs. Maynard needing an operation for abscess in the breast. I had already opened one for her before starting south.Having no experienced person to dress it the inner portion of the wound hadbridged and started another abscess.Five days later I started for home having already had three urgent telegrams urging haste and the storms were so severe that not even the Motor boat would venture out so I spent Christmas in Tadvan village.As I was about to start again in the early morning a messenger having travelled all night caught me after

the motor had started and called me back to Mrs. Maynard who was again in a serious condition. I had to stay with her till she recovered sufficiently to travel and then bring her and the baby and wetnurse over to Van as I absolutely could not longer stay away from my work in Van. The loss to the work in Van through my absence was over £t 60. Mrs. Maynard's journey will cost her in the neighborhood of £t 10., My travelling expenses including the extra trip to Tadvan were about the same and Miss Ely was at considerable expense for her journey. Of course I cannot charge the Board with what I lost through absence from Van nor even with the salaries of my 20 employees during the five weeks I was away. The fact remains however that if I did so it would cost the Board as much as the salary of a single man for a whole year and it leaves the Van Medical department under a debt of £t 148 most of which we could have cleared were it not for the interruption to the work.

Aside from the health of the Bitlis station are these not sufficient reason for the immediate sending of a competent physician to Bitlis?

I had planned to write Dr Barton but cannot as post is called for might I ask you to pass this on to him for his information on the subject.

It practically cost someone at least £t 80 to prescribe for a case of heart disease and treat an abscess of the breast. It might have cost the Board two Missionaries for Mrs Maynard was in such a nervous condition as to be in serious mental danger. Thank God she is now herself again and after a month here is about r ready to return to Bitlis. Through lack of a physician at the start she is unable to nurse her baby and has to risk his life with other means.

Faithfully yours

Clarence D. Ussher

AN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS
ERICA HOUSE
7 MAR 1913
ONS

Rec'd SEP 2 1913

/4

Van Turkey in Asia
July 27th 1913

80

My dear Dr Barton:—

I leave tomorrow morning to attend the meeting of the Medical Missionary association in Jerusalem. After that I hope to spend six weeks with some surgeon, probably Dr Reardon getting new methods.

My address till Sept 4th will be C/o Dr E. St J. Ward Syr Prot Col. Beyrout after that till Oct C/o W.W. Peet.

If there should be missionaries coming on way when I am returning I would be glad to be of service as escort.

I received your kind letter announcing receipt of the "Van papers" & saying they would be considered by the Cabinet. As far as six weeks since we received that communication we are inclined to think some letter must have been lost en route. Of course we have waited anxiously for some word of your decision.

Faithfully yours

Clarence D. Ussher

Prov. Sec'y

NOV 25 1913

Van, Turkey in Asia.
Oct. 28th. 1913

My dear Friend :-

Miss Bond and I arrived last evening from Bitlis after an absence of three months.

I find the post leaves this morning so I have only a short time to acknowledge a few of the most important of the letters accumulated in my absence

After waiting twelve days in Diarbekir for Miss Shane, who was on her way to Bitlis, my patience was rewarded and she arrived with Mr. and Mrs. Emrich and the children and Mr. Vahnon Thursday evening Oct 16th.

My telegram having failed to reach Mr Emrich before he left Beirut and I Baalbek he gave up hope of my waiting and made no further effort to reach me. He thought the only thing left to do was to take Miss Shane on to Mardin and send her up from there. On the other hand I knew that neither Bitlis nor Mardin were in a co condition to send anyone with Miss Shane without very great sacrifice and I waited for definite news having received Mr Emrich's request to wait till Friday. Having three small children along the Emrichs travelled by easy stages and rested a few days at Baalbek, Aleppo and Urfa so that they took a week longer to the journey than first planned and did not realize till they had been two days in Urfa that I was still waiting for them.

I had a most pleasant visit in Diarbekir with Dr. Vosgean Topalian a graduate of Beirut Medical school who is doing a splendid work there. I shall neve never forget his kindness and hospitality.

When Miss Shane arrived she proved herself a brick on the question of endurance and we left Diarbekir Friday morning, reaching Bismil that night at sunse both of us riding on the top of light loads on the mules. She had pictured herself riding to Bitlis on a handsome Arab steed and had brought along her saddle. I knew from experience that sitting on a load was far less tiring and stiffening than a saddle so I persuaded her to accept the ignominy. Saturday we reached Almadia before sunset and found every available house and yard occupied and a government official camped in the street, so we moved on an hour farther to Elaha intending to spend Sunday there. At Bismil we had slept on a roof and caught cold from the chill night wind which was very strong. At Elaha we had a covered roof enclosed on three sides but rather open ~~to public~~ to the public gaze on the fourth and the Kurds were noisy. It seemed best to move on so we started late and arrived at sunset at Husshus where we were very kindly entertained by a Syrian family, the village being Christian. Monday night we spent in the holy place of the Kurds, "Ziaret", where every traveller is given bread, a dish of eggs, soup, meat or pilav and a candle without charge. From Ziaret to Bitlis is fourteen hours but to push on seemed preferable to spending another night in a village so after a rest of

one and a half hours at Duhan we left there at two oclock and arrived at Bitlis at seven forty-five much to the surprise of those who were planning to come out to meet us on the road next day. I had telegraphed from Zoke that we would be aDuhan at twoo'clock and try to reach Bitlis that night but the telegraph operator at Zoke appatently thought it impossible so he left out the last part of the telegram on his own authority. ~~The~~ ~~mx~~

The motor boat was out of repair so Miss Bond, who had been at Bitlis to help care for Miss Ely's broken arm, planned to risk a native sail boat with me rather than delay longer and Friday noon we started for the lake. The wind changed that day and no boats have yet crossed the lake. Sunday night the Motor boat arrived and leaving there Monday by starlight we were in Van in good time Monda afternoon where we received a hearty welcome.

The whole trip has been very pleasant and profitable. I have learned many new things and am encouraged to find that my surgery is not so far behind that of my confreres as I supposed. The conference in Jerusalem was immensely profitable and all along the road friends have been wonderfully good to me. I can never repay a tithe of their kindness and will never forget it.

I find plenty of work waiting for me. I am saddened to find that several unexpected deaths have occurred in my absence among them that of the Arachnort Bishop Hovsep Saradjian who has been most sympathetic with our work and whom it seems might have been saved by an operation. He was burried last Sunday week from our hospital where he had been taken by our nurses and cared for by a native physician. Like other celebates the poor man had no home and no one to care for him during his last days. His death was undoubtedly hastened by this fact.

My own children and the little Yarrows greeted me outside the gate. It is good to see them all again. Mr. and Mrs. Yarrow are well and we are most happy to have them. We are gratified to find that there are more than 1050 scholars in the schools on our premises this year and the new Turkish kindergarten is flourishing.

We learned yesterday that Miss Razee had been appointed to Van for five years but was to be diverted to Adabazar this winter. We have no word as yet concerning her from the Woman's Board. Though it is cold on the mountains the weather is still very fine and there is no snow below nine thousand or ten thousand feet. There would have been little difficulty in getting her through to Van this fall had she come directly here.

Political conditions here seem better since the killing of Meer Mehe, ShekirAgha and Musa Bey though I fear the Tashnagists are gaining a temporary advantage at the expense of other Armenians in the future.

Every where along the road all but Turks were wishing for foreign control of the country.

Faithfully yours

Clarence D. Ussher

Thank you for your letter received in my absence.

JAN 5 1914

82

American Mission,
Van, Turkey in Asia
Dec. 8th. 1913.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I wrote you two weeks ago but did not mention the matter which has been so much on my heart and mind as to affect my sleep. I have endeavoured to leave it all to the Lord till he should direct so clearly that I could make no mistake. I could not help questioning whether in justice to my family I ought not to endeavour to make some definite arrangement, as, should I wait till furlough time when I shall be 46 years of age, I might be past the time when I could make a good beginning elsewhere. Your cable received Saturday night has set my mind at rest on that subject and I thank you for your thoughtfulness in sending it. I appreciate the Christlike attitude of those who have had the responsibility of deciding the matter and who in spite of viewing the matter in the abstract and at a distance have been so sympathetic and kind and I trust you will never regret it. The disciplining has been long and more severe than, perhaps, anyone else can realize but I have felt that it was discipling and Job. 23:10 has been constantly with me since the hour that I realised my fault. Terrible as it was I believe the Lord is over ruling it for good. I at least have realised his love more than ever. I have learned more than I ever knew before what it means for Him to be my life and I have faith that what he has done for me he can do for anyone else.

Let me wish you and yours every blessing through the New Year. May you be able to see more of your family. They have a large share in the sacrifices of your work. We rejoice as we read from time to time of your wide reaching activity and you are often in the prayers of the various members of our station as we gather Sunday and Thursday evenings. May you and all your associates in the work be "filled with power from on high," through the coming year.

All the station are well. Baby Richard Beverly born Nov. 6th sends his greetings. Mrs. Ussher also unites with me in Greetings to all the Barton household.

Faithfully yours,

Clarence D. Ussher

Van -

Rec'd 28-1913

MAR 2 1914

12

Van, Turkey, Feb. 1, 1914.

Dear Mr. Bell:

I believe I wrote you about Dec. 7. As I am confined to my bed by an injury to my back, I have not your letter handy. Accept my hearty thanks for your kind letter received about New Year's Day explaining your cable which I have already acknowledged. You must miss Dr. Raynolds' full correspondence; I fear none of the rest of us are nearly equal to him.

The work is progressing encouragingly and there is enough of a spiritual movement to arouse the antagonism of the Evil One, which I regard as an encouraging, instead of a discouraging, sign. We have opened a new place of meeting in Arak district, but, as it is new, I will not do more than mention the start, and we will give you more news of it later. The schools are crowded, with nearly eleven hundred scholars, and when we made our Christmas calls we heard many expressions of approval of the work they are doing. Badvelli Taveet Pashkhoian, while lacking in tact, is preaching powerful, original sermons.

My inability to move at present makes more acute the question of a physician for Bitlis. Mrs. Maynard and her two children have had serious illnesses, and at about the same time one of our ladies here was threatened with appendicitis. Had I been called to Bitlis recently it would have been practically impossible to go. I believe you have already heard of Miss Tupper, who was recommended by the Rev. Neil McPherson of Springfield. Dr. Raynolds has written that the Springfield church might support her in Van, but would not do so elsewhere, so I contemplated, in the event of her coming here, permitting Bitlis to invite Miss Bond, my present superintendent, whose support is not guaranteed beyond this year. Miss Bond, however, says she would be unwilling to go there unless there was a physician also. There has been, from time to time, talk of abandoning Bitlis as a station. It certainly ought to be either abandoned or strengthened. It is true the Eastern Turkey Mission lacks adequate appropriations for the work of every station, and there would be an advantage to other stations in having the Bitlis appropriation to divide among them. If Bitlis station were closed we would not be made to feel that there were missionaries there with almost no proper medical care in case of need, and I suppose the Bitlis missionaries might be used in other stations. But I can think of no other plausible reason for abandoning

Van.

Case 8-1-13

the station. On the other hand, I believe there are very strong reasons for continuing it and strengthening it. Bitlis has a future before it. The railroad now being built to Mardin, and promising to reach there by spring will eventually send a branch northeast to Bitlis, and Bitlis will become a prominent railroad terminus, which will undoubtly cause it to grow. There has already been done a valuable work among the Armenians of the province, but if our Board is to do work for Moslems and especially work for Kurds, there is no better center for it than Bitlis. If the American Board has a responsibility for Turkey, and mission polity practically prohibits other societies coming in, it certainly has a very decided responsibility for the Kurds about Bitlis. I believe the Almighty will soon make it possible to send more laborers into the harvest. The Kurds are now peculiarly open to evangelistic and educational work. It will naturally be a difficult pioneer work, but the greater the difficulty the more worthy of encounter. The opportunity will be great for the right kind of man, and I would urge most strongly that the Board consider sending reinforcements to Bitlis with a special view to Kurdish work. A physician who would be willing to do without a hospital, who would be willing to go about among the Kurds for a few years, could open the way rapidly for evangelistic and educational workers, and I believe eventually considerable financial support could be expected from the Kurdish chiefs.

The need of Bitlis for a physician has, I believe, already been sufficiently emphasized. I think you wrote that what deterred the Board from sending one was the feeling that a new physician would immediately need a hospital, and that if that were not essential the Board would be willing to grant the physician. I would like to remind you that Van had a physician for thirty years without a hospital; that a hospital was finally built and equipped without a dollar of appropriation from the Board; that it grew with the success of the physician in charge, and, aside from the large work done for the poor, has been self-supporting. Why could not a physician be sent to Bitlis to do likewise? If missionaries are to be kept in Bitlis - and I would say emphatically that they ought to be - it is not fair to keep families there without proper medical attention. It is unfair to ask laymen to be responsible for the health of the large boarding department. While, with the aid of medical books, they may study things out and perhaps do the right thing, the nervous strain of not being sure you are right is to much for any missionary, especially in a high altitude. It seems Mr. Cole's letters have given Bitlis a worse name than it deserves, and I can assure any physician who

is willing to come out that it is a place worthy of his mettle.

There is a severe epidemic of typhus among the military of Van and Bitlis vilayets. I know of five physicians who have died of it and others are now sick. Although the army physicians have been very jealous of us, and have forbidden the soldiers to come to our hospital (a number of them have done so, nevertheless) one of these sick physicians, next in rank to the chief surgeon, has this very afternoon had himself brought to our hospital, having heard of our success with these cases. The soldiers in Van are said to be dying at an average rate of twenty a day. The disease has begun to spread among the populace. Our medical department is in debt, but the Constantinople chapter of the American Red Cross has kindly placed at our disposal one hundred liras to help us fight the epidemic. I hope soon to be about again, and to secure the cooperation of the vali and of the quarantine physician in measures to stamp out the disease. Conditions in the military Barracks and hospitals are horrible in the extreme.

Miss Knapp is spending the winter with us, and while improving in health, is making herself very valuable to the station. We shall certainly not want her to leave us. All the rest of the station are well, Master Beverly surprising us with his phenomenal growth - he already weighs seventeen pounds. I doubt if there was ever a baby who gave less trouble. Mrs. Ussher's health is better, the pregnancy having greatly benefitted the trouble in her back.

Heartily yours,

Clarence D. Ussher

MAR 13 1914

Van, Turkey, Feb. 9, 1914.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I have been wondering how the world has gone with you of late. Would you like to know how it has gone with me and my work during the past few months?

There is lots to tell, and little time in which to tell it. Thanks to the kindness of a friend I was able to attend the Conference of the Medical Missionaries' Association in Jerusalem last August, and during the trip to visit hospitals and see something of the work of other institutions. It was all very inspiring and helpful, and I came back to my work with new heart, and feeling a little less behind the times than I had been feeling.

While it was delightful to be in Palestine and see its topography for myself, and there was a certain pleasure in visiting places definitely connected with Bible characters, my greatest inspiration was from the thought that men like myself had gotten near to God, and in His strength had lived lives that are still today blessing the world; that God Himself had come down to live in man - why should He not fulfil His promise and abide in me? My prayer is constant that the Christ-life may be more manifest in me, and that the power of God in me may bring others to a knowledge of the Father.

I was the recipient of many kindnesses from physicians along the way, and learned many new things, not least valuable among these being the mode of transmission of typhus fever. This knowledge is of special interest to me now in view of the fact that an epidemic of the disease has carried off during the past winter more than two thousand soldiers in the Van and Bitlis vilayets. The barracks in Van have become hospitals. The poor soldiers are crowded two or three in a bed. The professional jealousy of the military physicians has made it impossible for me to do much for the soldiers, but their consciousness of my knowledge of conditions has helped a little : because I spoke of the over-crowding, they closed the military school and turned it into a hospital, thus releiving the congestion, though but temporarily, for since then the sickness has greatly increased, and there are now over five hundred in the hospitals, besides hundreds of sick men in the barracks. The military authorities refused to send any of their sick soldiers to our hospital, but when a large number of these were discharged at the

Van.

Feb. 1-1914

Of their term of service, several came at once to us. We have heard of two bands of them who, when turned out of the barracks, attempted to reach their villages, and died on the way. Others, having gotten some distance on their way home, too ill to finish the journey, have gradually drifted into our hospital, it having become known that we would treat poor soldiers free of charge. Our success in trearing these has led one of the several Turkish physicians who are victims of the epidemic, to come to our hospital and put himself u under our care; a proof of confidence most gratifying to us. It may interest you to know that in a few very severe cases, apparently near a fatal termination, we have administered neo-salvarsan with beneficial results. In view of the special needs of the campaign against the typhus, the Constantinople chapter of the American Red Cross Society has put one hundred Turkish liras at our disposal, thus making it possible for us to take in some of these discharged sick soldiers and other typhus cases from the city.

Immediately after my return from Jerusalem, the hospital filled up with desperately bad cases which had been waiting for me. A number came in in a dying condition, and in one week we lost six patients. One was a young man who had lived a fast life, and, influenced by the revolutionists who dominated his village, had cast aside his faith and lived without interest in religious things, as he told me when I questioned him. He passed out of life with the wail, "Woe! Woe! where am I going?" upon his lips. Four of the six, I have reason to believe, found their Saviour before their death. It has been cheering to note the change in many who, when first entering the hospital avoided all religious conversation, often angrily, but after a week here became eager for it, and interested in the daily prayer and Bible-reading. One boy who remained in the hospital six months, learned to read, and read the bible through in that time. Many conversions have been due to the work done for individuals in the hospital. A great deal of spiritual work has been done with the dispensary patients and patients visited in their homes, as well.

My absence and the late opening of the hospital last Fall cut down the number of patients treated or operated upon. In the three months since my return I have visited 386 patients in their homes, seen the same number of new patients in the dispensary, treated 195 in-patients in the hospital, and performed 47 operations. It may be of interest in this connection to note the number treated during the past five and a half years: 2,329 were received into the hospital, of whom 475 paid all the hospital fees, 183 paid a part of them, 1671 were received entirely free; 1195 operations were performed, 2,120 out-patients were treated 29,216 times at the hospital, more than 12,000 seen at the dispensary or in their homes. Deaths from all causes were 178. These statistics were read by Dr. Raynolds last June when we graduated our

first class of trained nurses. It is to be kept in mind that this was the work of one physician with no assistant.

On my return from Jerusalem I found the medical department in debt, for the salaries of employes had been continued, and supplies for the winter had been laid in, but there had been no income from medical work, owing to my absence. There has been almost no income from donations, either, for the past six months, the need in the Balkans having apparently diverted the giftd which formerly came to us. Three free beds are supported by friends: the Camp Bed, the Alice Bed, and the Stonington Bed. We have, too, the interest on a thousand dollars invested in America. And the Archbishop has this year paid a pledge for 1911 - 8912 thus reducing the debt, part of which we had contracted on the strength of his promise. It now amounts to 170 liras.

Our head-nurse in the operating-room of the hospital is unfortunately the only one among our nurses at all fit for the position, but he has informed us that he will be leaving in June, as he thinks he cannot live on the salary we can afford to give him. The cost of living has so greatly increased that we missionaries, with the greatest economy, cannot keep out of debt, nor can our native assistants. We must increase their salaries, but hardly feel justified in doing so in view of the debt of the medical department which I have mentioned.

I have been wondering if some of our friends, or those whom they might interest in our work, would be willing to assume the support of individual nurses. If this could be done we would not have to let valuable nurses go because we cannot grant them the small increase they desire. We have fixed the limit of these salaries thus ; superintendent, $35 a month, assistant superintendent, $30, nurses at $6, $8, $11, and $14 a month. Perhaps some who would not be willing to assume the support of a nurse, would be willing to supply some one or more of the many things we need. Surgical instruments are always needed, ranging in value from one dollar to several hundreds; a furnace would be a great boon, and would in time repay its cost in the saving of fuel. We need an electric ~~battery~~ cautery battery, a wheeled litter, wheeled chairs, a mangle, wringer, baby-bath, long curtains, sash- curtains, window-shades(3 ft. by 5 ft.), bed-linen, baby-clothes, bed-jackets and night-clothes for the sick, underclothes and other garments for the convalescent. A free bed costs $75 to $100 a year. The need for such has been aptly illustrated this very afternoon. A friend has just asked us to take into our hospital free a poor woman whom she had visited in her home. She was lying on a miserable bed on the mud floor, trying to soothe the baby whom her illness had deprived of its natural nourishment. She had seven children, and her husband, with the greatest industry, could barely supply them all with dry bread. Many cannot afford the medicines prescribed -we must give these; one of my patients, ill with typhus, a man with six children, cannot even afford the milk diet prescribed.

But perhaps I have written quite enough about my work, and will turn to personal news. Just at present I am laid up with an injury to the spine caused by a wrenching walk in the night over a badly broken road on my way home from a village where I had visited several patients. I have been in bed twelve days.

The Lord has blessed us with a little son, Richard Beverly, who arrived Nov. 6th, weighs seventeen pounds at three months, and gives a minimum of trouble. His mother is in better health than for the three years past since her accident. All the rest of the family and circle are well. Dr. Raynolds is in America to secure endowment for the college recently established in Van, of which he has been chosen the first president.

Though I do not often write, I do not forget my friends. There are indications of a spiritual awakening. May we ask your most earnest prayers for the work of the Spirit in ourselves and in the people?

Fraternally yours,

Clarence D. Ussher

MAR 13 1914

85

Van, Turkey, Feb. 16, 1914.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I enclose a copy of a circular letter I have prepared recently to send around to my friends. Today, three weeks after my accident, I am able to sit up a little, and feel somewhat better. Reports are brought me daily two or three times from the hospital so I can prescribe for the patients there. We have now six Turkish officials sick with typhus in our hospital, two of them doctors. All are doing well. We have had twenty-six cases of typhus, two of whom were beyond hope when they came; all the others have recovered or are recovering. I also see many other patients and prescribe for them from my bed; there were fifteen of these Saturday.

I am yours sincerely,

C. D. Ussher

Many thanks for your letter recently received and for the expressions of confidence.

Van.

Feb. 9-1914

REC'D APR 6 1914

Copy

Van, Turkey, March 9th, 1914.

My dear Dr. Smith:

Your good letter of Jan. 19th came to hand last week. Thank you for the good news you gave me. I am glad to know the baby and his mother are doing well. Glad also to know that Miss Bewer's operation was a success and that the condition found was what I told her I thought likely. Give her my hearty congratulations on her engagement which I had not heard of before. Daghlian is a fine fellow. I thought a great deal of him in the little I saw of him. I will try to find time to write Miss Bewer again soon.

Badvelli Tavite's wife has just been brought into the hospital with a rapidly enlarging ovarian cyst with probably twisted pedicle. They are getting things ready for an operation.

I may be interrupted, so must be brief. I am writing to Dr. Case and Dr. Atkinson to write you their opinion as to the advisability of your staying in Aintab or Tallas another year or year and half.

My own opinion is that if the call from Diarbekir were not so imperative it would enhance your future usefulness to accept either proposition, and I personally would be glad of such an opportunity. I think it is impossible for the laity to appreciate how necessary such experience is to a young surgeon, however thorough his college training. It would be invaluable to you. There is, however, another side to it. The Board is under moral obligations to Diarbekir. Can the Board permit the physician supported by Diarbekir's money and long overdue to delay longer without stultifying itself in the eyes of the people of Diarbekir and greatly damaging its prestige there ? I think not. I have been in Diarbekir and I know something of the feeling there. For this reason I would advise strongly against any further delay, and in view of other experiences, I would advise against the A.T.M. lending a man or woman whom it needs to another Mission.

Another item is that it is nearly two years since you came out and you have not yet reached your field. If you take Dr. Hoover's place it means three months till he leaves and fifteen months till he returns, which adds a year and a half to your delay in starting your work in Diarbekir. Then another year till you get your hospital running, after which your furlough will be due in two years, and there seems to be no one to take up your work or mine when we go on furlough.

I should advise you to quash the motion and get a start in Diarbekir as soon as possible. Otherwise you will do much to estrange the people before you begin. The station expresses itself more strongly than I.

I am called, so excuse brevity.

Faithfully your friend,

C. D. Marden

Van -

Feb-16-1914

REC'D APR 6 1914

Dear Dr. Barton.

Dr Smith & others have undoubtedly written you about the question. This is my reply to him & explains itself

I am still pretty lame but doing my work. If I had an assistant I could do what I thought & lie in bed till I get well.

What am I to do when my furlough comes in 1916?

All well here. Mrs Y expecting confinement this week.

Yours starting. Works in hospital buying Bibles & deeply interested

Post called for

Yours faithfully

Clarence D. Usher

Clarence D. Usher
Van. 9-1914

has been able to earn a little cash which may help in an emergency. The impression has been given that Turkey contemplated an attack on Russia while she was busy with Germany. All the official telegrams here report German victories but as they are still on German soil we hope soon to hear of overtures for peace. I think the present Turkish preparations must be mostly intended for Greece. This week there has been a slight slackening of the severity and villagers have been sent back to harvest their crops. We seem to be cut off from the outside mails. If we get papers next week they will probably tell us of the beginning of the war, and the way and the wherefore.

We are all well. I have urged the people to take as a motto Matt.24.6 Mr.Yarrow and I have been pretty busy trying to arrange for our employees. This is the first letter I have had time to write so I am duplicating it, and sending one copy home, one to Harpoot, and one to Mr.Peet. Please pass them on if they reach you.

Yours faithfully,

(Signed.) Clarence D.Ussher.

The N Carolina our "Ship that's to come in" showed in Turkish waters today or tomorrow - The Ship cannot come into the Marmora therefore the "Scorpion" will have to muck her outside the Dardanelles - Mr Morgenthau has asked me to go down with him

Dr L. Barton
Dr Barton
Dr Barton
Dr Washburn
Dr Ussher
Dr Yarrow
Mr Peet

Not much that's worth this morning. The Turks look warlike - Kerr appeared here yesterday. Latest news the Turkey will finally enter Germany's side in a week or two. Warship Greece ordered home to be taken off - This will be enough to send sheep upside down here -

WWP

RECD SEP 28 1914

SEP 5 - 1914

copy"

Copy of letter from C.D. Ussher, Van, Turkey,
Received May 11th, 1915. March 9th, 1915.

Dear Mr. Hosmer:-

Many thanks for yours of Dec. 11th enclosing Dakins's of Nov. 21st ult. All three copies arrived safely, the second two coming together a week after the first. The Ottoman posts are apparently doing pretty well.

I have not received the vaccine and Cocain you promised to mail next week but hope it may come rhis week.

We are all well and glad to be here and help the poor Ottoman soldiers in any way in our power. The number of sick and wounded has greatly decreased but we have run out of Surgical Gauze. We had two thousand yards but it is all gone. I would be glad if you could make arrangements to have the National Red Cross forward us a bale or two of No.2 Surgical Absorbent Gauze either Johnsons or Elwood Lee's and direct to Dr. Ussher in Charge American Red Cross Hospital, Van Turkey. I am writing the American Red Cross Contingent at Damascus to enquire whether they can help us out. Also I am telegraphing Dr. Thom today in the hope that he may be able to send me some of what he may have left of what was stolen from me. I rather fear he may have only cotton of which I have enough for present purposes.

We had a very pleasant afternoon with the Vali and a number of other officials last Friday and they assisted at the official hoisting of the Red Cross Flag on our hospital and the Vali gave a brief address as also did ~~the~~ I. We had a photograph taken but I have not heard yet how it came out.

Rev. Usher

MAY 20 1915

Van, Turkey.
March 22nd. 1915.

88

Rev. Jas. L. Barton D.D. Secy.
A.B.C.F.M, Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I wrote you last week and have nothing new to report except that Miss Uline is sending around a vote for the aproval of the Mission to her furlough being taken this year. I think the mission will approve. However the possibility of getting out is a different question.

I am mailing you today a group photograph taken on the occasion of the hoisting of the Red Cross flag on our hospital. The picture was taken just at sunset on a windy cloudy daywith the first flakes of a snow storm falling and we consider ourselves fortunate in getting as mush as this out of it.

Those seated from left to right are The Meharif Mudir, the Director of the Ottoman Bank M. Algardi, H.E. Shefik Bey the acting Vali, Burhannedin Bey Commander of the Gendarmerie and M. Amiragli Comptroler of Ottoman Bank. The Gentlemen standing behind them are , Spirito Effendi Jamgochian Asst. head of our Boys' Schools, and to his left Signor Sbordoni Italian Consular Agent, Rev. E.A. Yarrow, Cozme Effendi Mektubji Bey; Armenag Effendi Vilayet Interpreter; The Kavas of the Italian Consulate appears next and with the exception of Miss Bond the Hospital Superintendent who stands at the extreme right of the picture and Dr. Ussher whose Red Cross button shows on the lapel of his coat, all the rest are nurses caring for the sick in our hospital. In the background is the hospital door with American and Turkish flags side by side and between them the Red Cross flag.

As I wrote you before we gave a reception and Musicale to the officials and some other guests and after refreshments adjourned to the hospital grounds where Dr. Ussher made an address in Armenian which was translated into Turkish by the Vilayet Interpreter, ~~and~~ the Vali followed with a brief address of appreciation of what the American Missionaries were doing for the people throughout the Ottoman Empire and for thanks for what the American National Red ~~Cross~~ Cross Society ~~was~~ is doing to alleviate the sufferings caused by the war.

We might have had a more elaborate affair with more addresses but for the cold storm which compelled us to be brief. After the exercises in which the flag had been hoisted by a deputation from the Boy Scouts the guests inspected the hospital every bed in which was occupied. The Military Commander sent a very cordial note expressing his regrets at being unable to be present and the Defterdar Bey, though he had been indisposed for some days honored us with his presence at the musicale..

The condition of the country making it difficult to bring in ~~to transport~~ the necessary supplies. The Vali has kindly offered to assist us in securing ~~the~~ transportation of our ~~supplies.~~ necessities.

The hospital continues full. Two of our workers have contracted paratyphoid

Gratefully yours
Clarence D. Ussher

REC'D OCT 6 1915

C. D. Ushor

Hotel Regina
Petrograd, Russia
Sept 11th 1915
to Oct. 4 - 1915

89

Dear Dr. Barton;

I left the hospital in Tiflis last Wednesday and started for Petrograd on Saturday. Here we are awaiting for Russian visé to come. All passports recall had to get emergency passports for which they charged us five R. also the Russian passport 8 R. which we got in Tiflis. Those Miss Bond being English the American Consul did not make out a separate application for her, hence her special need here. She is accompanying us to America and I shall have occasion to to talk with you about her

Expense & future furlough
&c. Perhaps as she & all of
us were in Red Cross work
when we were taken sick
and had been from the begining
of the war this our connection
with the Red Cross began
Dec 8. 1914, the Red + may help.

I am still very weak
and suffering from
nerve exhaustion.

Had I kept on a few
weeks longer I would probably
have completely collapsed
nervously as the strain was
terrific hospital constantly
crowded & 167 patients highest
number in main building
at one time and 3 other
hospitals during seige.

For months I had slept but 4 1/2 hours per night & could not sleep more.
I was the only physician & surgeon for all the population.
My mental faculties are now about as weak as my body & I write with difficulty & switch easily.
I planned to ask you to write to New York your suggestions as to what I shall do with my family & self.
My son Neville age 13 is arranged for with his aunt Mrs Stone in Stonington.
Eleanor age 11 & Sydney age 9 must get to school at once on arrival if possible.
My brother in New York

offers to take the children but I do not like the idea of their staying in New York. My sister is with me & also Miss Knapp & they are caring for them at present but ~~[illegible]~~ neither are experienced in the care of children. Both are nearly exhausted after three years hard work in the schools and then the strain of the past months.

Miss Knapp lost everything but what she had on her person. In the flight & panic the man threw all her baggage, (wh was little), out of the wagon.

It has occurred to me that while I am recuperating possibly Auburndale or Springfield Mass would be less expensive than other places unless I can arrange at Stonington At Springfield I might be able to help some in the church which has been so good to me.

My body is putting on flesh rapidly. Last week I was a skeleton or nearly so & ~~this~~ today my cheek bones & calves are rounding. I weighed 186½ when I left America 145 when I was taken sick & less than 95 when I ~~got~~

Found later calf rounded w/o dropsy

recovered consciousness after three weeks absolute blank.

Sept 14th We leave here tomorrow morning for Christiania via Finland and Stockholm. We will sail from Christiania Sept 24th D.V. on the Helig Olaf of the Scandinavian American line.

Sept 14th. Nine ~~per~~ Presb. Missionaries arrived today en route Persia. Dr Yoranne was with them

Faithfully yours
C. D. Usher

* Rev. Sidney V. Usher
342 Madison Ave
N. Y. City.

Sept 28 M. On board Hlg Olav

This got packed away in my hamper at Petrograd & was not posted.

Dr Raynolds reminds us that the Board meeting will take place at New Haven about the time we land.

I shall probably be with my brother in New York (St Bartholomew's Ch. 4th Ave.) till I hear from you or from Stonington. If you have any instructions please send them to that address. We have our "boat" tickets through by rail to Boston for the family, i.e. 2 full tickets. I am improving perceptibly each day & am about all day

Yours C.D.M.

Monday Oct 4th

Will land in New York tomorrow morning. I send this off with pilot.

Have had a good voyage. I have improved very rapidly. Dr Raynolds is slightly indisposed all the rest well. I hope my brother is informed by the papers of our arrival & can meet us. Money is very scarce with us so I refrain from sending a "wireless." Will need considerable outfit in New York for self & children. My sickness has destroyed my teeth. Eleanor's eyes trouble her & need fitting with glasses. Miss Knapp may need an operation for stricture of the intestine so I have much to do in New York in the few days at our disposal

Yours faithfully

Jo Rev D.C. Stone
Stonington Conn.

Dear Dr Barton:—

Your letter to the S.S. Co was late & has lain back to Boston & again to New York & just received here. I had plan to go up to Boston Monday & see you & my father & then perhaps return to New York to visit my brother & for dental & surgical care

Yours C. Ellis Stone

REC'D OCT 7 1915

/6

PARSONAGE-BY-THE-SEA
Second Congregational Church
STONINGTON, CONN.
DWIGHT C. STONE, PASTOR

Oct. 6th 1915

Dear Dr Barton:-

I arrived in Stonington last night having come here at Mr & Mrs Stone's invitation and have decided to keep all the children together and make a home here with them. I am to pay rent & board and hire a woman to help with the children. The schools here are good and Mrs Usher's sister is passionately fond of children & will be a second mother to our little ones. I should like to know how I shall be fixed financially and I should be

glad an opportunity to talk with you about future prospects. I wish I could offer to begin public speaking soon but I shall not be able to do much in that line for some time. My nerves are still so weak that I have a tendency to weep & my voice breaks in spite of efforts to control it without particular reason. I am also rather nervous & will be till my hair grows. My legs are strengthening & I have walked up stairs without assistance. I have a ticket to Boston from the S.S. Co. Let me know if you wish me to come. Kindly have all letters sent here.

PARSONAGE-BY-THE-SEA
Second Congregational Church
STONINGTON, CONN.
DWIGHT C. STONE, PASTOR

My address is simply Stonington Conn.
Yr Rev. Dwight C Stone.

I think Mr Yarrow will speak to you regarding the travling expenses of Miss Knapp & Miss Bond. The latter is a good nurse and has been 6 years superintendent of one hospital. Of course the European training of nurses is very different from the American hospital training. While I would not recommend her highly as a superintendent to an American physician she would be very valuable where there was one above her.

I must close to catch the last post

Sincerely yours

C. D. Clarke

C. D. Clarke
Stonington-Conn.
Oct 6-1915

121 Neperan Rd.
Tarrytown N.Y.

Dear Dr Baldwin:—

I have just received a letter from Erivan which states that the following buildings in the Mission Compound in Van are still standing: 1. Church 2. Boys' boarding houses 3 Boys' School 4 Old boys' school 5 Kindergarten 6 Gate Keepers house. Evidently Jewell Hall & all the missionary lodges, Hospital & dispensary are burned & people are returning to Van. They hope we will soon return

Hartford State Prov. Co.

E. D. Baldwin

REC'D NOV 22 1915

C. D. Usher
121 Hyperion Rd
Tarrytown N.Y.

93

Nov 19th 1915

My dear Dr Barton:—

Just a few lines to keep in touch. I would be glad to be kept posted on the news from Turkey.

I enclose a copy of my reply to Zia Bey published in the N.Y. Tribune Nov. 12

It seems to have silenced him and I have received letters of appreciation and many invitations to lecture and speak.

to come to Boston for the work.

Dr Kendy had an attack of appendicitis yesterday which may complicate matters a little. I shall return to Stonington for a few weeks till my gums heal & return here for Dec 15th when I am to speak at Irvington to a select audience of Gould & Vanderbilts on "the war in Asia and the coming opportunity."

I have arranged my dental matters satisfactorilly as to cost.

Dr Schamberg the oral specialist removed seventeen (17) teeth for me during the past week and removed the alveolar processes thus hastening contraction. He sent me to Dr Kenedy for the dental work & spoke to him about me with a result that I will get the teeth (plates) at cost & so I will not be likely

If you have any new information I would appreciate it.

I have also promised to speak for the D. A. R. at North Adams Dec 3d. Will you give me a suggestion as to what to charge for lectures outside religious organizations and whether I am privileged to keep for personal or relief purposes what I earn by such efforts.

Yours faithfully

C. D. Usher

RECD DEC 7 1915

C. D. Usher
Stonington Conn
Dec 6th 1915

15

My dear Dr. Barton! —

Many thanks for your good letter of Nov 24th. I am glad the Commission is on its way to Tifis. Macallum & Smith are both good men though if Mr. Yarrow were in time for it he might have the advantage in his knowledge of the locality, the people & the dialects. He showed great organizing ability during the seige

putting a leaflet with contribution blank into the booklet? And sending it to all contributors to the station? Would the Board wish any copies. Miss Knapp suggested Mrs Ushers portrait as a frontispiece and an appeal for a "Beth Barrows Usher Memorial Hospital. She was president of her class at Gonzaga College & it would be sent to all her classmates

when a complete nurses (government centres in our premises.

Miss Knapp is preparing a booklet with the account of the siege & flight the Medical department report and a chapter on the needs of a new hospital.

When I was here before I was authorized to raise Rs 20.000 for the hospital but did not. Does the authorization hold good now? Would you approve of

The cost of printing will be about $38 for 500. It will be a saleable booklet because of the interesting chapters on the Siege & flight. I have orders for 50 copies already.

Do you think 500 a sufficient edition?

Very sorry to hear of the death of Mr Leslie. Turkish missions are suffering great losses this year.

What possibility is there of my arranging to take the last year of Harvard or Yale medical course & getting diploma?

Yours truly C. D. Ussher

Stonington Conn.
Feb 11th 1916

REC'D FEB 14 1916
ANS'D.....

My dear Dr. Wiggin:—

Enclosed please find receipt for $6.52 bal of my allowance to Feb 5th
many thanks.

As to the matter regarding which you have repeatedly written me viz the additional allowance necessary for the care of the family and to supply the mother's place in care of clothing & c
Only a mother will patch and darn to the last degree as my wife did & I find it costs quite a little more to live without her than with her so that my estimate which of course is only an estimate runs more than $6.52. beyond my present allowance
Mrs Stone has cut down the table expense from $84.90 to about 60 per month which gives me hope that we can pull through on the above amount my first estimate as things were going was that I would come $925 short. I enclose a copy of my estimate
I think some of the estimates are low as

for example clothing & repairs & stationery I have left recreation & medical care blank. I am already using my second mileage book and have received from churches & clubs at which I have spoken $25.00 toward expenses. A little of the mileage will be chargable to the Armenian Syrian Relief Com.

Will you please look over the list and tell me where you think I ought to cut down. If I have the title out of the previous items it leaves $1979.50 & if I cut out the insurance $135. it still demands $1844.50. It seems we must eat less dress less & stay at home to come with the limit. I was going to have my photo taken but dare'nt since I made out the budget.

The extra money given me by the first Church Springfield Mass has enabled me to get through till now. I still have a little left

Very sincerely yours

Clarence D. Usher

The operations on my jaw, teeth & dentistry with necessary Ry. expenses cost me $55.50 beside statement bills.

C. D. Usher
Springfield
Feb. 11-1916

Estimate of expenses for family of 6
e.g. Dr Usher, 4 children 1 Servant.

House rent @ $20 per mo × 12		$ 240
Table board @ $3.00 per wk. per cap. 6×5 52 wks		936
Laundry plain and starched @ $2 per wk.		104
Servants wage $4.50 per wk. ×52 =		234
Clothing @ $25 per cap per ann. × 5		125
Street car fares for family @ $5 per cap.		25
Stationery school books &c		10
Postage 50¢ per wk × 52 wks		26
Childreins correspondence presents ~~Xmas~~ &c		20
Kitchen fuel – lights $6.00 per mo × 12		72
Heating, (furnace or stoves) Mr Stone says		75
Repairs. Mending shoes clothes &c		10
Insurance, about		135
Rail Road fares, 4 at least 3-1000 mile @ 22.50		67 50 ~~67.50~~
Recreation		?
Medicine, Dentist, Oculists		?
Tithe of 1650 for Lords work		165
		21 44 50

Present allowance 1150

Dr Usher	$ 500		
Neville " 14.	250		2144.50
Eleanor " 12	150		1650.
Sydney " 9	150	Bal Deficit	494.50
R. Beverly " 2	100		or $2144.50
	$1150	$	1150
Mothering	500	1650	994.50

Wagon

$650 added to funds to date to be put to funds

REC'D APR 1 1916

96

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF

70 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

INCLUDING WORK OF THE ARMENIAN RELIEF, THE PERSIAN WAR RELIEF, AND THE SYRIAN-PALESTINE RELIEF COMMITTEES

JAMES L. BARTON, CHAIRMAN
SAMUEL T. DUTTON, SECRETARY
WALTER H. MALLORY, FIELD SECRETARY
CHARLES R. CRANE, TREASURER

ARTHUR J. BROWN
EDWIN M. BULKLEY
JOHN B. CALVERT
JOHN D. CRIMMINS
CLEVELAND H. DODGE
CHARLES W. ELIOT
WILLIAM T. ELLIS
JAMES CARDINAL GIBBONS
RT. REV. DAVID H. GREER
NORMAN HAPGOOD
MAURICE H. HARRIS
WILLIAM I. HAVEN
HAMILTON HOLT
ARTHUR CURTISS JAMES
FREDERICK LYNCH
CHAS. S. MACFARLAND
H. PEREIRA MENDES
JOHN MOFFAT
JOHN R. MOTT
FRANK MASON NORTH
HARRY V. OSBORNE
GEORGE A. PLIMPTON
RT. REV. P. RHINELANDER
KARL DAVIS ROBINSON
WILLIAM W. ROCKWELL
GEORGE T. SCOTT
ISAAC N. SELIGMAN
WILLIAM SLOANE
EDWARD LINCOLN SMITH
JAMES M. SPEERS
OSCAR S. STRAUS
STANLEY WHITE
TALCOTT WILLIAMS
STEPHEN S. WISE

CHAIRMEN OF AUXILIARY COMMITTEES

RUFUS C. DAWES, Chicago, Ill.
MOORFIELD STOREY, Boston, Mass.
RT. REV. P. RHINELANDER, Philadelphia, Pa.
SAMUEL V. V. HOLMES, Buffalo, N. Y.
A. C. SHATTUCK, Cincinnati, O.
WASHINGTON GLADDEN, Columbus, O.
EDWARD N. PEARSON, Concord, N. H.
ALEXIS C. ANGELL, Detroit, Mich.
ROCKWELL H. POTTER, Hartford, Conn.
ALBERT B. STORMS, Indianapolis, Ind.
EDWARD S. WOOD, Trenton, N. J.
THOMAS PERRY, Westerly, R. I.
WILLIAM L. PRICKETT, Wilmington, Del.
E. H. SHANKS, Erie, Pa.
LUCIUS E. WHITON, New London, Conn.
TIMOTHY C. MURPHY, Norwich, Conn.
HENRY W. ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.
WILLIAM R. TAYLOR, Rochester, N. Y.
JAMES EMPRINGHAM, Syracuse, N. Y.
RICHARD SHARPE, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
J. HARVEY MURPHY, Amsterdam, N. Y.
JAMES E. RIGGS, East Orange, N. J.
GEORGE W. SHROYER, Dayton, O.
PHILO C. FULLER, Grand Rapids, Mich.
CHARLES H. ELLIS, Camden, N. J.

Pittsburgh Pa
General Delivery
March 30th. 1916

My dear Dr Barton:—

Hearty thanks for your good letter & frank advice. I will try to profit by it. Please do not hesitate at any time to give me any advice you think I ought to have. I value my efficiency far more than my feelings and am not wounded by the effort of my friends to improve my efficiency.

I cut down to my home at Brooklyn Monday night but felt I needed another quarter hour to clinch the relief & reconstruction question. I am getting a good committee here & the prospect of large returns makes

me feel that I ought to stay longer than I had planned even if I have to put from the St Louis meetings till after Kansas City & return there before going to Kansas & California.

The prospect of an efficient committee here is good. The 19 Armenians here have given more than $300 and guarantee expenses for a mass meeting up to $400 or $500. Detroit Armenians have sent $220. New Haven's 300 have given $2000.

The news from Turkey is encouraging. I fancy Consul Smith was thinking too near. He did not realise that by the time his letter reached here & efforts were made to collect & send funds a good part of his objection (of which I approve most heartily), would have passed. If there are to be crops for next year they must be sowed in April. The necessary seed could be transported easily on the ox sent to work the fields. I hope America will keep out of the war for the sake of

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF

70 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

INCLUDING WORK OF THE ARMENIAN RELIEF, THE PERSIAN WAR RELIEF, AND THE SYRIAN-PALESTINE RELIEF COMMITTEES

JAMES L. BARTON, CHAIRMAN
SAMUEL T. DUTTON, SECRETARY
WALTER H. MALLORY, FIELD SECRETARY
CHARLES R. CRANE, TREASURER

ARTHUR J. BROWN
EDWIN M. BULKLEY
JOHN B. CALVERT
JOHN D. CRIMMINS
CLEVELAND H. DODGE
CHARLES W. ELIOT
WILLIAM T. ELLIS
JAMES CARDINAL GIBBONS
RT. REV. DAVID H. GREER
NORMAN HAPGOOD
MAURICE H. HARRIS
WILLIAM I. HAVEN
HAMILTON HOLT
ARTHUR CURTISS JAMES
FREDERICK LYNCH
CHAS. S. MACFARLAND
H. PEREIRA MENDES
JOHN MOFFAT
JOHN R. MOTT
FRANK MASON NORTH
HARRY V. OSBORNE
GEORGE A. PLIMPTON
RT. REV. P. RHINELANDER
KARL DAVIS ROBINSON
WILLIAM W. ROCKWELL
GEORGE T. SCOTT
ISAAC N. SELIGMAN
WILLIAM SLOANE
EDWARD LINCOLN SMITH
JAMES M. SPEERS
OSCAR S. STRAUS
STANLEY WHITE
TALCOTT WILLIAMS
STEPHEN S. WISE

CHAIRMEN OF AUXILIARY COMMITTEES

RUFUS C. DAWES, Chicago, Ill.
MOORFIELD STOREY, Boston, Mass.
RT. REV. P. RHINELANDER, Philadelphia, Pa.
SAMUEL V. V. HOLMES, Buffalo, N. Y.
A. C. SHATTUCK, Cincinnati, O.
WASHINGTON GLADDEN, Columbus, O.
EDWARD N. PEARSON, Concord, N. H.
ALEXIS C. ANGELL, Detroit, Mich.
ROCKWELL H. POTTER, Hartford, Conn.
ALBERT B. STORMS, Indianapolis, Ind.
EDWARD S. WOOD, Trenton, N. J.
THOMAS PERRY, Westerly, R. I.
WILLIAM L. PRICKETT, Wilmington, Del.
E. H. SHANKS, Erie, Pa.
LUCIUS E. WHITON, New London, Conn.
TIMOTHY C. MURPHY, Norwich, Conn.
HENRY W. ANDERSON, Richmond, Va.
WILLIAM R. TAYLOR, Rochester, N. Y.
JAMES EMPRINGHAM, Syracuse, N. Y.
RICHARD SHARPE, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.
J. HARVEY MURPHY, Amsterdam, N. Y.
JAMES E. RIGGS, East Orange, N. J.
GEORGE W. SHROYER, Dayton, O.
PHILO C. FULLER, Grand Rapids, Mich.
CHARLES H. ELLIS, Camden, N. J.

those we are succoring in the warring countries.

I shall hope to spend two weeks at Rochester Minn on my way home and to take a special course at Stanford later. My nerves & brain are still far below par & I have not attempted special courses for fear I should not be able to retain enough to make it profitable.

If you have any suggestions or can arrange in advance any meetings in Cal & Ore. or Washington with the understanding that the Board is not to be asked to pay expenses I am ready to do what I can to push the reconstruction idea &

urge preparation for famine relief for the Turks. I believe there will be a terrible famine in Turkey this and next year even though the war end as I expect it will within five months.

Faithfully yours

Clarence D. Thacher

C. D. Thacher

Pittsburgh Pa. Mar. 30

UNDER RUSSIAN RULE

By Clarence D. Ussher, M.D. of Van.

When the Russian Ambassador said to Dr. Schauffler in Constantinople, "My Master, the Czar of all the Russias will never permit Protestanism to set its foot in Turkey" Dr. Schauffler rising replied with dignity, "My Master, which is the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, will never ask the Czar of all the Russias where it may set foot".

To understand the problem of missions in Russia, we must understand Russia's view point. In Turkey the Sultan is head of the Moslem faith, and to renounce the faith of Islam is to renounce the Sultan and so is treason punishable with death. So also in Russia the Czar is the head of the Holy Russian or Orthodox Church outside of which all Christians are heretics. To renounce the Orthodox church is to renounce its head, the Czar and has only nominally been removed from the list of capital offenses. The church in Russia is supreme, is the government. The Russians are an exceedingly religious people. The fact that the Orthodox Church is the government explains why the Russian Government feels itself obligated before God to bring all the world under its sway and so into the one church. This attitude on the part of the Russian Government is not primarily one of aggrandizement, but of sacrifice. Ruwsia would be much more properous would she devote her attention to her thinly populated country, already too extensive for her, and she knows it. But in a spirit of sacrifice to God, she is ready to undertake the almost impossible at any cost. I have this on high authority. Until I learned this I could not understand Russia's constant reach for land in the interior of Asia where there was no possibility of raising the old blind of warm water port. This devotion to righ t as she sees it and held with

When the Russian Ambassador said to Dr. Schauffler in Constantinople, "My Master, the Czar of all the Russias will never permit Protestantism to set its foot in Turkey" Dr. Schauffler rising replied with dignity, "My Master, the Kingdom of Jesus Christ will never ask the Czar of all the Russias where it may set foot".

To understand the problem of missions in Russia, we must understand Russia's view point. In Turkey the Sultan is head of the Moslem faith, and to renounce the faith of Islam is to renounce the Sultan and so is treason punishable with death. So also in Russia the Czar is the head of the Holy Russian or Orthodox Church outside of which all Christians are heretics. To renounce the Orthodox church is to renounce its head, the Czar and has only nominally been removed from the list of capital offenses. The church in Russia is supreme, is the government. The Russians are an exceedingly religious people. The fact that the Orthodox Church is the government explains why the Russian Government feels itself obligated before God to bring all the world under its sway and so into the one church. This attitude on the part of the Russian Government is not primarily one of aggrandizement, but of sacrifice. Russia would be much more prosperous would she devote her attention to her thinly populated country, already too extensive for her, and she knows it. But in a spirit of sacrifice to God, she is ready to undertake the almost impossible at any cost. I have this on high authority. Until I learned this I could not understand Russia's constant reach for land in the interior of Asia where there was no possibility of reaching the old bland of warm water port. This devotion to right as she sees it and held with

the bigotry of a church which calls itself "the orthodox" has got to be reckoned with. Our approach to evangelize it must be with faith seasoned with a salt of a sympathy as liberal as they are bigoted.

Van and Erzroom are strategic points of approach to a large section under Russian rule. The touch of the natives with numerous friends and relatives in the Caucasus gives them greater access to the language. Van, the ancient capital of Armenia will be a new capital, and the greatest Armenian center in the world. The spiritual life of an Armenia purged and purified by the fires of the past two years will be a potent factor in levening the churches in Russia. In Van besides our hospital with fifty beds where last year we treated 927 in-patients and an out-patient department which reached thousands of sick each year and many more of their friends, we had schools of all grades from kindergarten to college with more than 1100 scholars on the central mission premises and hundreds more in the walled city and villages. When it was safe to have week-night prayer meetings, we had an attendance of from eight to twelve hundred and though our church membership was small, the effort not being to proselytize the number of converted in the province ran into the thousands and the fruit of Christianity was in marked contrast to the fruit of Islam among the refugees on our premises. Eleven of our buildings, hospitals, dispensary home and schools have been destroyed by fire and canon. One hundred thousand dollars will scarcely replace the plant we have lost. Before us stands a challenge to work not only for the uplift of Russia but also for more than a million Ottoman Mohammedans now under Russian sway. The hindrance to reach them is gone. The opportunity will last but half a generation.

Reaction always follows great opportunity and unless we be awake and ready at the close of the war, we may lose the opportunity of bringing in the Kingdom of Christ not only to Armenians and Russians, but also to the Moslem world. The barbarities practised by Islam in many cases by people of as sensitive and sympathetic disposition are but an evidence of the craving of Mohammedans for an assurance of salvation. Under the teaching of their Mullahs they have learned that the killing of an infidel or giaour assures their salvation and without any hatred toward the individual, many who would faint at the sight of blood are willing to shut their eyes and stab for the sake of their souls. Turn their devotion into right channels and we shall have a nation of Pauls willing to sacrifice everything to bring the two hundred and thirty million Moslems of the world to Christ.

The Russian Gov't is encouraging Americans to return & administer relief & has even donated large sums to be administered thru our relief workers.

Eight years ago at the Annual Meeting of the American Board in Brooklyn, I began my address with an illustration the point of which was, now is your chance, get on while you can. I said that though we were all rejoicing over what the Young Turk party was doing in Turkey, we must not forget that the motto of the Young Turk was "Turkey for the Turks", and that the friendship he was showing for Christians was from expediency; that within five years there would probably be a reaction and a worse massacre than had ever been known mitigated only to the extent to which real Christianity had come in touch with the Moslems made more accessible to Christian influence by the new liberty. Let me repeat this for the new Turkey and the Russian nation which has newly found itself. "Now is your chance, get on while you can".

Clarence D. Ussher

REC'D MAY 29 1917

47

Executive Committee

JOHN R. MOTT, CHAIRMAN
J. ROSS STEVENSON, VICE-CHAIRMAN
DR. HARLEY SMITH — BERTHA CONDÉ
DAVID R. PORTER — DR. CLARA C. BENSON

Treasurer

JAMES M. SPEERS

Magazine: THE NORTH AMERICAN STUDENT
Cable Address: STUDENT, NEW YORK
Telephone: 9890 MADISON SQUARE

Student Volunteer Movement for Foreign Missions

25 Madison Avenue
New York City

Secretaries

FENNELL P. TURNER, GENERAL SECRETARY
J. LOVELL MURRAY, EDUCATIONAL SECRETARY
MAY A. FLEMING, ASSISTANT EDUCATIONAL SECRETARY
VERNON HALLIDAY, ASSISTANT CANDIDATE SECRETARY
WILLIAM P. MCCULLOCH, BUSINESS SECRETARY
THOMAS S. SHARP, ASSISTANT SECRETARY

TRAVELING SECRETARIES

S. RALPH HARLOW — FLORA L. ROBINSON
PAUL A. REICHEL — MARY GEORGE WHITE
E. MCNEILL POTEAT, JR. — SARA E. SNELL
MURRAY G. BROOKS — MRS. R. REED MCCLURE

May 28th 1917

Rev Enoch F. Bell:
14 Beacon St. Boston.

My dear Mr Bell! —

Your letter of May 24 is just received. I did not intend my letter to Dr Patton as in any sense an appeal for additional help nor did I expect it to be brought before the "Cabinet". I have no feeling that it calls for a decision now. My needs are well supplied and I have been able to turn into the Board treasury more than ten times what it is costing the Board to support me and my family while I am in America. Consequently I feel no embarassment in receiving support from the Board while in America. Nor I unable to do this I would not continue to draw from the funds of the Board.

My letter to Dr Patton was with the hope that in case of any cutting down of the allowance being considered he might

have facts at his disposal which might lead the committee to consider more seriously before making a change. As I shall be glad to talk with Dr Barton if he wishes. but proceeds from a few paid lectures & pulpit supplies and personal gifts have amply provided for me till now and enabled me to care for traveling expenses which I was authorized to charge to the Board

I do not look upon myself as an employee of the Board but as a missionary of Jesus Christ under obligation to do the work & helped to do it more efficiently by the Board. At the same time I recognize fully my responsibility to the Board as the same as if I were in a purely business relation to it.

My need has always been supplied in fulfilment of Phil 4:19 and I would feel greatly embarassed if this matter were brought before the committee as an appeal for a present increase.

Very cordially yours

Clarence D. Usher

Clarence D. Usher
New York
May 28 1917

Auburndale Mass
June 19th. 1917

Dear Dr Strong! –

I send you the inclosed for file in the "rogue's gallery". This of course is perfectly non-committal as to who is the rogue.

Learned in New York that I was a "Russian Jew". When I become the President or Czar of the new Republic, you may be proud to have my picture in your gallery

Very cordially yours

Clarence D. Washer

I have just heard through an American letter of the heroism of Mrs. Shane during the massacre in Bitlis & also that the Turkish officers hauled the American flag down & drove Mrs. Shane out of the house when she had the typhus.

She asked the Vali to let the girls stay with her & when he refused she said she would die before she would give them up. The letter also tells how one of the teachers escaped to Harpoot & was cared for by Miss Shane & Miss McLaren when sick with typhus. The teacher Abing had cared for Miss Shane & protected her when Miss Shane was driven from her sick bed in her night clothes. & by a strange coincidence after Miss Shane & Miss McLaren had been taken to Harpoot & the teacher to Diarbekir another life was threatened by the German wife of a Turkish officer. She escaped to Harpoot & came down with typhus & was cared for by Miss McLaren & Miss Shane. These were true heroines and those who when they come home worthy notice will be taken of what they have done & attempted

C. D. Usher

C. D. Usher
Auburndale, Mass
June 19, 1917

CDSEP 6 1917

En route Centerville, Md.

~~Aug~~ Sept. 4th. 1917

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have received the enclosed letter from Mr. Fennel P. Turner Secy of the S.V. Movement. It explains its self and I have written him that I would discus the matter with you before refusing his invitation,

I have suggested that if I should accept which I did not wish to encourage him to think before I talked it over with you I would wish them to include in the itinerary the military camps and Cantonments and to arrange with the faculties of the colleges for meetings with the whole student body rather than with those already interested in Missions. I wish to reach those not already interested.

My objection to taking up the work for th the first four months of the year would be on the question of it being study time. if I am to return to Russia in the Spring. I would like a frank expression from you on both subjects.

I hope to be in Boston next week on my return from W. Va.

Faithfully yours.

Clarence D. Ussher

Executive Committee
JOHN R. MOTT, CHAIRMAN
J. ROSS STEVENSON, VICE-CHAIRMAN
CHARLES W. BISHOP BERTHA CONDÉ
DAVID R. PORTER UNA M. SAUNDERS
Treasurer
JAMES M. SPEERS
Magazine: THE NORTH AMERICAN STUDENT
Cable Address: STUDENT, NEW YORK
Telephone: 9890 MADISON SQUARE

Please return

Student Volunteer Movement for Foreign Missions

25 Madison Avenue
New York City

Secretaries
FENNELL P. TURNER, GENERAL SECRETARY
J. LOVELL MURRAY, EDUCATIONAL SECRETARY
MAY A. FLEMING, ASSISTANT EDUCATIONAL SECRETARY
BURTON ST. JOHN, CANDIDATE SECRETARY
VERNON HALLIDAY, ASSISTANT CANDIDATE SECRETARY
WILLIAM P. MCCULLOCH, BUSINESS SECRETARY
THOMAS S. SHARP, ASSISTANT SECRETARY
TRAVELING SECRETARIES
S. RALPH HARLOW FLORA L. ROBINSON
PAUL A. REICHEL MARY GEORGE WHITE
E. MCNEILL POTEAT, JR. SARA E. SNELL
MURRAY G. BROOKS MRS. R. REED MCCLURE

Aug. 28, 1917

Dear Ussher:

Referring to my conversation with you in regard to the possibility of your making a tour after January 1st of certain Southern States:

I am writing to propose that we arrange a tour for you to cover the leading educational centres in the South and Southwest. This will bring you into a part of the country where you did not go last year, and will give you an opportunity to present your message to the students of a section of the country which will be very responsive.

As I see it now, the following is proposed as a tentative plan of campaign:

We would want you to start with Virginia, visiting the strategic centres in that State.

Thence to North Carolina for four or five centres.

Thence to South Carolina for two or three points.

Georgia: leading denominational institutions, including the City of Atlanta.

Alabama, including a visit to Tuskeegee and the institutions right around Birmingham.

Mississippi: two or three points.

Texas, in which there are a number of strong institutions.

Oklahoma: one or two places.

Missouri, including Kansas City, two or three denominational institutions, and St. Louis.

Kentucky and West Virginia, in which there are one or two points worth visiting.

This itinerary is not proposed as final, but it will serve as a basis for working out the itinerary in detail whenever you can let me know how much time you could give. If the proposal appeals to you, we will at once work out the itinerary and begin correspondence with our local representatives, making your engagements as much in advance as possible.

This part of the country yields a good many missionaries, and I am sure that your message and your private conversations

Dr. C. C. U.

with men would result in a large number of missionaries reaching the mission field within the next few years.

Would it be possible for you to give for this kind of work the months of January, February, March and April? That would enable you to do a thorough piece of work, having time at the large centres like Richmond, Va., Durham, N. C., Columbia, S.C., Atlanta, Ga., Birmingham, Ala., Dallas and Austin, Texas, Kansas City and St. Louis, Mo., for popular gatherings which would enable you to present your message before general audiences, all this in addition to the work for which the Student Volunteer Movement is primarily responsible, namely: the cultivation of the student field.

Think this over and let me hear from you at your earliest convenience, as we would like to get the matter going as soon as possible.

Very sincerely yours,

F. P. Turner

Dr. C. C. Ussher,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

ALK

RECD JAN 15 1918

Auburndale Mass
Jan 14th 1918

Dr Barton
My dear Dr Barton
I enclose from Dr Richards
may interest you as regards
the suggestion in the last
paragraph.

I preached yesterday
at the First Church Springfield
Mass in the absence of the
pastor Dr Dale Pherson and
presented the appeal of the
Board for missionaries for
Turkey at the close of the
war.

Several are thinking
seriously.

Miss Rina B. Flagg
237 Longmeadow St Springfield
a school teacher graduate of a
normal school but not of a
college told me she was

Copied for Dr Cotton

were not college graduates. This might be the exception so I put it in the hands of the secretaries to consider.) I presume I should have written it to Dr Patton but as I was writing to you I have mentioned it. Perhaps you will pass this to him.

I felt like a chump the other day when I realized I had been keeping some one else waiting to see you. Please pardon.

Very sincerely

Clarence D. Ussher

ready to offer herself to the Board!

Mrs McPherson mentioned to me Miss Ingrid Swanson 645 Dickinson St. Springfield as the most efficient & successful teacher in the S.S. exercising a strong influence on the young women and a practical leader more efficient than any they have who are college graduates and said she was so interested in missions she might go if the question were definitely presented to her. I told her that it was only in rare cases that the Board appointed missionaries who

REC'D MAR 27 1918

26

In train Atlanta to Athens Ga
March 24th 1918

My dear Dr Barton:-

Your circular letter of Feb 20th reached me some days ago. I would be glad if you would send me the Feb No of the Missionary Herald. I shall be in Atlanta next Saturday to Monday. If it cannot reach me by that time with certainty please send it to 25 Madison Ave New York Co Ed.

I am having a blessed time in the Colleges. Many conversions & have a list of 257 names of prospective Volunteers & where I got 24 names at Tallahassee they have sent for 50 declaration cards. In some of the colleges I have been too hurried to get names though the student body has been profoundly interested.

I am writing this on my lap in a crowded day coach. Rather sleepy after an almost sleepless night & an active day in two colleges.

I am asked frequently by teachers and students at what age does the Board accept missionaries? Is the minimum for

Rooms 25 and the Auditorium 35¢?

Most of the volunteers in the South are Pres. Bapt. Methodists with a number of fine Episcopalian folks in Florida.

I am having fair success in this work though I got a contribution of $10.00 per month last monday from a man who would not come to my meeting but I got a promise of an introduction. I went to Orlando to see him. I am not mentioning my hospital fund still other need seems so much more imperative. How does the Russian failure at the present point affect the Rockies and what was to have sailed in March 6? Have they sailed? How should I address them?

I assume the Conference you suggest will discuss such questions as

1 Rehabilitation of Missionaries and Mission centers in Turkey
2 Missionaries at Large. General & Medical
3 Need for a Clearing-House of Missions and Cooperation of other churches & missionary societies through the ABCFM for Mission work in Turkey
4 New stations 5 Individual missions. &c

Hope you can read this easier than I can.

I would appreciate a few copies of Ralph Hardock's "The Church on a War Basis" What is the price of it. I would like to have one in the hands of the Y.M.C.A. Secretary of each college as a sample.

I will not inflict you more with these hieroglyphics.

I am getting pretty tired but it is worth it. The hearty response makes one feel more hopeful about securing 5000 new missionaries. I have hopes of influencing 1000 myself on this trip. I believe I can find them the churches will respond. The Methodists & Presbyterians are responding.

Faithfully

Clarence D. Ticker

Ans'd APR 27 1918

THE YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION
HOUSTON, TEXAS

April 23/18

PUBLIC CORRESPONDENCE

Dear Dr Barton:-

Have sent a copy of the enclosed to the Transcript. Have tried to find an Associated Press reporter to put it through quicker. I fear it may be too late to help any.

I feel however we may yet be compelled to send Turkey an ultimatum to stop at once her advance in the Caucasus but there are many reasons why it would be a calamity for the Armenians & Syrians if America declare war.

I am to be at Austin next Sunday & Dallas the following Sunday. Faithfully

C. D. Meek

HELP YOUR COUNTRY BY SAVING. WRITE ON BOTH SIDES OF THIS PAPER

rsd APR 27 1918

Houston, Texas
April 23, 1918.

The Boston Transcript,
Boston, Mass.

Gentlemen:

I have just received a clipping of an Editorial of recent date from the Boston Transcript, somewhat delayed because of my distance from home. ~~Not aware of the date but~~ judging from date on the back of the clipping it must have appeared about April 12th. It is entitled "THE HARM AND DANGER OF PEACE WITH TURKEY."

Having lived in Turkey for eighteen years and conducted an extensive Medical practice there, associating with peoples of all races and religions, and in close touch with Government Officials, I feel it is not presumption to express an opinion on the situation.

I agree most heartily with all but the first sentences of the first and third paragraphs. In my opinion, the danger to Christendom in Asia by the advance of Turks in the Caucasus cannot be over estimated; and must be prevented at any Cost. But I do not believe that it is simply for the sake of its missions that the American Board is using its influence to prevent a declaration of War by the United States against Turkey and Bulgaria. It would be a calamity for the Armenians & Syrians in Turkey if America declare war on Turkey.

What would be the result of a declaration of War? We would play into Germany's hands. America is not yet in a position to do her part even on the Western Front, and for a long time will be unable to do more than make faces at Germany and her Ally in Turkey. If America declare War on Turkey where Constantinople is now a German city, policed by German police, and its Military Governor compelled to take his orders from a German superior; and where certain high officials are doing all they can to protect American interest because the majority of the Turkish people are pro-American, what will be the result? Germany can immediately compel Turkey to wipe out all American competition in the Turkish Empire. It is practically only American competition of which Germany is afraid and her destruction of our contact with Turkey would do us more commercial harm than we can rectify in two generations. And we must realize that it is Germany's desire to force us into a state of War with Turkey.

The Armenians and Georgians of whom your Editorial speaks are worthy of our help and must have it. But they are not a Government with which our Government can deal in making loans even if we were at War. Our Allies are in a position to

officer and lead the Armenian and Georgian Army as a part of their own armies and can so use any funds put in their hands for that purpose either by our Government or by private enterprise. But if our Government cannot advance money to the Armenians for relief purposes, on what basis can it advance money for War purposes? We might find that once we had declared War we were not in position to do more than anger the Turks.

Refusing to declare War against a people forced into War against us by Germany is not to "Bolster up the unspeakable Turk." To declare War would accomplish this by removing from Germany the little restraint the Turk is now exercising upon him in Turkey.

To declare War would make it impossible for our Relief Agents to continue to save a remnant of the Christian races of Turkey, both in Turkey proper and the Caucasus, and would defeat the very object suggested.

It is up to us to see that the Armenian and Georgian Army has all necessary Red Cross facilities. Private enterprise, or our Allies should give the necessary leadership and finance and give it promptly. Delay now will be fatal. Could we expect our own Congress to act thoroughly and promptly enough to give us greater advantage than disadvantage from a declaration of war on Turkey?

Clarence D. Ashley (Mx)

ST. LUKES HOSPITAL,
SOUTH BETHLEHEM, PA.

Oct. 14, 1918.

Rev. James L. Barton D. D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

I am still confined to bed in convalescing today from severe bronchitis. I still hope to be at the Hartford meeting but will be glad of information here as soon as possible regarding your decisions at the meeting at New York last Thursday.

Will write you when I am permitted to do my own writing.

Faithfully Yours
C. D. Usher

Per D.

Cop. Rec'd
to Boston Transcript
Houston, Tex.
Nov 23, 1918

3.

S. Bethlehem

Oct 19, 1918.

106

ST. LUKES HOSPITAL,
SOUTH BETHLEHEM, PA.

23

Oct 19th. 1918

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have spent the past month at this hospital getting experience and help in the medical work with the result that the Trustees have asked me if I will take charge of the medical work of the hospital as chief of the medical staff. I would be responsible for the forty medical beds and have whatever spare time there was for seeing and assisting in surgical operations. The salary is $250 per month but expenses are high. However I would be able to relieve the Board so long as I continue to draw salary here. It would not begin till about the first of the year.

I write to ask you whether I shall make any agreement with them and if so for how long. I have told them that my first obligation is to the Board and its work. When the work in Turkey calls I must respond.

Faithfully yours

Clarence D. Usher

REC'D OCT 31 1918

31

St . Luke's Hospital,
So. Bethlehem, Pa. Oct 28th. 1918.

Rev Jas L. Barton D.D.
14 Beacon St. Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your letter of Oct 23, reached me last week with its sanguin message about return to Turkey and the hope that I would not tie myself up with any engagement in the Hospital which would prevent my going with the first contingent. ~~You may start to get my~~

You may start to get my passport whenever you wish. My first obligation is to the work in Turkey. I shall continue at the Hospital till my Passport is secured as I have learned form the experience of others that "there is many a slip twixt the cup and the lip".

My own personal sizing of the war situation is that Germany has planned since July 28 to retreat to the line of the Meuse and there concentrate men and guns in readiness to resume the offensive. On the local front she may outnumber the allies both in men and guns. Turkey knows this and will parley and dally till she see how things will turn at the Battle of the Meuse Germany also will continue her peace talk till she is ready to strike back. If Germany make a temporary success at the Meuse Turkey will stiffen her resistance and we must remember that the British are still south of the Taurus and the Cilician gates. They probably cannot get to a place of advantage in the Mountains of Armenia with sufficient communication till next spring if Turkey really try to oppose them. Ergo we cannot hope to get into Armenia this winter unles the Germans be decisively defeated at the Meuse. Nothing before that counts. Van will probably be the last place made accessible. I think Germany will intentionally fall back rapidly to draw the Allies to the Meuse line before they can bring up

S. Bethlehem Oct 4, 1918

guns of the caliber which Germany has already concentrated there. My hope is that the Allies have that possibility in view and will be prepared to counter it without a retreat which will make the Teuton allies think they still have a chance to dictate terms.

A winter campaign by the Allies with Indian troops in the Mountains of Armenia is impossible because of the cold and snow and lack of communication. 15 to 25 feet is the average winter snow fall at B Bitlis and from November or December there will be a practically impassable snow barrier which will give Turkey a respite if she does not surrender within the next few weeks.

I expect to hear of the British in Alexandretta before long and moving along theMessopotamian line to join forces But I do not think Turkey will surrender till they pass the Cilician Gates or enter Smyrna. As soon as my passport is secured I will begin to arrange my affairs to go. In the mean time I will try to get as much practical work as possible so as to feel my hand in again.

I am receiving many invitations to speak this fall and winter amd am so busy with medical work and at the same time debilitated from the pneumonia and Influenza that I can scarcely acknowledge the invitations which extend from Mass. to Winter Park Florida.

Faithfully yours

Clarence D. Ussher

P.S. Had a good letter from Dr Raynolds now at Forest Grove, Or with Dr R.M. Cole.

108

REC'D NOV 5 1918

ST. LUKES HOSPITAL,
SOUTH BETHLEHEM, PA.

Nov. 3rd 1918

5

Dear Dr Barton:-

Nineteen years ago to-day I rode into Van after 12 days journey from Marpot. It is fitting I should be thinking today of getting back there. I am writing this in bed & my pen has near run dry but I want to give you the necessary data for my passport. I do not know how soon we will hear of the occupation of Constantinople by the Allies. It seems coming quickly. Today or tomorrow it may be in the papers for Turkey evidently could not wait for the battle of the Meuse & the American advance East of the Meuse is endangering Germany's plans. I have had Influenza & pneumonia & recovered. was back at work for a week & down again last Wednesday with a temperature of 105 & now down to 96.0 & blood pressure 135 after having been very high for a little while. I am not in shape for an immediate move & the doctors are still puzzling a little over the cause of my trouble. Some suspicion of Kidney irritation. Today I have developed earache but am stronger & better.

over.

Clarence D. Usher

Later - I was interrupted here this A.M. Am up now & have been for 3 hrs. without distress - (except car)

Thank you for returning that letter to Z.B.S. It had too much fire in it - I wrote him a nicer one & received a nice letter from him today. The correspondence is closed and all friendly.

I am debating a trip to Boise as soon as I am able to get my instruments ready & have repairs and nickeling done on those needing it. I have held off from that because the price of labor was so high & the return to Sulley uncertain. I have 3 boxes of instruments given me by a friend widow of a physician, & I have instruments in the Steamers hands.

I shall try to be ready to go with the "first contingent". Please keep me informed as to plans & where & what I shall plan for.

Very sincerely yours

Clarence D. Usher

Clarence D. Elsaher

Later - I was interrupted here this A.M. Am up now & have been for 3 hrs. without distress - (except ear)

Thank you for returning that letter to Z.B.S. It had too much fire in it - I wrote him a nicer one & received a nice letter from him today. The correspondence is closed and all friendly.

I am debating a trip to Boston as soon as I am able to get my instruments ready & have repairs and nickeling done on those needing it. I have held off from that because the price of labor was so high & the return to health uncertain. I have 3 boxes of instruments given me by a friend widow of a physician, & I have instruments in Mr Stamers hands.

I shall try to be ready to go with the "first contingent". Please keep me informed as to plans & where & what I shall plan for.

Very sincerely yours

Clarence D. Elsaher

REC'D DEC 9 1918

St.Luke's Hospital,
South Bethlehem, Pa. Dec. 6t . 1918.

My dear Mr Case:-

I was about to write you today when your letter with Passport application came to hand. I find there are a few questions I cannot answer till I reach Boston. I am ready to follow orders and will do what ever the Board Secretaries think best. I have filled out most of the blank and will get the rest of the data as soon as possible. so as to be ready whenever the Board says go. As a matter of fact I do not feel ready. So far as health and vim is concerned I presume the sea voyage would overcome the lassitude I feel since having the Influenza and pneumonia. As to funds for my hospital I have spent so much time and strength for the Armenian and Syrian Relief work ~~that~~ and I have not felt it would be right to push the smaller enterprise while there was so great a need for food for the starving, consequently I have not raised the necessary $30000 for my medical work. If the government or the Red Cross will give us full hospital equipment the road is fairly clear but if not I feel I ought to have it in sight before I go back to Turkey. I have received $60. unsolicited this week from an unexpected quarter and it makes me feel that the Lord has the work in mind and will provide for it and I was thinking that I might take the raising of a sufficient fund as an indication that it was time for me to go. I have not yet gotten what I need in surgical lines. The influenza epidemic upset my plans here somewhat. I still feel the effect of being out of surgical work for three years and my nerves are not yet steady enough to give me much confidence. I feel strange and shrinking when I attempt surgery. I am learning new things in technique but I need to soak in them and practice them before I shall feel fully competent to go it alone. I am therefor of the opinion that my value in the mission will be greatly enhanced if I can continue where I can get my hand into general surgical work.

Of course I am glad to be within reach of the children as long as possible but that is a personal consideration which I would not let stand in the way of my going nor hinder me a day.

I hope to be at the Hartford meeting but I know from experience Dr Barton will not have time there for personal conference.

It does seem that after three years at home I ought to be ready to return through the first opening and I am ashamed to acknowledge that I do not feel ready but at the same time I feel that the 56 000 miles I have travelled and the more than 1000 adresses I have made have not been in vain and have increased missionary interest and added to mission funds as well as to relief funds. I would be glad if you would talk the mater over with Dr. Barton so either he or you can tell me what you think I would better do. I will make my plans only with your approval. If you think it wise I will plan to continue a little longer in hospital work here and go with a later transport or across Europe.

I had thought that it would be an advantage to the work if I could give a few lectures in England and Ireland and secure the interest of friends there. A large part of the support of our work in Van came from Ireland and England and without it Van station could never have do done the work it did.

Dr. Raynolds is better and has been lecturing in Oregon at Forrest Grove.

I hope to see you next Tuesday or Wednesday.

Faithfully

Clarence D.Ussher

Clarence Usher
Feb. 18, 1919

REC'D APR 10 1919

U.S.S. Pensacola
Feb 18th 1919

My dear Mr. Case:-

You and the good friends in Boston and Auburndale will be interested to know whe have reached Beirut or rather w will have done so when this is posted.

We sailed from New York Jan. WTth and had stormy weather most of the way across the Atlantic.

Our ship was before the war, a German freight boat more than 300 ft long and very staunchly built. There are forty two of us men on the relief expedition. Some of the men are fine and I hope will decide to become missionaries. Some are themselves in need of missionary work and we wonder how they came to be on such an exhibition. From their stand-point it is plain. They wanted to see the world and have a good time. But what some people were thinking of to recommend them unless in the hope that they would be converted under the influence of the missionaries. We are working hard for some of them and there is improvement but it will be sad if any ~~sh~~ should discredit the expedition. ~~The~~

The Mennonites have a fine band of ten men. I believe they have gone the right way about selecting them and we could learn something from them. Their church council decided to participate in the work and simply put it up to the ~~individual~~ churc district representatives to recommend available men whom they felt would properly represent them. They were mostly known through their college. I wonder if some such plan could not be worked up by which without putting any direct financial responsibility on the local conference or council each district or state be asked to name some available young person whom they would consider worthy to represent them on the foreign field for a term of three years.

for her help. Would it not be right under the circumstances to reimburse her for her loan to relief work? If so could you not arrange it with her brother Lorin? She is a very earnest Christian woman and it seems not right to continue to have young people for years ago. C.D.U.

To return to the account of our journey. I have sent a journal letter to my brother Rev. S.N.Ussher, 44 East 76th St New York City. I hope he will communicate it to you. I forget whether I asked him to or not.

Our quarters for this journey of five weeks are in the forward hold of the ship under the Fore Castle which the sailors call the "focsle" There are no port holes but we have generally very good ventilation through the funnels which ventilate also the focsle.

We have had several storms in which the waves poured down through our hatch but they usually battened our hatch before many waves had come in. One night after leaving Gibraltar the waves swept solid across our deck and even went over the bridge and splashed down into the engine room through the skylight on the boat deck.

We have had two language studies daily and one or two lectures and often an entertainment of some kind. The ship also has "Movies" of a good class and we have had a profitable time.

We were told in New York that the Menonite party andtwo other of our men were to debark at Beirut so they will be off Thursday. I fear this is unfortunate as practically all the agriculturists of the party and themechanics and auto repair men are in their group. The seeding season will probably have passed in their district so their abilities would seem better placed else where, However our advice was not asked and we have no authority to change the plans.

We hear that the Western Belle will dock on the gulf of Ismidt about the time we reach Beirut. Her Wireless message was picked up last night. We have seen nothing of the Mercurius which sailed from Gib. three days ahead of us.

Some of the men kept to their beds till a few days ago. Some were unable to eat the coarse food served and nearly all of us have lost flesh. One very fleshy man says he has lost 50 lbs.

P.S. - Crisis Complete yesterday Mar 2 Dr. Barton & party here & all well here for return on Thursday C.D.U.

the third day out of Gib. the weather clear ed and since then we have had ideal weather which makes us think it will be hot on shore.

We are all well and ha py and really en joying the experience now. For a while we pitched about pretty badly and rolled from side to side one of us was thrown against o one of the iron posts and broke a rib which has kept him out of the athletics. I'd tell you who it was if I were not ashamed to.

Give my greetings to Mr. Wiggin and Dr's Strong and Patton and Mr Means and tell him his son is showing up ~~pretty~~ well. When the hatch was battened and the water which had poured in was splashing three feet up our dining room wall and the boat crashing under the blows of tons of water or quivering from the wrench of the waves in a 100 mile gale he put the Hallelujah chorous on the Victrola and that magnificent choir boomed out "For the Lord God Omnipotent reigheth" and "He shall reigh for ever and ever". So long as he is on th throne we have noth ing to fear. We all turned over and went to sleep.

Faithfully yours.

Clarence D. Hoke

P.S. Feb. 25. One month since we left N.Y. We left Beirut yesterday A.M. Had a pleasnt rece e tion there so far as I was concerned. I was a little disa pointed in their lack of gumption. I think they did not rise to the occas- as they might have. The Ame ican Red Cross officials met us and upon my suggestion when we had been there from Thursday to Saturday we were given a reception at the college and it was mentioned that we were the first ship to bring in the American flag since the war. I did not meet Mr. Dodge of whom every one speaks in the highest terms. He seems to be as retiring as his father. The Red Cross has an orphanage at Antoura with 650 orphans from all over the country and seems to think that they dare not even say the Lord's prayer

Case

or ask a blessing at table because it is not a religious undertaking. Such a situation would be intolerable to me. I do not believe in making the orphanage a proselytizing institution for any denomination but I believe that for the moral growth of all some recognition of God is necessary and Protestant, Catholic Jew and Mohammedan ought to be able to unite on the Lord's prayer and thanks for mercies. I was very hospitably entertained in Beirut by Rev. Franklin Hoskins and his good wife sister of Dr Mary Eddy. Very few of the rest of the party were invited off the boat.

Miss Morley of Marsovan is doing a splendid work in charge of the Orphanage at Antoura. She wants someone to come and take her place so she can go back to the Western Turkey Mission. Dr. E.St. John Ward is back at his place as Prof of surgery in the S.P.C. Medical College. Even the Missionaries have been suffering from the quality of the bread and tares in the flour. There is said to be an epidemic of Ergot poisoning and Dr. Hoskins and a number of natives are suffering from dizziness, double vision and ptosis.

Miss F.A.Shepard is teaching in a Syrian School at Shwefat near Sidon. She looks rather worn and sad and has not fully recovered since her attack of typhus two years ago. She ought to have a year or more rest but not being under appointment by the Board she is at her own charges and hampered by a promise given her brother-in-law that she would stay a year at the Shwefat school which does not remunerate her sufficiently. If she were free to work elsewhere she says she could at least earn well giving English lessons. She is needed in the school but would like some one able to speak Arabic to take her place so she would be free to go to Aintab with her brother Lorin when he comes out in April. If you see Ernest Riggs perhaps it would be well to talk with him about it. The poor girl is very unhappy, ostracised in part because of the impression given by someone that she was queer and the fact that the community thought her brother-in-law left her unprovided for to be a burden on the Presbyterian community here. As I remember her when I was guest in her father's house in 1913 she has developed greatly. It seems too bad that a daughter of Dr. Shepard of Aintab should be placed in such a predicament. She has added to her difficulties by borrowing money to lend to a Syrian family of five which would have starved but

PREMISE TO PLAN FOR PEACEFUL REPATRIATION OF ARMENIANS, SUBMITTED BY
DR. C. B. USHER, A. C. R. E. E.

In spite of the efforts of the British and Americans in the Caucasus, many hundreds are dying daily of starvation. Adults and children drop down and die at the doors of the soup kitchens while waiting for food. While much is being done and more than 100,000 destitute are being helped, transportation and distribution are inadequate. One-third will probably die if kept there this winter. Turks are rapidly filling into the Van region from Kurdistan and Persia. The Persian Government is incompetent, and the people, with the exception of the Khans, who exploit the people, desire intensely that Britain should police the whole country.

One essential to peaceful penetration is confidence on both sides. This confidence can be produced only by the presence of British or American officers with plenary powers. The Turks must have assurance that they will be provided for, and profit by the return of the Armenians.

Another essential is safe and usable roads. The fact that the Armenians who were the smallest of the Allies, but nevertheless Allies, are now deprived of their country, which is in the hands of a supposedly conquered enemy, is liable to very greatly damage the prestige of the British and Americans in the East, and to leave a smirch on their name for many years to come. On the other hand, it will be to the lasting honor of any power which succeeds in repatriating the suffering, wronged Armenians.

PLANS FOR THE SAFE AND ORDERLY REPATRIATION OF ARMENIANS IN YUN AND ALASHKERT

1. Letters from Sheikh Obeid Kadir to British chiefs of Van and Bitlis regions declaring the repatriation a benevolent scheme and advising the Kurds to cooperate, warning them that under the Armistice opposition would be futile.

2. Accompanied by a British and American Mission and possibly Sheikh Sullah Beik, visiting principal leaders and chiefs of Van.

3. Arrange for guarantees of safety from to Van, making individuals personally responsible.

4. Arrange for purchase of grain and storage at convenient places. Grain to be purchased at a price sufficiently above local price to please the Kurds. An additional bonus to be given when grain is delivered. This would be a guarantee of good faith on both sides, and would help the Armenians to realize that they would not be deprived of the just fruits of their labors even tho they have utilized Armenian property.

5. Declare a general amnesty for all but (possibly Kemal Agha of Sotur). Announce that Kurds who wish to stay in the region will be given grant by the government, and will be guaranteed equal rights.

6. Duplicate this process for Alashgerd and Karaban, Commission returning by way of Kars.

Method of Repatriation

1. Prepare construction supplies and tool.

2. Take over all roads to destination. Use construction gangs in groups of 10 or 20 for each 300 yards of first 7 miles of railroad (approximately 30 groups per mile). Have system of rewards and bonuses for group doing best work. This would hasten construction.

3. Repair narrow gauge railroad from to Karakilisa and roads to Van and Alashgerd. All construction expenses to be lien on property till paid for as rental.

4. Construct shelters and organize lumbers.

5. Bring in farmers and mechanics. Furnish seed and tools on loan basis. Now fall wheat and construct shelters in cities and villages according to pre-arranged plans for city and village improvement.

6. Repatriate older orphans for work in education.

7. Women and smaller children to be repatriated in 1920.

Government

1. Commission of three in each capital or main center.

3. Commissions of two at each 20 mile distance having advisory control of local officials.

3. A small but powerful mobile force capable of promptly punishing raids.

Suggestion as to force:

(a) Two aeroplanes for observation and messenger service, possibly also for bombing.
(b) Battery of mountain guns
(c) Lewis or other mobile gun battery
(d) Cavalry or mounted infantry
(e) Armored cars which would act as supporting base to any expedition.
(f) Local gendarmerie, mixed Armenian and Kurd, commanded by foreign officers.

Note: 10 British or American officers will be more likely to keep peace than 1000 Armenian soldiers. Disarmament of people is impracticable unless all roads are policed and controlled under foreign supervision.

Albert Plan

General Thompson's method has valuable points. It might be used with modifications.

1. His suggestion was to have a Council of 7 chiefs, numbered 1 to 7. They would also be hostages. In the event of bad faith #1 would suffer imprisonment, hardship or death, and #2 be moved up to take his place, another one being taken in as #7. This process would be repeated until the country was safe.

2. Persia must be adequately policed. The majority of Persians would be glad to see the government taken over by the British. I have found this intensely desired by all except the Khans who exploit the people. There can be no guarantee of safety and quiet on the Turkish border unless Persia be in the hands of the same or a friendly power.

3. Progressive representation in local government.

4. Transportation from Batum to destitute under control and furnished freely to destitute. Care of sick and destitute by Relief Committee. Railroad construction by British and American engineers.

Finance

a. Stabilized medium of exchange guaranteed on dollar basis, as debts of Armenian government are principally in New York exchange.

b. American Committee for Relief in the Near East and Turkish-Armenian Refugee Society to furnish money for purchase of food stores, and will distribute on the loan basis.

c. Investment on railroad construction buildings to be a lien on the buildings, etc., till paid for by rental. Transportation of food financed in part by a

Food Commission and the Government of Armenia.

6. Power to requisition and transport oil and other supplies from Baku.

[illegible]

[illegible] Medical Director to the Commission

JUL 7 1919

Oct 2 n

Erivan, Armenia.
May 21st. 1919.

Dear ones All:-

Mr. Jaquith, Dr. Littlefield, Secy of the Congl Pub Assn Dr. C.H. Boynton of Gen Theo Sem. N.Y. and Mr Catchpool of the Lord Mayr of London's Com. arrived Monday and brought us the first word from home since we left in January. I have very litttle unocupied time but I have read those letters twice and will read them again several times probably before others come. They were dated March 4 to April 1. The last being from Mr. Case at the Board rooms. There were two letters from Eleanor and Sydney each and one from Neville also one from Miss Stafford and as my time is very limited I am acknowledging all together by a multi carbon letter.

Our greatest difficulty here is food and with it work. Eggs cost three roubles each. Butter Rs 35 to 60. Sugar Rs 80 Bread Rs 8 for a fund (Lb.7/10). The Government is manufacturing money as fast as the printing press can put it off without sufficient security back of it and consequently its value is low. Two and a half cents is the present value of a rouble but it will not purchace half a cent's worth of goods. Compared with former purchasing value the rouble is worth 1/4 cent.

At present all our circle are well but we were saddened last Saturday by the death of Miss Edith Winchester, one of our nurses. She died of typhus having apparently been infected three times during the first part of the period of incubation. She passed two crises but the third paralysed her heart. One of the Russian nurses in the hospital died today from the same cause. She had been sick two months but the partial paralysis gradually devitalised her.

All the promises made to the medical department seem to be fizzling out and I am without an assistant and almost without equipment owing to the dictation of laymen who mean to do the best for the work generally but do not realize or appreciate things from the medical standpoint and who arrogate to themselves the ~~dictation~~ direction of the whole work and the whole force. I am as much interrested in the general relief work as the medical and do everything I can to help it along but I find a disposition on the part of some toact as if they thought the medical work distinct from the rest of the relief work and trying to grab something belonging to someone else. Those with that idea naturally try to get ahead of the medical unit and as I am not working with the same spirit I get done. However the need of feeding the people and housing them is so accute I am willing to waive a goodeal of the legitimate demands of the medical department. I would not have you think for a moment from the above that I am ~~disgu~~ troubled or on the outs with my companions. We are all good friends and I think some of them at least are getting over the idea with which they started out. Mr. Maynard is getting about again and begining to catch up the strings of his work though still very nervous. It is a great comfort to have him here. Mr Elder is now on the way back from Tiflis. I am hoping to persuade him to offer himself for missionary work here. He will make a fine missionary.

Good night. Best of love to all, Affectionately

Clarence D. Ussher

Repatriation of Armenians 1919
Dr. C. D. Ussher

COPY.

U.S.S Pensacola,

On The Atlantic,

Jan.26th.1919.

We have started on our long journey, the first night is passed and we are getting settled in our quarters. We arrived at the boat just as Mr Jaquith had finished the roll call. I had spent much of my last precious hours trying to impress on the finance Committee and the Federal Reserve Bd. the importance of some medium of exchange in the form of small currency when we should arrive in Turkey. As I understand the situation over there, the country is without coin or reliable paper curency. Germany at the beginning of the war, loaned Turkey all the money she desired in gold. As Constantinople might be threatened, the gold was put in safe vaults in Berlin, and a paper warrent sent to represent it. To secure that scrap of paper, Germany gathered all the gold and silver coin in the country, and I have been told, took seven hundred million gold pounds away from the country at one time, and later when copper was in great demand for munitions, the small coins were gathered by Turkey and postage stamps subsitutted for smaller currency. We may have millions of dollars of credit and not be able to buy a pint of milk or tip a porter unless we can get small curency. I wish to express my appreciation of the courtesy and promptness of the Federal Reserve authorities, both in New York and Washington in realizing the situation and granting the necessary permission for the securing of currency.

Uncle Sam--which term we use with all respect as a term of endearment, has been very generous to us and provided us transportation and accommodations on a U.S.S. Collier. WE have the upper floor of the forward well on hold allotted to us and bunks in three tiers on the "Starboard" or right side of the ship, while our dinning room, recreation and school room, is the Port side of the same hold. Electric lights have been put in and the walls and ceiling painted white. Steam pipes have been put in and our sleeping quarters are comfortably warm--sometimes, that is when the sun is shinning and the wind not blowing.

We left New York and the friends who came to see us off, about 10:50 Sat.A.M. Jan.25th. the weather fine and all in good spirits, tho some had a lump in their throats. We all turned to and made up our beds as we were passing the lower end of Long Island. Some of those went to bed Sat. night stayed abed Sunday morning. Dr Field started inoculations for typhoid and parathycid, A & B, and soon 32 of us has sore arms and chills with considerable malaise. The combination of sea-sickness and inoculation reaction was hard on some of the men. I was fortunate in suffering only from the vaccinations.

Monday we organized Turkish study classes and lecture courses and are keeping all our time profitably filled. Tuesday and Wed. I lectured on War Experiences in Turkey to audiences which included the ship's officers and crew. The Sunday evening service had fallen to me and I told again probably for the last time the story entitled in my book "Before Govenors and Kings". That story has been such an inspiration to me and to many that I never tire of telling it and I thank God for the privilege of putting it in permanent form both in the book "Before Governors and Kings" and in "An American Physician in Turkey".

Mr Partridge gives lessons in Turkish at 9:30 each A.M. and a lesson in conversational Turkish in the P.M. at 2 Oclock. Later we have an educational lecture and in the evening a lecture or sing or something else for entertainments.

May 21, 1919

We have had more or less storm for several days and considerable motion which has kept some awake and some in bed. Wednesday P.M. the barometer showed a sudden and rapid fall and the sailors were active in lashing things down and making them secure. About 5:30 the wind began to rise but the sea did not show much disturbance till about 12:30 A.M. when the hurricane swept or rather whirled upon us.By 2 A.M. we were pitching and rolling badly and making scarcely steerage way in the face of a 90 mile wind. Wave after wave swept in rapid succession over the forecastle and poured down tons of water upon our deck.The paint locker broke loose and emptied its oil and black paint which may have quieted the troublesome waters some,but certainly made trouble for the sailors.As the fury of the gale increased and solid waves came dashing down our hatch-way till ~~solid~~ waves were splashing 3ft.high on the dinning hall of our quarters where our trunks are kept.Several of our men sprang from their beds and braved the seas overhead in an attempt to get the boards over the hatch and canvas spread to keep out more water.Then they formed a bucket brigade to dip up and pass the water out before battering the hatch.In the midst of the fiercest of the storm,the worst encountered since this ship was commissioned in July 1917,and when perhaps some who were on their first sea-voyage were wondering if their was not cause for anxiety,Mr Means,(son of American Board Sec.) who with Beech and Dr Wirt and others had been doing yeoman service,put Handel's Hallalulajah Chorus on the Victrola and above the raging of the storm could be heard the triumphant and comforting words and notes of that magnificent chorus "For the Lord.God Omnipotent Reigneth",And He shall reign for ever and ever, for ever and ever,for ever and ever Hallelujah "etc., and though the hatch was battered and the air heavy, we returned to our sleep in confidence.IN the A.M. we found the waves high and sweeping the decks but subsiding.The 3 life rafts on the top of the deck-house had been washed away and the Captain had been obliged to stop the engins and run before the wind for awhile to avoid having our deck load of hospital beds and motor truck bodies washed away.The barometer had dropped to 22" with-in 2 points of its lowest limit.Only 8 men appeared for breakfast.Some of us took photographs of the waves breaking over the gunwale of the ship.

The regular routine of the ship goes on. It is now Friday Evening and the program for the evening is 2 minute biographies or life histories with a statement of what each man thinks himself especially fitted for in connection with the present Relief Expedition. While I was writing the above that was changed and Dr Wirt will tell us of some of his experiences.

Sunday P.M. Feb.2nd. It is difficult to sit on a bench and keep a type-writer before me on the long table as the ship rolls and the great waves slap the sides,till it is difficult to believe we did not strike something solid.Fri.Eve. Dr.L.L.Wirt, a member of our party,gave us a most interesting account of his visit in Siam.He was guest for a month of the King's physician. His journey up the river in a motor launch when they caught fish without hook, net,or spear and when they were lighted on their way up the river on a dark night by the flashing of the glow-worms or fire flies, was especially interesting.The fish jumped at the head-lights on the boat and fell into the boat,about a bushel of them. The Glow-worms first on one side of the river and them on the other would receive the signal from their leaders and the flash of light would run along the river banks alternately.

We have had so many dishes smashed there are not enough to go round and they are so likely to go scooting from one end of the table to the other and off onto the floor into a heap, that we have ceased to set the table.The food basins are put on the hatch cover and the various dishes in dish pans and we form a bread-line,each man helping himself consecutively to knife, fork,spoon plate and serving himself.Many of the men,especially the Menonites of the party have been too sick to eat the rather coarse food,and have kept to their beds thus making the line sometimes rather short.Last night we had Movie pictures of fine quality in the men's mess hall.This A.M.many of us got out to service and

Dr Count, Supt. of Evangelism of the Methodist Church in Northern Bulgaria gave us a good talk on the text "I beseech you--by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice holy acceptable unto God which is your reasonable service." He brought out the thought that sacrifice meant holy or sacred, in its root meaning not hurting ourselves but enjoying the privilege of devotion.

I have enjoyed very much the steamer letters I have read so far and if we can get steady enough seas so writing is not so much of a physical exercise I want to write a general letter to all those who wrote me. I shall have to send it to some one to carbon and distribute. I cannot do more as a rule than send to groups.

Instead of the sea subsiding we have been rocked and deluged steadily The food is not over-apetizing, especially for those who have been sea-sick, and I fancy by the time we reach the other side, some of those who have scarcely eaten since we sailed will need a couple of weeks to recuperate. Today is Tues. Feb. 4th. and we have just passed north of the Azores Islands. The weather is cloudy with spurts of rain or snow and the sea and wind across our beam, so we roll constantly. Last night I spoke again on experiences in Turkey and tonight told of his experiences getting in and out of Bulgaria during the war. They illustrate how determined Germany was to make Bulgaria but a province of Germany. The Captain thinks now we will scarcely reach Gibralter before Sat. night or Sunday.

Sat. P.M. We are in still waters, the rolling has ceased. Last night we passed Cape St. Vincent Light House about 1 A.M. Tonight we expect to reach Gibralter. We all turned out in uniform today and had our pictures taken. The Captain, officers and crew have been very nice and kind. I think a lot of the Captain. He is a fine fellow tho apparently more persuated by Tom Pain and Bob Ingersol than by Billy Sunday.

Clarence D. Ussher.

S. S. Pensacola.

Clarence Nesher.
Jan - Feb. 1919.

7

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

WASHINGTON, D.C.

The Department has received your communication of recent date making claim for losses sustained during the recent war by reason of the acts of a foreign Government or its agents.

If you are an American citizen and if you believe that you have legal grounds for a claim against a foreign government and desire to file a diplomatic claim with the Department for actual losses which you may have sustained by reason of acts of that government or its agents, such a claim should be prepared in accordance with regulations which are in course of preparation by the Department and which will be sent to you when they are ready for distribution. These regulations will contain full instructions in connection with the preparation of a formal diplomatic claim.

It should be stated in this relation that the Department cannot at this time undertake to advise you as to the legal basis of your claim or as to any means that may be adopted with a view to settlement of claims of this character.

LETTER FROM DR. USSHER, JUNE 4,1919, S.S.KAPURTHALA

We are nearing the Bosphorus after an easy journey. Lt. Col. Edwards and I shared a coupe from Erivan to Tiflis with a partition between during th night. While he was sleeping someone stole his trunk from beside his bed. Two ladies from Teheran also had a box car to themselves and their whole kit was stolen. This is a regular occurrence on the railroad between Batum and Tiflis and I think occurs near Centralia in Georgia. When we went up three of our me slept in the baggage car as a guard, and in spite of the fact that they were awake, a man got in while the car was moving and took Mr. Meeks overcoat,coat pistol, passport and shoes. Finally, as he was moving down the food box with plates, cups etc., Mr. Harmon got his profile against the open doorway and fired at him. He missed his hot, but the man was so cared he pitched sideways out of the door, and as the train was moving fairly rapidly he must have gotten a bad fall. There is no way of signalling a conductor to stop a train on that road, so they went on and said nothing till morning.

I am tavelling this 1500 miles to endeavour to arrange for repatriation of the Caucasus refugees. The British are withdrawing with the enemy sti still in the possession of the country of their allies and the condition of the country worse than before the war. Persian Kurds have moved in and disput the return of the Armenians and the Armenians in Russia are not getting enoug food. Thousands are starving daily. If the people stay another winter one thi third of them will die and the problem of repatriation be worse than ever. Th Kurds will claim Armenia as part of Kurdistan and try to set up a Kurdish kin dom. Their head is a wily, fanatical Moslem and the result will be another Afghanistan.

My plan is to get letters from the chief in constantinople to the Kurdish chiefs in the Van region persuading them that the coming of the Armen ians under a mandatory will be benevolent and for their advantage and that re sistance will be futile. Then I wish to go with a British-American Commission to Van and arrange guarantees for the safety of the region and roads to Maku, then arrange with the Vali to purchase and store large quantities of grain for the incoming Armenians, payment guaranteed by the Relief Committee and at a such a price as will please the Kurds and make them realize that they are not being deprived of the just fruits of their though the crops were raised on Armenian property, and that they will be taken care off and locate on farms if they wish to stay in the country.

Having done all this in Van we will do the same in Alashgerd and Erzerum regionsand immediately start sixty reconstruction gangs of twenty to each mile of the road for the first seven miles and put the roads in order fo transportation in three to six weeks.

Then we will take in the farmers and mechanics, sow the Fall crops, plan and build cities and villages, making a few large temporary shelters which can be used for assembly and lecture halls when no longer needed as barracks. The older orphan boys able to work will follow the farmers as soon as we can arrange for supervision and education, and the remainder of th people follow next spring.

My idea of policing the country is to have British Commissions of three at the large centers or capitals, and sub-commissions every two miles supported by a small but powerful force capable of promptly punishing raids. A thousand men could do all the policing and pacifying of the whole region, and being in the country peaceably would be able to do more than an invading army of twenty thousand, or, infact, forty thousand.

Later. My plans for repatriation heartily approved by our American High Commissioner and the Commission of Mandatories.

Paris, June 24. I saw Ambassador Morgenthau, Mr. Crane, Mr. Hein Mr. Jaquith, Mr. Hemphill, and put my plan before them. It met with their approval..... I have seen Sir Louis Mallet who endorses it heartily; then Dr.We terman, Mr. Buckler, Mr. White and, this A.M., Sec.Lansing and Gen. Bell. The have all approved of the scheme as the most practical thing suggested.

COPY

Van, Begun May 8, 1915.

Dear Ones at Home:-

Our last post of April 14 contained Fan's post card of Feb. 12. The day before we were gladdened by a large accumulated post in which were three letters from Father, the last dated Feb. 19. If you received my post card of April 19, our last post day, you understood trouble was imminent. It has come. Let me assure you at once that we are safe so far, and as well as could be expected under the circumstances. Our own health and safety seem of secondary importance except as they affect thousands around us who look to us for both. Would that I could spare you an account of these past three weeks! I've started several times to write but simply couldn't continue. However, we owe it to our Armenian friends, whom we are proud to call such, to let you know a little of the terrible experience they are passing through.

And first a word as to the political situation. As you well know there has been a long standing and well grounded dissatisfaction on the part of the Armenians with the insincerity and injustice of the "Young Turk" party in power. This feeling has grown stronger since Turkey declared war against Russia six months ago. This suicidal rush into the fray was a most unpopular move among all classes Moslem and Christian alike but its consequences bore most heavily upon the latter who were pressed into service and then deprived of their arms and forced to work as day laborers without proper food or care. Thousands died of typhus and neglect. It was small wonder that as many as possible secured exemption from service or refused to be enlisted. Among the Armenians of the Van vilayet has burned the hope that the Russians would cross the border and end their troubles by ending in this province the hated Turkish rule. On the part of the government of course such an expectation could be regarded as nothing else than treason, so that

when a strong governor-general, the brother-in-law of Enver Bey, was appointed to Van his first concern was to punish the rebels. He met the revolutionary leaders in the most friendly manner, feasted and flattered them and deceived them into believing that he desired their help in preserving peace. When troubles arose in some of the outlying districts due to the efforts of the villagers to protect themselves against raiding Kurds these leaders were sent at the Vali's request to restore quiet.

Three weeks ago last Friday the military head of the revolutionary faction, with two of his companions, was treacherously murdered at command of the Vali who had sent them to Shaddakh as official peace commissioners to settle a question between the government and the revolutionists. Another prominent Armenian leader, a member of Parliament, was seized and deported to the capital. Such perfidy stirred the Armenian population profoundly; still their leaders counseled moderation and tried to come to some understanding with the Vali. Beofre this, strict word had been sent to the revolutionists in the villages not to commit any overt act, not to take the initiative and as far as possible to meet the demands of the government, so they were entirely unprepared to meet what was so soon to burst upon them.

April 17, the day word was received of the assassination of the revolutionary leader, Ishan, Clarence and Mr. Yarrow were called by the Vali who told them plainly that he was determined to crush the rebellion if it involved the extermination of the whole Armenian population but that he would prefer not to injure the women and children and as we proposed to open our premises to refugees he urged placing a guard of fifty Turkish soldiers here. We consented to his suggestion but the revolutionists said that experience had taught them that the soldiers could not be trusted and that for many reasons which seemed to us valid they declared themselves unwilling to allow the soldiers to come. We

have been thankful many times since that they did not. That evening we consulted with Signor Sbardone, Italian Consular-Agent, the only Consul left in the city to represent our interests and those of other foreigners and it was midnight before our initial plans were made. That very evening neighbors began to bring in beds, carpets, boxes and wheat as those who realized the situation considered our premises, those of the Germans and Sbardone's the only safe places. The next day was Sunday and we had church services as usual but all day long streams of people poured through our gate. Men, women and children were loaded with their household effects. The rich hired "hamals" to bring piles of bedding and beautifully polished chests of clothing and the poor hurried in with their pitiful treasures of bare necessities. Little donkeys brought in large sacks of wheat and flour. Most of the horses in the city had already been seized by the government but a few were found to bring hay for the cows which had to be put in the basement of our old school building as our small stable was full. We have had such a rainy spring that the ground was too wet to store goods outside so we packed the basements of our new large school buildings from floor to ceiling with boxes, bedding and bags of wheat and flour reserving all rooms above for the people we knew would need them.

Before we had dressed the next morning, Monday, we had had applications for rooms from half a dozen families and by night we had a regular hotel of over seventy people, while attic, wood room and halls were piled with goods of every description. Later on some of our guests sublet their apartments and others asked for the privilege of staying in the unoccupied spots of the attic and wood room. Of course we are rather thick but are so glad to be able to shelter a few. Our family are altogether in the middle bed room which is barricaded by a wall of large oil cans filled with earth. This shuts out most of the sunlight but the windows are down from the top and with three open doors

we have good ventilation. The sitting room windows are protected by bags of flour piled up on the wide sills and a triple hanging of heavy blankets across the bay window to keep out the stray bullets. The need of such protection is evidenced by the many broken tiles on our roof, the forty or more bullet holes in the walls and the broken windows through which four balls have entered our living rooms. One bullet came through the upper pane of the west sitting room window and lodged in the leg of the table, another came yesterday through the study window casing, plowed its way through a pile of Neville's art pamphlets on the book case and stopped at the last. A stray bullet broke a pane of our bed room window but was so spent that after tearing the shade fell harmless to the floor. Sometimes the air hums with the constant flying of bullets over and through the premises and it is a miracle that so few have been hurt. One man was killed and nine or ten have been slightly wounded. An exciting moment was when an unexploded cannon shell struck the wall of our house only ten inches above the head of the mayor's wife who was outside the study door and fell harmless at her feet. The same morning another cannon ball fell into the stable yard a few feet from where Neville was standing. He brought the empty shell, still warm, in to show me.) ~~But I'm getting ahead of my story.~~

(Our premises are a sight. I do wish I could adequately describe them. Every available covered spot is crowded with families with a little bedding, cribs, crying babies and many sick from exposure, lack of food and fear. The benches from the church and seats from the school rooms have been removed to make floor space. Many are huddled in the low dark basement of the church, the audience room and galleries are crowded. The schools are filled even to the hall ways. The carpenter shop, the wagon sheds, the hen houses and wash houses all have their tenants, while we try to shelter many more under a tent and hastily made shacks. The hospital is considered ordinarily to be full

if it has fifty patients, now 140 are under its roof, many lying on quilts spread in the dining room, reception room and on the floor of the wards and even in the halls and kitchen. There are at least five thousand refugees on our premises and as many more in the near vicinity. The German compound resembles ours and Sbardone feeds between thirty and forty at his table.

Do you ask how we care for such a crowd? Fortunately we have very little responsibility for them aside from caring for the sick and wounded and doing what we can to make all less miserable. The Armenians themselves have a fine organization of a dozen or more committees who attend to every phase of life in our refugee camp. One committee attends to the housing of the fleeing villagers, another examines them to see who are in need of tickets for bread, another reports to the doctor those who are sick or ought to come at once to the hospital, another requisitions food from the stores brought in, a force of fifty workmen guard doors, cook and carry food and keep the premises clean. This last is a great job and one in which the boy scouts are rendering good service.) Others are volunteer nurses and helpers while most of the rest of the able bodied men are fighting in their eighty "teerks" or positions, digging trenches or making ammunition. The Armenians have shown wonderful ingenuity in making gunpowder, dynamite bombs and serviceable bullets. They made a mortar to throw bombs and now are at work on four cannon, the only weapon the Turks have which they have not. I visited their cartridge factory last week. It was most interesting to see the process from the start when discs of copper were cut from plates to the finished product of a polished cartridge with even English lettering on the end. Everything was hand made but between two and three thousand cartridges is the daily output. I never imagined that I could be so interested in munitions of war or hope so fervently that the revolutionists should win but it is now a question of saving the

remnant of the people from massacre and starvation, of defending their lives and homes from fiendish cruelty and we exult over every advance of the little band and pray that in some way permanent help may come to them.

May 11. It was three weeks ago today that fighting began in the city and the Armenians have the advantage. By this you see the Vali has not succeeded in his diabolical purpose to wipe them out in three days. He must be surprised at such unheard of resistance, but they say that this time they are determined if they are finally overpowered the Turks shall pay as dearly as possible for their victory. There is hope that here in the city a strong resistance may be made especially if as is daily and hourly expected the Russians come to our rescue. But in the defenseless villages the story is very different. There the tragedy is too awful to describe. It is nothing but wholesale and systematic massacre of as many as possible and the taking of many prisoners and sending them later to the head of the revolutionists to be fed. In this way starvation will finish the slaughter.

It is evident now that there was a well laid plan of the government to wipe out all the villages of the vilayet and then crush the city rebels. Before trouble began here many outlying villages had been burned and their inhabitants either killed or driven away. So from the first the most of our refugees were villagers some from many miles away. When our premises could hold no more the houses near by and protected by the positions held by the revolutionists were filled. It is estimated that there are at least 10,000 fugitives who are being fed in the Gardens. It is impossible to do justice to their condition. Fleeing without time to collect even their food, they come to us ragged, bare foot, hungry and half sick from exposure and fear.

Many of the regular Turkish soldiers are averse to this butchery so the Vali has promised plunder and glory to the lawless

Kurds who are nothing loath to do his will. (One morning forty women and children dying or wounded from Turkish bullets were brought to our hospital. Little ones crying pitifully for their mothers who were killed while fleeing and mothers mourning for their children whom they had to leave behind on the plains. Some of our orphan girls ask us if God will forgive them for leaving one child thus when as they were carrying one and the father another older they could not manage the third. I could tell you stories which would simply break your hearts and it is needless to harrow your feelings but there are two little waifs sitting now in the sun in our yard about whom I must tell you. They were found near our garden gate this morning crying from cold and hunger. The older, a girl of about five or six years, had carried her two year old brother on her back from the Varak Monastery which had been a refuge for two thousand villagers before the Turks burned it yesterday morning. Their mother who had two other children to bring had left them and they wandered on alone following the others as best they could. They spent the night on the plain alone and why they didn't freeze I can't see for the baby had absolutely nothing on him but a short ragged cotton shirt and the night was very cold. Their hands and feet were blistered and sore and they were so hungry that we couldn't get a word from them until after they had had a bath, a warm breakfast and clean clothes to comfort them. Their mother hasn't turned up although several are hunting for her and perhaps when she finds out what we have done for her children she may want to leave them with us. In that case we shall have to make other provision for them for if it is known that we will care for such cases we will have a good sized orphanage on our hands without means of carrying it on.)

Greater than the question of resisting the Turks is that of feeding this horde of villagers which has flocked in from the length and breadth of the vilayet. As I stated there are 10,000 to whom the

relief committee is giving daily rations and at this rate there will be no bread for anyone in two weeks. The people are helping each other most generously. Some of our church members have given all but a month's supply of their store of flour for the year. As there is a chance to secure some of the buried grain in the burned villages the committee in care of the poor have decided to try to send back all the old men and women and little children who would probably be safe, as if they all stay here it will mean ruin to everyone. We are thankful the task and responsibility of sending back these poor creatures is not ours.

One of the refugees was the Road Church "Dove" who had to flee with her father-in-law leaving her two children in the village with their grandmother. She came in two weeks ago and didn't know until yesterday whether or not her children were among those whose throats were cut by Turks when her village was burned. Yesterday at the command of the Vali the remaining women and children were brought to the city and sent to the revolutionary leader to be fed. If the Armenians cannot be overpowered by arms Djevdet Bey plans to starve them into submission! Aghavni was delighted to see her boy, a beautiful child of four years, whose first words were, "I'm hungry." She then asked about the five year old sister only to be told that she died on the way to the city. Aghavni's husband obeyed the summons months ago to join the Turkish army and no one knows where he is.

This is the way the government rewards its faithful subjects. Do you wonder many refused to enlist?

Perhaps you will have more of a connected idea of the past three weeks if I give you notes from my diary.

April 19. News of the burning of the villages of Hiagatsore valley. Mashkadag where Miss McLaren so often went to visit our school was there. Our new school house went with the rest of the buildings. Clarence tried to telegraph to U. S. Consul Davis at Harpoot and our

Ambassador at Constantinople. He received receipts for the telegrams and supposed they had gone until he learned a week later that they were never sent. He saw the Vali(for the last time) at the military hospital where he had gone to take food and clean clothes to Miss McLaren. The Vali promised not to send a guard for our premises but by his attitude we knew the fight was on. You know Miss McLaren and Sister Martha have been working in the military hospital for the past five months. When the excitement began on Saturday and the Armenian nurses who are assisting them feared to stay if they left they decided to remain at their post. And stay they have, and although we are separated by only two miles they might almost as well be on the planet Mars as far as anything we know about them. No one from this side can safely venture beyond the line of the revolutionary positions and no Turk dares show himself in this part of the city. For two weeks we had absolutely no word from them, then at risk of her life an old woman holding a flag of truce carried a letter from the Vali to Herr Sporri in which the Vali assured him that the ladies were safe and comfortable. He didn't say busy but we presume they are by the number of wounded Turks reported. One woman bearing the white flag was killed while carrying a message from Sbardone to the Vali, the second was accidentally wounded by a stray bullet while sitting in her shed on our premises and now Aram, the revolutionary leader, will not allow anyone to go from here until the Vali replies to an official request of Sbardone's which so far he has ignored. So there is no telling when we can hear <u>about</u>, much less <u>from</u>, Auntie Kate again.

April 20. The Turks began the struggle by attacking an orphan girl who with several village women was trying to escape to the German premises. The revolutionists fired to protect her and the war was on. This occurred in front of the gate of the German compound so many were eye witnesses that the trouble was initiated by the Turks. Although

the Vali calls it a rebellion it is really an effort to protect the lives and homes of the Armenians and as such has our sympathy in heart although in action and technically we must and strive to be strictly neutral. To this end we allow no armed men to enter the premises and refuse to care for wounded soldiers sending them instead to their own improvised hospitals which being outside our premises Clarence can visit.

There was a constant firing both by rifles and cannon on the part of the Turks all day and at night a perfect hail of bullets fell about us but strange to say with scarcely a particle of damage. The greatest harm was the burning of Armenian houses in various parts of the city.

April 21. Reports of the burning of village after village in districts east and south west and outrages upon women and children and shooting of the men. At night we could see the light of fires at Artamed and nearer villages. We learned later that our caretaker at Artamed was killed and his wife had her hand cut off in her effort to save him. The house was looted, nothing was left inside but we are thankful the house was not burned. One woman reported that an attempt was made to fire it but that it was unsuccessful. We had no word from the band of less than a hundred Armenians defending themselves in the walled city for more than two weeks and when we saw fierce fires raging there and saw the cannon being fired from the castle rock directly onto the houses we feared the worst, but lately we learned that the Armenians have met with very little loss and that the fires were what they kindled. They burned the post and telegraphic offices and the Ottoman bank, secured many stores of ammunition and food, took possession of a mosque which the Turks had fortified and every night hang a light from its minaret as a signal to their comrades in the Gardens. They write that if only two hundred men could join them they could capture the castle rock itself and secure its arsenal. There are so few Armenians to

guard this section with its thousands of refugees and the whole Garden populace to say nothing of the roads leading to the nearest villages that it would be hard to spare that number. I believe there are about 1500 revolutionary soldiers besides the sappers and other helpers.

Of course since the burning of the post and telegraphic offices we have had no communication from the outside world and doubt if our letters written the day before (April 19) were sent. If our mail is accumulating somewhere we will have a stack of it when it finally comes through. The revolutionists are constantly sending runners by night to the border to try to hasten the help which has been promised so long from the north and we have sent the same message by them at three different times. It would be unwise to give information to the enemy of the country as a whole but we felt as if we ought to try to get some word to our government so we wrote "To American or any foreign Consul. Internal trouble in Van. Ottoman government threatens to bombard American premises. Inform A. government A. lives in danger. Ussher, Yarrow." You may wonder why we say nothing of the fact of its being a deliberate massacre and of the need of the Armenians. For one thing our government as such is concerned solely with the interests of Americans and for another if we mentioned Armenians and our message fell into the hands of the Turks the result would be infinitely worse for the As and for our work. If we are protected our people will be too, but if the government in anger against us for giving information should turn against us we should all suffer. But to continue with my diary.

April 22. The British Consulate, which had been occupied by the Turks as a position was burned. Artamed still burning. It is reported 150 were killed in this village alone. Miss Knapp and I darn stockings all day to keep composed!

April 23. The revolutionists burned a large barracks but

the soldiers had escaped through a tunnel dug into an adjoining garden. A few supplies and a lot of flags as souvenirs taken. Fires in various parts of the city. Unexploded cannon ball struck our house as described above.

April 24. A quiet day as troops and cannon have been sent against the villages. I packed two trunks and our suitcases to have ready quickly what was most needed in case our premises were bombarded as the Vali threatened they might be or if they should get afire.

April 25, Sunday. Refugees from at least 16 villages thronged into our premises early this morning. Many women and children wounded when men were shot, male babies had their throats cut, women were stripped almost naked and almost all were without food or bedding. Clarence called on Sbardone who advised flying an Italian flag as well as our own on our premises. (We have Old Glory flyihg over all of the principal buildings, the windmill and with the Red Cross flag in the hospital yard.) So although it was Sunday some of us worked for hours making an Italian flag and i f you remember how that looks you know what a job it was to get the proportions and the central coat-of-arms right. It will be an interesting relic to keep in our station archives. We didn't have enough red cloth of the right color so we tore up a large fine Turkish flag we had made with considerable difficulty last year. May we never have to make another one with the star and crescent! I think we took a peculiar delight in tearing up that Turkish flag. For the green we used a piece of Mrs. Yarrow's denim floor covering. The white was furnished by one of our church members, a merchant who has lost hundreds of liras through recent government robbery. I gave the blue and the yellow was cut from one of the flags captured by the revolutionists from the barracks they burned two days before. The Vali forbade us to hoist this historic production after all so alas it cannot show battle scars to enhance its interest. That evening at our English

service we sang such hymns as "O God our Help in Ages Past" and "God moves in a Mysterious Way" and "Peace, Perfect Peace." I never realized before how much such hymns could mean to us. We have been marvelously protected from these flying bullets which are not intentionally aimed at our premises but which owing to our central position between firing lines are inevitable. Of course we cannot tell how much the Vali's threat to bombard our premises may mean. He is very angry with us and especially with Clarence for befriending the rebels and unless pressure is brought to bear upon him from outside we would not be surprised at any turn his cruel fanaticism might take. Still we are not disturbed in spirit. The firing is always worse at night so our sleep is disturbed but during the day we work as usual and of course more than usual as the sick and poor need so much attention. It is a marvel how Clarence stands the strain of caring for his 140 patients in the hospital and a host outside among the refugees who need food more than medical advice but who beg him to treat them. As no Turkish doctor dare show his head in this quarter he is the only one to look after them all. At least 20 babies have been born in the hospital during these three weeks. The nurses are having so much experience that they attend to ordinary cases of this kind alone now. Miss Silliman has charge of the measles ward, a separate room over the dispensary. Measles is growing epidemic among the refugees and Elizabeth and Miss Rogers help Miss Bond. Clarence is going to let me help in one of the outside refuges where there are many sick. So I may give up Neville's lessons which will not be a bad thing for him as he is so busy anyway helping in the premises.

April 27. A small band escorting 2000 women and children from villages of Higatzsoor surrounded band of Kurds, killed 16, took their rifles and brought their people in safety to Varak Monastery where there is plenty of food.

A cannon ball struck the church wall near the front door but did no damage. These thick mud walls are a fine protection.

April 28. A respite from much firing. Sbardone called and advised sending secret messenger to border as soon as possible. This we did as I wrote above.

April 29. Snow, cold wind. Warmer by afternoon. Three Turkish positions taken. 105 cannon balls fired with no effect!

April 30. A party of 200 cavalry and foot men attempted to attack Varak and Shushantz village but were repulsed by the revolutionists.

May 1. First bright day for a week. Sharp firing in different directions. Our nearest village Sukhkar burned. A man killed by stray bullet on our premises.

May 2. Another Sunday which seemed nothing like Sunday.

May 3. Fighting on outer defences. Armenians have the advantage.

May 4. Band of Bitlis Kurds wearing the white turban obtained control of a line of new trenches and were dislodged with difficulty. One of our nurses then in the firing line after killing three Kurds recklessly exposed himself and was killed by shrapnel.

May 5. More refugees arrive. Bullet passed between two women standing on our last erespatz (open roof room). Armenians first used home made mortar for throwing dynamite bombs. Successful.

May 6. The revolutionists captured another Turkish position with all its supplies.

Beverly took his first steps alone. (This is <u>not</u> war news!) Today is Father's and Mother's wedding anniversary. God bless and keep you dear ones so far away and yet near in His love.

May 7. Our first word from Miss McLaren and from Armenians in the walled city. The latter are holding out bravely.

May 8. A sad day for the Armenians. From our windows we can see Shushantz, Varak, Goboutz, Surp Krehare and other villages burning. In some cases the villagers fought as long as their ammunition lasted, then fled with the women who could follow, leaving the women with little children to be killed or insulted by the Turks. These abandoned ones who survive are the last to straggle in after sometimes a week of wandering and hiding in the mountains. Many have been stripped of all but one ragged garment and in a few cases come in absolutely nude. Some are so badly wounded (several women were stabbed in the back) that they died soon after reaching us. All are hungry, foot sore and sick from exposure and fear. But it is impossible to give you an adequate idea of the distress of our poor people so I won't burden you with further details of suffering. When you know that there are fugitives from sixty ruined villages crowded into a space less than a mile in diameter and that for nearly four weeks (at this date, May 14) we have been in a state of siege with a possibility of massacre of all this horde or of bombardment at any time you can easily imagine our condition. To continue our diary.

May 10. The station sent its third message to the border.

May 11. Cannonading on revolutionary position all day with little effect.

May 12. Fierce fusillade on part of Turks with no harm to the revolutionists last night as the object seems to be to frighten the Armenians who are glad to have Turkish ammunition wasted this way. Two men from the walled city brought word that 1600 cannon balls had been fired upon the Armenian houses resulting in injuring a man, a woman and child. The balls exploded in the upper rooms while the people stayed safely in lower rooms. The rifle firing had killed six Armenians among them our faithful evangelist Vartan of whom I had told you.

May 13. Last evening the Armenians tied a can filled with fire to a dog's tail and had him run toward the Turkish positions. The result was a sharp fusillade in the direction of the light but no harm to the revolutionists.

Today another large company of villagers in an utterly destitute condition came in. There was no bread for at least 800 of them.

After supper we all met here to eat the plain birthday cakes to celebrate Neville's and Clarence Yarrow's birthdays. We are very thankful the children do not seem morbidly impressed by the sights and sounds about us. Neville with the other boy scouts are very busy distributing food to the deserted children they find in the streets and houses. He of course feels the tragedy of the situation more than the other children.

May 14. Clarence has asked me to superintend a new hospital which is being fitted up to accommodate the many who cannot find room in our own. Our Y.W.C.A. girls are to help here and as soon as material can be found will make woolen beds and quilts, etc. I am ransacking the house for old clothes and cloths, blankets and coverings of any kind. Last year one of brother Sydney's rich parishoners sent to us a box of horse blankets, some old, some good and of course we could use only a part of them for bed blankets and carriage robes. Now we have a good way to use them to the best advantage!

May 23. There isn't time to tell you anything more than that after a bombardment of our premises two days the arrival of a large force of Russians the siege was raised and <u>we are safe</u> and the vilayet is to be cleared of all Moslems. We have about 500 Turkish women and girls on our premises as the only safe place for such prisoners. No word yet from Miss McLaren who was taken to Bitlis

by the Turks. We telegraphed to you via Petrograd. Did you get the message?

With best love to you all.

(Signed) Elizabeth.

Let Boston see this. It leaves by Russian messenger with the General's post.

Address Van, Armenia, via Tiflis, Russia.

From Mrs. Clarence Ussher Van, to her Home in Connecticut.

May 30, 1915.

I trust you have received my letter sent off in the Russian General's post last week. It was about fifteen pages like this, giving an account of our revolution, siege and deliverance. Since then Miss Knapp has written a much better report of our experiences and will have copies sent to the Board and to our friends, so you will not need to send mine around. The post left suddenly at last, so I did not have a chance to bring my dairy notes up to date. May 13th was the last day if I remember rightly. On that day many more villagers came in and that night 800 were hungry on our premises. You see it was impossible to go to the near villages for wheat and the city had been drained to feed the thousands of refugees who had been flocking in for the past ten days. However, we managed to finally give everyone at least half a bread a day.

Our own hospital was now so crowded we decided to open a branch establishment in a nearby Gregorian school house. Clarence asked me tosuperintend this, which I did for a week until the Russian doctors and nurses took it over for one of their military hospitals.

May 14-- The Turks evidently heard of the approaching Russians, as twelve ships left Avantz laden with Turkish fugitives.

May 15-- Seven cannon shots were fired upon our premises, but no one injured. I had a busy day at my hospital and had to run back and forth from there to the house between firing, as all the supplies except the beds had to be loaned from here.

May 16-- The cannonading grew more severe. Our premises and flags were the objective points. Over 20 balls fell or exploded here. The only fatality was a little girl in Mrs. Raynolds' house. A shrapnel exploding in a room did the work. One bomb exploded in the south wall of Miss Knapp's bedroom and then pierced the opposite wall, crossed Eleanor's bedroom and struck the third wall and sent its 150 shot like small marbles in every direction. The stove was knocked over and the stove pipe riddled. Every one happened to be down stairs, so no one was injured, but the rooms were a sight-covered thick with the dirt and dust, scattered from the mud wall. The air was so heavy with powder and dust that for several minutes no one could remain in the rrom. Eleanor was nervous and felt the shock for an hour or so, but none of the other children seemed at all affected. Perhaps they did not realize how wonderfully God preserved us in the midst of such danger. Two bombs exploded in the Yarrow's garden, another drove through the roof of the Spinsteran, others struck the schools, and we saw some explode in the air, but for four weeks we had been in the midst of somuch firing that we had grown accustomed to it, and aside from dodging when we heard the balls leave the cannon we paid but little attention to them. This Suhday afternoon cannonading was evidently Djevdet Bey's farewell, as that evening we saw the troops and ammunition leave the barracks and

later word came that the Turks were fleeing from their defenses. The day that began in such gloom ended in rejoicing, as that night the Armenians burned both barracks from which the firing had come, and began burning Turkish houses in all directions. The tables had turned at last, but even yet there was no definite news from outside of expected help, and there was fear that Djevdet Bey was was collecting forces to return to punish the city, so in feverish haste the looting and burning of Turkish quarters went on for three days more.

May 17.-- The Germans took down the German flag and hoisted the Swiss. Herr Spöeri is a Swiss by birth, but the Sisters are German. Our first news from Miss McLaren and S. Martha, that they had been taken with the Turkish patients by boat to Bitli's. They were denied any communication with us. You can imagine how anxious we are about them.

May 18.-- The Russians, expected for so many months have actually begun to arrive. The regular army was preceded by a detachment of Armenian(Russian) volunteers. Three hundred arrived this evening amid great rejoicing and excitement.

In the afternoon Clarence, Miss Knapp and I rode to the city to see the sights. Our beautiful Van, except in the small defended Armenian area, is in utter ruin. We rode between burning houses. Sometimes the smoke and cinders almost blinded us. We visited the houses in the city which had stood such a fearful fire from the castle directly avove them. It was estimated that as many as 15000 balls fellinto the walled city alone. The roofs were riddled, but the thick mud walls withstood the attack marvellously. The people lived on the ground floors and it is simply surprising how few were injured. Between twenty and twenty-five were killed,

and as many more injured during the four weeks' siege. Many times the women stood ready with buckets of water which they threw on the great old-fashioned balls as they fell, and then would draw out the fuses and use the powder themselves! We learned that day that when the post office was burned four or five weeks' post was destroyed, so I'm afraid I'll never see some of your letters. We can send our mail through Russia, but at this writing (May 30th) have received none. Our latest news from you were your letters of February 19th. Please tell Anteram her brother, whose home is in the walled city, is safe and well. When the Ottoman Bank was burned thousands of liras were taken from it. I had just written to Mrs. Horton telling her she could send lace checks through this bank! I hope she didn't.

May 19-- The missionaries were invited to witness the arrival and welcoming of the regular Russian troops--4000 in number. The main street was lined for about a mile with the revolutionists who had so bravely defended the city,and as the troops rode through, flowers were thrown at them and cheers and songs filled the air. Later we attended a reception at which we met the General and his staff, the head of the Armenian volunteers, and other leaders. The Russians had come!

When the Turks fled in panic,over a hundred wounded and sick Turkish soldiers were abondoned in the Turkish military hospital (where Miss McLaren had been working). Here some days later, when it was safe to go into the quarter, twenty-six poor half-starved weak fellows were found by Mr. Yarrow and Clarence, who had suspected that might be. The rest were dead in their beds. The condition

was indescribable. Three Russian prisoners had been murdered by the Turks before they left and their bodies left where they fell. Of course, the only safe place in the city for the Turkish patients was on our premises, so with a great deal of trouble, they were brought up--a few at a time in our long wagon, and put into my lace rooms. We have to have a strong Cossack guard to protect them, as some of the rabble of the Armenians would kill them if they had a chance. Fourteen Turkish convalescents from our regular hospital will be sent as prisoners of war to Russia. Besides these, we have about a thousand Turkish women and children on the premises. They were sent here as prisoners by the Armenians and are fed by the Russians. Their state is most pitiable and we shall be thankful when it will be safe to send them to their villages or to join their friends who are fleeing southward before the advancing Russian army.

May 23. Sunday-- We had our first service in the church since the trouble began five weeks ago.

May 24-- This evening we gave a dinner to seventeen guests in honor of the Russian General, his staff and the Armenian volunteers With our own circle of ten more, we had quite a room full. Everything passed off pleasantly although the officers were engrossed in plans for the next morning's campaign against the Turks at Shaddakh and neighboring regions. There has been hard fighting and losses on both sides, but the Russians have steadily advanced. The Kurds are more at home in their mountain fastnesses and deep ravines and are leading their enemy a desperate chase.

May 25-- Thirty Turks were discovered and captured in one of their tunnels in a Turkish quarter.

May26-- The head of the Russian relief committee called and gave us the first installment of a fund of 3500 rubles, sent to help any in need irrespective of race or creed. He said a daughter of Count Tolstoy was near Erzroom and was coming here soon with a band of nurses. We certainly can use all such help.

The last of our boarders left although many goods are still stored here.

The days now following are filled with more normal routine work about the house. The children's lessons are resumed and the care of our many sick and dependent ones is divided up among us. I have been seeing that some stray waifs didn't starve until homes could be found for them.

We are hoping to get off post again today, but there is no regular arrangement made yet, so you will not get weekly mails, I'm afraid. The Russians are having their hands full--subduing these Kurds and chasing the Turks southward. Later on they will have more time forimprovements nearer home.

If possible Miss Silliman and Neville hope to leave the last week in June. The terrible affair of the Lusitania makes us fear to have them take the northern route through Russia, Norway, and England, as they planned, but it may be safer a month from now.

The children keep well in spite of all the sickness around us. We are devoutly thankful for this. Clarence is rushed from early morning until late at night, but keeps remarkably well.

We have had no news from Miss McLaren since she left for Bitlis, and probably will not be able to until the Russians are in possession of that vilayet. It is so hard to be in such uncertainty about her.

We shall have a big jubilation when ~~xx~~ at last we receive letters from America. We wish we knew how you all were and what you were doing. We unite in fondest love to youeach and every one.

Affectionately,

Elizabeth.

Let me remind you that Miss Knapp's letter will be sent to all friends, so you will not need to forward mine. If you will kindly inform Anteram and Mrs. Horton of the state of affairs, I shall be glad, as I have little time for writing, and postage is double these days!

REC'D FEB 25 1910

Diarbekir, January 24, 1910.

Rev. James L. Barton D. D.
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass., U. S. A.
Missionaries of the American Board
Harpoot, Turkey
Dr. F. D. Shepard
Aintab, Turkey
Mr. Paul T. B. Ward
135 Forest St., Medford, Mass.

Invitation to position at Beirut

Dear Friends:-

There has been placed before me a problem, which I feel incompetent to answer. I am anxious to do the will of Godand that alone. This is revealed to me, I believe, not only by direct communion with Him but also through the counsel and advice of the friends and companions He has given me in this life. So I turn to you and ask that you help me to learn His will for me .

President Bliss of the Syrian Protestant College, Beirut, Syria, has written me, asking if I could see my way clear to accept the position of Professor of Surgery in that institution in the place of Dr. Post, who has recently died. He emphasizes the importance of this position in the work of the College and of the community at Beirut and its relation to the missionary work of the country at large; he speaks of the exceptional equipment required and the peculiar opportunities for service this postion offers; and finally he urges upon me the acceptance of this position as a high form of Christian service. The formal invitation has not yet been offered by the Board of Trustees, but he signifies that this would follow in all probability if I could assure him that it would be accepted.

My first thought is one of hesitance to accept such large responsibility, because I realize so keenly my own weaknesses and shortcomings, my lack of strength and preparation. I must acknowledge that I do not feel worthy of such a place and would much prefer that a better man should be found and called in my place. However, if no such man can be found and in the judgment of the Faculty and Trustees I am qualified to take up and carry on this work, I should not feel it right to hesitate because of my feeling of unfitness.

During the last three years since I left America and have been a missionary under appointment of the American Board, I have received most cordial support and encouragement, both from the Office at home and from the missionaries on the field. There has been a peculiar relationship between the Board and myself from my childhood. I feel that I am under peculiar obligation to it and do not wish in any way to seem oblivious of this. The work at Diarbekir has been developed steadily and rapidly and it is now in a prosperous condition with

a bright prospect for the future. Being the one responsible for this work I have grown to feel a sense of proprietorship in it; I have spent much time in planning and developing the plans. It would be hard indeed to sever my connection with this work. A personal affection for this city, my associates here, and my surroundings has naturally developed. I believe that this is an important work and one that can be made to count much for the coming of the Kingdom of Christ in Turkey. Is it right that I should leave this work, when it is but little more than begun? What could be done to continue to meet the needs of the people here if I should leave? There would be many difficult problems to solve in closing the work or transferring it to another. It would be hard to start in a new place again, to break new ground, to learn new languages, etc. But all these matters could be arranged if I felt that God was calling me to leave this place and go to another of higher service.

Will you who know me, who know my obligations and relations to the work in which I am engaged, the position to which I am called and the position which I should have to leave, please let me know at once what you think is God's will for me in the matter, giving your reasons as plainly as possible? I must arrive at a decision as soon as possible, for if I remain the time is ripe for a large forward movement, and if I go other plans must be made for the future as soona s possible.

President Bliss calls me to missionary service in a missionary institution. If I go it is with the purpose of training physicians in the spirit of Christian service so much needed in this land. The prospect of teaching is an attractive one to me, but I know the position would be difficult at first. I should be quite content to stay here, for I have enjoyed the work and been blessed in it greatly.

Thanking you for the courtesy of an answer, and asking your prayerful consideration of this question for me, I remain

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

Diarbekir, Turkey, January 26, 1910.

a L. Barton

regational House

14 Beacon Street, Boston

Barton:-

I am in receipt of your letter of November 11th and thank you for it. We to have six hundred dollars ($600.00) from the hospital fund for the year 1910; e convenient to draw upon this, if needed, but I hope that it will not be needed that amount may be left intact at the end of the year. I did not really expect priations and thought that I might be able to get along without any, provided of did not seem advisable to build a hospital at once.

I still do not feel that it is advisable to build a hospital at once. I do not r to manage a hospital. It will take some little time to trained assistants and to ople to appreciate what the hospital should mean to them. We have not an intelcated community upon whom we can rely here. However, we are making progress in tion and are steadily getting established here.

Mr. Peet has acknowledged the receipt of the $175.00 which was not credited to me t year. This now stands corrected.

The Walker place has now been transferred to my name, and I am ready to turn over ard this property as soon as it seems wise. If we are to buy land for the hos- build at once a house outside the city for ourselves, perhaps all these might over together. I have postponed all these matters till other more important are settled.

The letter sent by Mr. Bell to the Secretary of the Missiona nd dated December ncerning the terms of service of missionaries and the apportionment of appropri- as been received.

I enclose for your information the balance sheet of Diarbekir Medical Work for ir t, 1910, and a synopsis of the receipts and expenditures, for the period from 1902 to January First, 1910. This does not include the most prosperous time , since three of the months were spent away from Diarbekir. It may, however, e idea of our financial standing.

Our medical work continues to prosper and is growing. The people seem more ap-
ive of it than ever, and in most ways it has been more successful than last year.
a good deal of difficulty our pharmacy has been opened and is doing good service.
gistered pharmacist proves very competent. For the immediate future I should have
d increasing the stock of drugs in our pharmacy and repairing the house in such a
to meet more fully our requirements. We would not need much amplification of our
le equipment. I should like to buy the land for the hospital outside the city near
and as soon as possible construct for ourselves a house upon the land. Then we
be in a position to petition for a firman for a hospital when it seems advisable.
curing of an adequate water supply for our hospital outside of the walls of Diar-
is a very important and difficult problem. These are the plans for the development
medical work, according to my judgment.

From the first of our work here in Diarbekir, I have felt that it was rather un-
ate that we are alone and not associated with evangelistic or educational missionaries
d ourselves seriously handicapped in our efforts to do missionary work, by the fact
ur time is so consumed with efforts to bring medical and surgical relief to sick
and by our speaking Turkish instead of Armenian or Arabic, the languages in which
onary work has been done here. We did not feel this disability so much last year
Mr. Browne was here. A few days ago I was visited by a committee from the Protestant
t; they wished to consult with me as to what could be done for their particular ad-
ment. I was their missionary, but I could do little more than meet the medical needs
eir sick. They seemed appreciative of that, but wanted help to build up better grade
ls here in Diarbekir and they wanted more direct evangelistic work for Kurdistan.
invited me to become Superintendent of their schools I talked the situation over with them
plainly and told them that I wished to investigate the questions of their schools more
ly before I made a report to Harpoot or to you. I would not, in an offhand way, as-
y responsibility without knowing what it would entail. Also, when they asked me to
Sunday School Superintendent, I consented to help them and advise them, but would
ent to take any responsibility.

It seems to me that these people are in a measure right. To help the Protestant

y alone an educational missionary or an evangelistic missionary could do more than
cianBut the scope of a physician's work is much broader; it is for all people, rich
alike, of all millets. I told the committee from the Protestant millet that I
their missionary, but was sent to help all the people in Diarbekir. I however
m that I should be very glad to see the Protestants in such an important centre as
r have first-rate schools, and I should like to see their Christian work most suc-
I should be very glad to give them advice and help to the limits of my abilities,
getting that first and last I am a medical missionary. They wanted to know whether
s any hope that the American Board would send out a preacher or teacher, or both.
particularly the Protestants of Diarbekir and vicinity.

Physically we are all in good condition, including our little one. She is grow-
dily and rapidly. We have had a very mild winter this year and have been very
ble in our house. We have thought to stay in Diarbekir late this spring and pos-
rough the summer living out in the gardens; this would give more continuity to our

All the above has been written as a report of our situation at the opening of the
year 1910. Since then a most unexpected letter has put a stop to all our plans
us wonder whether God has something else in mind for us in the immediate future..
l notice by the enclosed letter that President Bliss of the Syrian Protestant College
rut has asked me if I would accept the position of Professor of Surgery there, in
Dr. Post, deceased. I have written Dr. Bliss that I cannot answer his question
consulting with youand the Prudential Committee,to whom I have business and moral
ions. I have asked him to write to you, stating the situation from his side.
seems as if it were a call to a larger sphere of influence in truly missionary
perhaps no more important than this work in Diarbekir. You doubtless would be a
judge of this than I. After giving myself so freely in thought and enthusiasm to
Diarbekir, I dislike to think that we are to be torn up by the roots and trans-
I dislike the idea of severing my connection with the Board, with which I have
cted from childhood. I dislike the breaking of the many personal ties formed
se last few years. But it is a perfectly possible thing to make the necessary

and I want to feel that I am ready at all times for the changes of life even as I
ath. There would be many difficulties for me personally and for you and for the
e should leave. But, putting all these things aside, do you really think that
call from God to us to a higher service, which we ought not to decline? If not
are your definite reasons for advising us to stay? If so, will you please state
necessary steps for relieving us of the work here and closing out business affairs.
like to know what you would wish done with the property here, with the instru-
l supplies on hand, and what arrangements you would wish in regard to our outfit and
lowances.

President Bliss has asked that this matter should be considered entirely confiden-
I would ask that you respect his request in this matter. We are anxious that the
hould be decided at once, because if we are to remain I wish to send orders for sup-
l drugs without delay; they are needed now, some of them. If we are to go, I ought
the latter part of May or the First of June, inorder to have some time for study
y before assuming my duties at Beirut in the fall. For this reason, I have asked
r Paul to confer with you personally. I wish that you two, with the consent of
ntial Committee, would come to a final and definite decision as to what we ought to
how we ought to do it and would let us know promptly the result. We believe that
rust you implicitly in this matter and it will save much time in correspondence.
ecide that we had better stay we should be content to stay, for we enjoy our work
feel that God is blessing us in it.

Please remember us most cordially to all our friends at the Rooms, particularly
iggin. We think of you often and are glad to feel that we are connected with you
ork. Thanking you most sincerely for your kindness to us in the past and for your
ation for us in this new problem, I remain,

Yours reppectfully,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

118

Diarbekir, Turkey, February 22, 1910.

ph F? Bell

sistant Secretary, Foreign Department, A. B. C. F. M.

Congregational House, Boston

Mr. Bell:-

I wish to acknowledge your letters of January 17th and January 21st, nk you for them. According to your request I answer the second one immediately. The appropriations for our work in Diarbekir for this year 1910 are six hundred ($600.00) for medical work, and nine hundred and twenty-one dollars and eighty ($921.80) for our salary. All of this is entirely for medical work; the evangelis- l educational work for this region are divided between the Harpoot and the Mardin ns. I understand that the funds for our salary come from special invested funds; her appropriations is a part of a special gift given some time ago for medical Diarbekir.—— I am interested in all that you wrote in your letter of January In Turksy we feel that we have the same problem of coordinating educational in- tions; this problem is likely to become a more vital one in the near future, as the the Government pay more attention to education. It grieves me to see among ssionaries of our own Board in different stations jealousy and an unwillingness to the work as one. I believe in coordinating all the Christian missionary institu- here and I feel strongly that the Bible cannot be left out of the required list dies if we wish to persist in education as missionary work.

We are located in a stronghold of the Moslem faith, in the heart of Turkey. d no open seeking after new truth by the Moslems, but the younger ones seem to ost much of their fanaticism and seem to be discontented with what their religion them. I cannot perceive opportunities for direct evangelistic work among the s here. But I believe that the doors are gradually being opened and now is the o prepare the way of the Lord. I believe that our message to them must be the e of John the Baptist "Prepare the way of the Lord, for the Kingdom of Heaven is d." If we can in our medical work, by noble honest loving service show them ly what a Christian should be and what they may be, I hope an d pray that

Spirit may be given soon to work among them to the salvation of many. In this it is a difficult task, but I cannot feel impossible for God. We look forward pray for the coming of His Kingdom in Diarbekir among people of all races and ons.

It would be interesting and helpful to have a "clearing-house" for opinions ing methods of work, either in the Missionary Herald or in some other form. I be very glad to see such a thing established. Others than I know better how cal it is.

Thanking you for your long cordial letter, and with best wishes to all our s at the Rooms, I remain

Yours respectfully

E. St. John Ward.

Request for missionary for Diarbekir

119

1910 Diarbekir, March 19, 1910.

es of the Harpoot Station

n Turkey Mission of the A. B. C. F. M.

ds:-

May I ask your respectful consideration of Diarbekir and its immediate vicinity

d for missionary work with its present status and the present opportunities?

o doubt, many of you know this region better than do I, yet I believe the situa-

y deserves careful thought and wise action.

Diarbekir is a city with a population probably between sixty and seventy

of whom perhaps twenty-five thousand are Christians. It is the capital of the

nd therefore a center to which many outside towns and villages turn for their

with the outside world. It is also a center for trade, being situated at the

of several trade routes and itself having a large market, exporting and importing

ntities of goods in all directions. It is not a poor city but a prosperous one

so than many of its neighbors in the interior. The people are industious and

many of them having had a fair degree of education. Poverty is not a serious

ere for though it does exist as everywhere it is not on every hand and the various

re so well organized that each cares for its own poor. There is in the atmosphere

y and industry together with a spirit which constantly urges the people to seek

ings.

The Protestant community numbers about one thousand souls but is in close

relations with the Gregorians who number nearly twenty thousand. There is a large

though I regret to say it is not a strong working church. The services are well

and considerable interest is shown in the teaching of the Protestants. There are

eral small communities in the nearby villages, some of which are quite strong.

e Protestants are some of the best educated and most gifted men in the city.

last two years there has been a medical missionary work which though only just

s been very successful. It has found open doors everywhere and has been gratefully

by men from all the various millets. I hope that this in the future will continue

spect and appreciation of all ~~as that~~ the Christ whom we seek to serve and

be respected also. The evangelistic work has not been aggressively

pushed

hough there are many opportunities and open doors on every side. Since the
ty in Turkey, there has been a stimulus everywhere for better education of the
The desirability of this has been felt keenly in Diarbekir; yet all the spas-
orts put forth have been ineffectual and the schools are still very inadequate.
ven more true outside the city.

It has seemed to me for a long time that it would be desirable for the
Board to have a strong well-developed work centering in Diarbekir, and reaching
Kurdistan and to ~~Urfa~~ the north & west. The work of the Harpoot missionaries is almost entire
enian, whereas much of this new work should be carried on in Kurdish as well as
ian. The Mardin station to the south reaches chiefly the Arabic-speaking popu-
There is an open field between the two which might well be cultivated. Be-
e medical work should have evangelistic and educational work to supplement it.
f aim of our missionary activities is not simply medical relief, but the medical
uld always be considered as a means to furthering the evangelistic and educatio

Some time ago, a committee consisting of the prominent members of the
nt Millet called upon me independently to express their ~~need~~ sense of this need, and
st that is be met as speedily as possible. One of them was the pastor of the
nt Church, another the interpreter of the British Consulate, a third the mayor of the
the fourth a college graduate. They feel that the need for good schools is
gent. They say that they have a building ready for the work and that if a
came who would be a capable manager he could easily make the work self-supporti
for his salary. They want a better grade of schools than they have ever been
have before, and feeling that they cannot get this by their own efforts they
us, and ask if we can help. Such a school would reach not only the Protestant
the Christian millets in the city. Before this, I have been approached by th
of the Syrian Church asking for the same thing. Their definite request is that
y be commissioned by the American Board and sent to help in the education
e in Diarbekir. They would prefer to have an ordained man, if possible, who
o help in the church work & in the evangelistic work. He would naturally

work chiefly in Armenian, but it would be well if he knew Kurdish and Turkish too. He would be expected to oversee, manage and plan the educational work and the evangelistic owrk for this whole district. This committee of Protestants wish the schools to be graded and a satisfactory High School to be conducted, from which students might go to the Aintab or Harpoot Colleges without several years of private tutoring and special preparation, such as is often necessary now.

I think that it is not necessary for me to emphasize the importance of this plea. The conditions memtioned above speak for themselves. I would simply request that the Station and the Mission consider this matter and report upon it to the American Board at Boston. Other places may be more needy now, and perhaps it would not be possible to take this step in advance at once, but the door isopen, the opportunity is a real one, and I feel that we should not shut our eyes to it when in God's plan the proper time comes. We ought to enter this larger field with aggressiveness and enthusiasm. Shall we not pray that His will be done in this matter?

Respectfully submitted,

E. St. John Ward.

For Dr. Patton

120

FOR YOUR INFORMATION
PLEASE RETURN. C.H.P.

Diarbekir, Turkey, April 20, 1910.

RECEIVED
C. H. PATTON
MAY 19 1910
Ans.....

l H. Haas

ins grove, Penna.

Dr. Haas:-

It was a very pleasant surprise to receive a letter from Dr. Patton merican Board, by this last post and to learn that you had been appointed for work at Adana. I remember with pleasure our friendship in the house on on Avenue, New York, when I was still in my studies at Columbia Medical School. herefore with peculiar joy that I would welcome you to the work in Turkey. It rge work and one with heavy responsibilites and we need more men to uphold the of Christ at this time of renaisance for Turkey. As Secretary and Treasurer of ical Missionary Association Of Turkey I would give you another word of welcome medical missionary fraternity. Both now and in the future I shall be glad to hing in my power to assist you to make yourlife tell for most in the service aster.

Dr. Patton has asked me to advise you as to the course you had best follow matter of taking examinations for a license to practice medicine in Turkey. recently been through the experience and I looked into the conditions careful- Perhaps others could speak with more authority, but I have very strong convic- on the subject. You ought to take these examinations in French and not in h for the following reasons:- First, your examiners expect you to take them nch; they believe that all well-educated Europeans or Americans talk French; hey always prefer to converse with men of other nationalities in that language ly, your examiners, even if they talk in Turkish to you, would constantly use terms in describing medical and surgical conditions; the Turkish vocabulary t ~~enough~~ definite enough medical terms to allow a medical examination to be d on purely in Turkish. Third; both at the time of the examination and after in dealing with all officials, if you talk French to them, you at once assume n of dignity as belonging to a superior race and a higher state of civili-

It will therefore help you greatly in all business that you may have to do with s in your after life in Turkey. You will be able to fraternize and consult with ve doctors if you know French. Many of the older medical missionaries have been handicapped in this one particular. Fourth, you can learn French enough to pass ination in a few months, whereas it would take nearly two years for you to learn urkish for this. Adana like Diarbekir is the capital of a villayet; there many military doctors and others located there with whom you would necessarily n in competition. These men would make trouble for you unless you have proper ials from Constantinople. Of course you might work under some one else's name t would be neither profitable nor desirable. If you went to Adana to study Tur- would be very hard for you during the first two years.

Perhaps I can not help you better than by stating my own course. Previous to ing from New York I had not studied French for ten years and that only in High I arrived at Paris June First and at once set about the study of colloquial The house where I lived was that of a French lady who also taught Dr. Hoover, Marsovan, Mlle. Ponsart, 9 Rue Henri Martin, Passy, Paris; though not an absolute- isfactory teacher, I am not able to recommend a better. The first month I spent ng solely with Mlle. Ponsart; the second month I went also every day to the medical y at the Sorbonne and read medical books; the third month I found a private tutor hom I could talk by the hour about various diseases, their pathology and treatment, y skimming over the range of medicine and surgery. This man I obtained through reau de Renseignments à la Sorbonne. I also this month attended clinics in various als in the city. Before the completion of the third month I started for Constanti- and after a week's delay made application for an examination. Within a week I had my examinations without any trouble, but had to wait some weeks to obtain the nec- papers. It is important that one should have the graduation certificate and a se to practice in some well-known state in America; my New York papers helped me ly. I then went from Constantinople to Aintab, where I was the guest of Dr. Shepard nce ensured me free time for the study of the language, so that I had made good

bytthe time I was forced to set out for myself. I do not know that I can give better advice than to follow the same course, modified naturally by existing ances. You might be able to find better teachers than I did in Paris. Dr. of Mersine went directly to Mersine, but after a while took up the study of here in order that he might pass his examinations in French.

Let me express again my pleasure in the thought of your coming here to Turkey. emember me most cordially to your wife. I shall look forward to a possible ity of meeting you somewhere in this country, when we may be able to talk to- reely of past experiences and present ambitions.

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

ginal sent to Dr. Haas
by for Dr. Patton.

Accepts call to Beirut

121

JUN 3 1910

Diarbekir, Turkey, May 3, 1910.

r. James L. Barton, D. D.

Secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions

dear Dr. Barton:-

I wish to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of March 2nd, and ank you for it. From certain phrases in your letter I had expected to hear from you ain in regard to this matter of my going to Beirut; for this reason I have not written u, though the question has been much in my thoughts and prayers. Since the Beirut iends are waiting eagerly for an answer I will not wait longer now, but will take for anted that your attitude in the question is as expressed in your letter of March 2nd.

When I wrote stating that I would like to have you make the decision for me, I ant that if we were to leave the work at once, as Beirut suggested, I should not acquiesce less you gave your consent. I do not believe that it is right for any man to allow others make decisions for him in questions which are so important in his life. I accept your dgment that I ought not to leave the work at once and I have written to Beirut asking that possible they should secure some other man. They have replied that they do not feel at there is any other man available who would satisfy their need for this particular posi- ion and that they are willing to wait some little time if in the end I might come to them. ey emphasize again the unusual opportunity of this position in Beirut and their confidence at my preparation has fitted me particularly well for the position. I have conferred ith missionaries on the field as far as I could, not taking their conclusions but trying get their point of view and to understand the arguments they bring forth. I have re- ived letters from friends in America. I have looked at the question from the standpoint the work of Christ's Kingdom here in Turkey as impartially as possible. I have consider- my own life, present, past and future. I have tried to find in everything God's lead- g, as shown in all these things and in many other little ways. And finally I have prayed about the matter. This is my decision:

I would respectfully request the Prudential Committee to accept my resignation as

medical missionary of the American Board in Diarbekir. I do this with regret and merely rom a sense of duty to my Lord and Master, Jesus Christ. It seems to me without doubt hat the work at Beirut to which I am called is one of more importance and larger opportunity that that at Diarbekir. The work of educating medical men from among the natives f this country is more important for the coming of the Kingdom of Christ here than the individual work of one missionary, no matter how successful it may be, in an interior city, like Diarbekir. I have hesitated because I have felt my own inability to fill the position to which I am called as it ought to be filled; it is only after repeated assurances from the Faculty of Beirut that they consider me to be the only man available who would fill the position satisfactorily that I have made bold to come to this deicision. I realize fully the wonderful opportunities and the need for the medical missionary work at Diarbekir. I am not at all discontented with the situation here. It would be far easier for me to continue along the lines taken up here than to face the uncertainties of the future at Beirut. Mrs. Ward and I both feel that personally we could enjoy the work here and our home at Diarbekir better than in any other place. Still we feel that we cannot refuse to heed the call, which has seemed to have come to us from God, to a field of larger opportunities, no matter if we thereby give up our personal preference. We feel that we can trust God for the uncertainties of the future.

I should like to have our leaving Diarbekir cause the least possible interruption in the work here. I do not know what arrangements can be made for the future, both here and at Beirut. I should suggest that the matter be taken up in conference between the American Board and the Syrian Protestant College at Beirut, and that the time of our leaving, the questions of any financial settlement, and the appointment of the successor in the work here, should be arranged in a manner satisfactory to all. However, I should expect to leave my work in Diarbekir not later than May, 1911, when we shall have completed four years of service under the American Board. If during the coming year, the Syrian Protestant College sees fit to withdraw the call, we should be glad to remain in the service of the Board.

It is very hard for Mrs. Ward and myself to take this step, severing as it does our connection with the American Board. We have had only the most pleasant associations with its officers and its missionaries. We have greatly enjoyed the work at Diarbekir and appreciate greatly the friendship of the people. Still, looking upon our life as an investment in the service of God, we take this step believing that it is this well for us. Finally, whatever our future may be, may we assure you that we still wish to work together with you, earnestly and sympathetically for the coming of Christ's Kingdom in Turkey?

Believe me

Yours sincerely,

E. St. John Ward

Rec'd JUN 3 1910

Diarbekir, May 5, 1910.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.

Secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Since my last letter to you I have received copies of two letters sent to the Secretary of the Mission, dated March 1st and March 30th. Their contents have been duly noted; no comment is necessary, I believe. Your letter to me dated March 2nd came promptly and has been gone over thoroughly in my mind. I fully appreciate the confidence you have placed in me and am glad that you feel my work here has been successful in some measure. My answer is given in brief in my other letter to you.

First let me assure you that Mrs. Ward is not at all attracted by the larger associations with Americans at Beirut. She has enjoyed the life and work here in a peculiar way which others can hardly understand. I myself am attracted to the element of teaching for it has always been my highest ambition to be connected with a medical college in the capacity of a teacher. When I came here I accepted the situation because God did not seem to open the way for anything better. This is one of the reasons why I feel this is a call from God. The work at Diarbekir has been very satisfactory and I should certainly leave it with regret. To me the stongest argument is the need at Beirut. That need I feel sure is much greater in God's eyes than the need at Diarbekir. If there was some reasonable argument that I could give to my Master as an excuse for not accepting this call, I should feel differently about it. The one argument which might influence me is the question of finding my successor and his taking up the work immediately. I have written the Beirut friends that they ought to help in solving this part of the question, or they should excuse me. They have replied that they would gladly do what they can and I think they will keep their word. I ~~have~~ believe that they have already written you with this condition in mind. If you should find a man who should take up this work promptly most of the considerations which you mentioned in your letter would not apply. Of course the breaking of our personal relationships with the Board would be a keen disappointment to Mrs. Ward and myself, but such sentimental considerations as this have little weight in the final decision. I might add that in Diarbekir the change would readily be understood provided I could assure people that another man would

Reasons for accepting call to Beirut

ontinue the same work. Nearly all the missionaries at Mardin and several of those at arpoot have expressed the opinion that I ought accept the call despite the local need ere. We trust that God will take care of the future of this work here if we go.

In accordance with your letter I have begun to make the preliminary arrangements or buying the land outside the city near Alipoonar. I have also made out a statement to he Harpoot Station and the Mission, asking that at the Annual Meeting next year a request or another missionary to be located at Diarbekir be recommended to the American Board for ction. A copy of this I enclose to you.

Our work this year has been more successful than last year in many ways. There as been a slight increase in the volume of the work and the receipts have been larger. ur pharmacy has proved a success, though, since I have not made it open for all pysicians n the city, but have kept it for our private work, it has been rather limited in its scope. have not tried to force its development, but I am glad to see that the people are begin-ing to appreciate it. In many ways we have the confidence of the people more than we ad last year; there has been practically no opposition to our work. The house and its quipment are in better condition than ever before. Our great misfortune this year has een in the illness of Miss Baldwin. She was taken ill on February First and after a very erious and prolonged course is now only beginning to get about; two operations were de-anded, the second on her leg, so that she may be lame for some time. We have taken her o Mardin as you doubtless know, because Diarbekir has no facilities has for caring for uch sick. At present she seems to be doing very well, but I doubt if she can resume ork before next fall, if she can then. The Protestant Church here has continued united ut there has been little whole-heartedness in the union; it seems like a dead church, com-ared with what it was before the separation, though the attendance at the services is ood. Badveli Vartan has recently left for Harppot and we are all anxious now as to the uture of the church.

Please remember me to all my friends at the Rooms and believe me, as ever

Respectfully yours,

E. St. John Ward

JUN 9 1910

Diarbekir, Turkey, May 11, 1910.

James L. Barton

Congregational House, Boston, Mass.

Dr. Barton:-

I am enclosing herewith a small survey of the medial work at Diarbekir for ear 1909, according to your request. I have not mentioned the peculiar character of ork, that is, that it is endowed by the gift of an Armenian. Perhaps you would care d a sentence or two in regard to this feature of the owrk. I have no new photographs but hope to take one or two illustrative of our medical work in a few weeks. Perhaps I can send them to you and you can use them if you see fit.

Hoping that this short survey may prove satisfactory, I remain

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward M.D.

N 30 1910

Diarbekir, Turkey, June 1, 1910.

. Enoch F. Bell

Congregational House, Boston

dear Mr. Bell:-

I wish to acknowledge your lettersof April 22nd and 30th. I thank u very much for these, especially for the letter of sympathy in regard to the death my brother. It so happens that yours was the first letter that reaches us telling of his death. Doubtless the others are delayed by the eccentricities of the Turkish post.

It is a very heavy loss to me to have my older brother pass on to the world bove. Being nearly my own age we were constant companions as boys. I counted him dearest male friend in the world. It is especially hard to be so far away that I prevented from helping his wife and children. We can simply trust and pray that he Lord may show us His will in these hard places in life, as well as where the way is asy. I greatly appreciate your expressions of sympathy and the others that have come rom all directions; natives and fellow missionaries here have been especially kind. e can but live and hope and trust in the uncertain future. It seems strange that I hould be in a sense the head of the family and yet in a position where I can do little o help those who most need help. Still I feel that I am where I ought to be here.

I have just returned from Mardin where I went as a delegate to the meeting of he Eastern Turkey Mission. All seemed to go well and we hope that the conduct of the ork in the Mission will be better because of our efforts. It has been a great loss o the Mission to have Dr. Barnum die. There will be great changes in Harpoot Station n the near future.

Perhaps ~~th~~ you will be interested to know that the Mission in session voted unanimously endorsing my resignation and acceptance of the call to Beirut.

Greetings to all our friends at the Rooms, from your missionaries in Diarbekir.

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward

Rec'd AUG 1 1910

E. St. John Ward

Chuk. July 5, 1910

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
14 Beacon St.
Boston

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I would acknowledge with thanks your letter of May 20th. Our loss has been heavy this spring - my brother Paul, Dr. Bamum, Miss Shattuck and Baron Melhane. I have felt very keenly the death of my brother for he was my dearest male friend on earth and I counted much on his help & loyal support for years to come. As head of the family now I feel incapable of caring for all the members as I should. At present distance binds me & prevents action. We

middle of June both Mrs. Ward and our baby fell ill. I had to limit my work to nurse them & when they were better, the heat was so intense that I thought it unwise to stay on the plain longer. We therefore came quickly to Golynk and are camping here on the north shore of the lake. It is restful, cool and quiet here. We are all much better for the 10 days spent here already. I plan to avoid work these two months - July & August - and then to return to Diarbekir about the first of September. Perhaps however I can help my brother in his accounts, so that he can be well on his feet by the time school opens in the fall.

can only trust God and work on day by day. Though my decision to go to Beirut was made before I knew of my brother's illness yet it seems even clearer now that I ought to go there. I thank you for your sympathetic words and hope that you will never doubt my loyalty to the work of Christ in Turkey. Whatever my business relations may be in the future, I shall hope always to claim the officers of the Board as my friends. We await impatiently a reply to my letter of resignation sent you early in May.

We tried to continue our work in Diarbekir till the first of July this year but about the

Our work this past year, despite the illness of Miss Baldwin and almost two months spent for this reason & because of the mission meeting at Marding has been a most successful one. Our receipts have been over 300 $.V., not including receipts from the sale of drugs, and the volume of work has been quite as much as that of the year before which was considered wonderfully successful. Soon we will wish to write & publish our annual report.

Please accept our greetings and best wishes for you and all the other friends at the rooms.

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Vard

4 1910
Copy for Dr. Barton

126

Harpoot, Turkey, September 8, 1910.

ar Mr. and Mrs. Carey:-

We have been much interested in seeing let-
r from you, telling of your journey to America and the pleasant
nes you had on the way and since arriving there. It is one of the
easant features of being at Harpoot that we can keep in touch
th a wider circle of friends than at Diarbekir. We ourselves
ve enjoyed a very pleasant summer, both at the Lake and for two
three weeks at the Garden, and yet we wish very much to be at
rk at Diarbekir. There is a great attraction for us to the work
that city, perhaps simply from the sense of proprietorship.

I think you must have seen the letter that I wrote to the
rpoot station asking that an ordained missionary be appointed to
rbekir for evangelistic and educational work. I am very anxious
see this accomplished as soon as possible. Both the station and
mission have given their approval, but I have yet to hear from
Barton in regard to the proposition. It seems impossible that
could be accomplished this year, but I am very hopeful of that
one may come next year. After thinking the matter over as to
vailability of a new man or of some missionary already in the
it has seemed to me and to many of those to whom I have spoken
you are peculiarly fitted to take up the work there, and so I
the liberty of writing you, not to definitely invite you to
ork - for that is not within my right- , but to ask you to
about the matter, to pray over it, and, if you please, to let
ow your attitude in the matter. I think that definite action
e part of the station , the mission, and the Board would be
ly facilitated if we knew just how you felt.

Perhaps I need not reiterate the peculiar opportunity that Diarbekir offers now. You know the large Protestant community there, with a church which ought to be a strong factor for evangelical Christianity in the city. The people are very desirous of better schools for their children and would eagerly follow your leadership in any attempts to improve them. Besides this, there are many of the old churches in Diarbekir, strong and wealthy, which have not been hostile to me and among which I hope you could do a valuable work. The outlying Christian villages, though few, offer you a good field for cultivation. But what is perhaps the most attractive feature to me is the opportunity throughout the whole region for opening new work among the Kurds and Turks, ignorant, simple, true-hearted villagers. Mrs. Carey could find a rich field for her occupation in the city, in kindergarten, schools, and women's work, even if she did not attempt touring.

I promised the people when they asked me for an ordained missionary to do what I could for them. It would be a great help if I could tell them that a man was in view and that we hoped he would begin work next fall. Then, too, I should like to do everything in my power to prepare the way for your work. If Mrs. Ward and I were to be there weewould extend a most cordial invitation to the small English-speaking community in the city. By the last mail a letter came, stating that a man was in sight to take up the medical work in Diarbekir; so that we hope there will no interruption in the medical work.

May I urge you again to give this careful and prayerful consideration and let me know your reply at the earliest possible moment, in order that plans for the future may be made in good time?

I wish to take the liberty of sending a copy of this letter to Dr. Barton and showing it to the Harpoot station. Mrs. Ward and Esther join me in best wishes to you that you may have a prosperous and pleasant year in the homeland and a happy return to the field again.

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward

Mrs. Carey
Feb. 8, 1910

Diarbekir, Turkey, Sept. 17,1910.

James L. Barton D. D.

Congregational House, 14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Mass..

DR. Barton:-

I was glad to get your letter of August 14th before I left Harpoot wanted the opportunity of talking with Mr. Browne and some of the others of the on about our plans after hearing from you. Thank you for the kindly spirit in which ve looked at the step which I have taken. Mrs. Ward and I have carried a burden ese last six months and at times it has weighed very heavy on our hearts. It has hat thoughwe feel called to Beirut by God, yet so many of our friends will judge tives to be entirely different and think less of us for making such a decision. rs. Ward and I nearly burst into tears when such a critical letter came from one e loved How often we said - we were sure we could trust Dr. Barton to give our on sympathetic consideration. It will be so hard to sever connections with the an Board and to begin anew in a strange place that I sometimeswwish that we might ented from making the change. The Harpoot people and our friends here have been sistent in urging us to stay. However I still feel that this change is of the Lord at He will show the details in His own good time. We hope and pray that the proper l soon be found and will be here before I leave. I wish he could start this fall ls and get his license at Constantinople early inthe spring. If he could come bekir before I leave , I could turn over the property to him and explain many which might aid him a great deal in the future. He could study the language le I took the responsibility of all the medical work, and then when we leave he to Harpoot and continue the language study there. By the October of the next ough be able to return to Diarbekir to begin independent work.

have asked me to suggest some basis for making the proper financial adjust- Board of the Syrian Protestant College in New York. It seems to me that

the American Board can justly expect reimbursement for all expenses that I incurred in preparation for the work here, but for nothing after I assumed full responsibilities of independent missionary work. This will include travelling expenses as far as Diarbekir, my expenses while studying French at Paris, the expenses peculiar to the securing of the license at Constantinople, and my salary during the time that I confined myself to the study of the language. As you know, I was supposed to have a year for language study at Aintab; however, I reached Aintab only after the middle of October and was summoned to Harpoot to take charge of the medical work there in the absence of Dr. Atkinson before the end of July. Besides, during this interval, I had to make a trip to Harpoot and Mardin and back to Aintab, which took me away from my language study nearly ~~three~~ months. Of course I have done some studying at other times but it has been comparatively little. Really for about only six months did I give myself to language study; the rest of the time I was engaged in medical work for the American Board in one place or another. You will notice that I have said nothing about outfit above; this is because it is not the custom of the Syrian Protestant College to arrange for the outfit of its appointees. They expect each man to arrange personally for his own outfit. It seems therefore best to me that I should settle directly withthe Board or with the new Doctor for Diarbekir, for the outfit. Of course there has been a certain amount of deterioration and many things have been used up, particularly in that class of effects called personal. If I could receive word from you as to how much was the charge for freight on our outfit which should be added to the six hundred and fifty dollars allowed us and how much should be deducted for four years' deterioration and use of personal effects, I would like to settle with you for the balance. There are some parts of our outfit which it would be foolish for us to move from Diarbekir provided we could sell them to the newcomer, such as stoves, beds, tables, chairs, etc. These are in very good condition. We were extremely fortunate to get them into the country with very little damage, and it would seem wiser to us for the ~~new~~ man to secure these articles on the spot than to bring out an entirely new outfit. I shall enclose a list of those things which we brought from America and of those which we bought at Harpoot, which we would be glad to dispose of. My books show the following details of expenses which I should expect the Syrian Protestant College to reimburse the

Yours faithfully E. S. B. Ward

merican Board with.

Travelling Expenses to Diarbekir	$824.49
Expenses while studying at Paris (twelve weeks)	295.50
" of securing license at Constantinople	94.31
Salary of one half year while confined to language study	440.00
Total	$1654.30

The medical outfitI expect to leave here for the new man. It is a good outfit and is in good condition. I would not be in a position to take any of that with me unless it be a few simple things, for which I might settle at the time of leaving.

We have just returned to Diarbekir after a pleasant summer. All of us are in good health. This year we have returned earlier than before, for we were eager to be at work again, ~~and~~ especially if we have to leave next spring. Miss Baldwin we hope will be back with us next week able to do at least a moderate amount of work. Certain changes have been made in the house this year, improving it considerably for medical and surgical work. We are expecting also a large shipment of drugs and supplies. There is every prospect of a successful year. We have been much pleased at the cordial welcome we have received. We cannot yet say anything about the condition of the Protestant Church of of the Protestant work in the City. I enclose a copy of a letter sent to Mr. and Mrs. Carey, which I think will explain itself. Diarbekir people are very eager for their ordained missionary to come to them next year if possible, and I should like very much to know as soon as any decision is reached in this matter. While at Harpoot I was authorized by the Station to undertake the usual work with its responsibilities this wyear, to secure land for the site of the hospital up to fifty thousand square arshans, as might seem advisable, and then if funds permitted to lay in building material with a view to preparing for the construction of a missionary residence outside of the city walls sometime in the near future.

I shall hope to hear from you as soon as possible in regard to the plan suggested in this letter. This will reach you about the time of the Annual Meeting of Board; we shall pray for a special blessing upon the meeting this year.

Yours faithfully. E. S. T. D. Ward

Diarbekir, Turkey, January 3, 1911.

v. James L. Barton

Congregational House, Boston

ar Dr. Barton:-

May I acknowledge the receipt of your letter of November First, Mr. ll's letter of November 10th to the Missions, and a short letter from Mr. Wiggin dated vember 7th? Thank you for all of these.

I hope that the adjustment between the Trustees of the Syrian Protestant College nd the American Board may be made as soon as possible and will be entirely satisfactory o both parties. I do not consider my going definitely settled upon till this is made, nd I do not like to leave certain plans till the last moment. Thank you for the arangement in regard to our outfit; we accept the decisions you have made about what hould be left. It is a keen disappointment to me that my successor will not be on he field before I leave. Still I feel that in this as in other questions God has een guiding us and He does not make mistakes. I am only the more anxious that I shall e where He will lead me and what He would have me do. We will not forget to pray hat the right man may be found for this place and we would ask that you would join with s in praying that God may go with us wherever we may go.

I do not think that we shall need any appropriations for this year except for y salary for four months, to May First, when I expect to leave for Beirut. I have ash on hand belonging to the Diarbekir Medical Work to the amount of L.T. 224.31. I ope to add to this from one hundred to one hundred and fifty liras more during the ext few months. I have been trying hard to secure the site for the hospital, but ave been blocked on every hand, and unless I can get a satisfactory place I will not uy any at all. If some of this money does not go for land, I expect to turn back to he American Board about the First of May about three hundred liras, besides property nd supplies here worth seven hundred and fifty liras. This year I have not been spend - ng money freely to increase our equipment, or even to replaceall deficiencies. I dislike o ve the property in this way, but I have no surety as to when the new man will be field. I shall take a careful inventory and leave a statement of account with the naries at Harpoot.

Mrs. Ward and I are expecting our second little one about the middle of February and ld like to warn you to be ready for a cablegram about that time. We would ask you to the news at once to three places, as follows;- to my mother and sisters at 135 Forest eet, Medford, Mass.; to Mrs. Ward's mother, Mrs. C. S. Allen, Longmeadow, Mass., and ough Mr. Wiggin to my half-brother, Mr. Langdon L. Ward at the Branch Dep't of the ton Public Library. Mrs. Ward has been very well and we anticipate that all will go l. It is largely for her sake and for the health of the little ones that I have set date for our laaving Diarbekir at May 1st. We ought to pass on the way to Aleppo ore it gets too hot on the plain.

Since my last writing there has not been much of special interest to report, un- s it be my trip to Van to operate on Mrs. Yarrow and Dr. Ussher. It seemed from all ndpoints a most successful trip and I must say that I thoroughly enjoyed it. I was d of the opportunity to see the work at Bitlis and at Van and to meet the missionaries re. It was a pleasure to help them as much as I could and to confer with them about problems of their missionary work. I felt more than ever regret at the thought of ving the Eastern Turkey Mission. Altogether I was away from Diarbekir twenty-four s, returning the day before Christmas. We have had a joyous Christmas and New Year's son. The people have been extremely cordial to me. Last week we enjoyed a visit h Mr. William T. Ellis on his way to Bagdad. All of our circle are very well; Miss dwin is much better than she has been for some time and seems to be improving every k. Our work is now settling into its average course. The Protestant Church is suf- ing considerably from the lack of a preacher; perhaps they will become after this experi- stronger than ever before.

Please accept my best wishes for the New Year. May it be a year rich in blessing he work of the American Board in all its branches and all its fields. With cordial ks for your own kind words,

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward

4 1911 17 129

Diarbekir, Turkey, March 21, 1911.

ev. James L. Barton D. D.

14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass., America.

y dear Dr. Barton:-

I wish to acknowledge the receipt of copies of letters sent to the Mission and to all the stations dated Dec. 17th and Dec. 20th, 1910. These seem to require no answer from us, particularly as our service under the American Board ceases so soon. Under date of February 1st the new form for salary statements was sent to us and duly received. This too is noted but also, for the above reason, we will not fill out the blanks. Your letter of January 18th enclosing a memorandum of the plans for the Deputation in 1912 interested me greatly. I shall indeed hope to see you at Beirut on the trip and will be interestedin all the plans for and discussions about the large work in Turkey for which the American Board is held responsible. You will always find me most ready to take an interest in this work, which is really my first love. Indeed I feel that if I cannot serve my Master best at Beirut I should like to join again your staff of workers here or elsewhere in this land. I shall not comment on my convictions about the policies of the Board and the plans for the Deputation for there are some on the field who feel that I have already meddled too much in these matters, though, I am glad to say the majority of the missionaries have been most cordial to me in every way. If at any time after this you wish my opinion as an outsider on these questions I shall be very glad to give it to you privately. I was sorry indeed to hear of the necessity of an operation on Mr. Wiggin but am relieved to hear by later letters that he has made a good recovery even though it be slow. You know I look to him as to an uncle, for he has interested himself so personally in our family affairs. Please express to him my deep sympathy and my very best wishes that all will go well to the end. May he be spared to work many more years in the place where he has served so efficiently and lovingly.

Your good letter of February 9th deserves a more detailed answer. Thank you for the cordial greetings to Paul Langdon Ward and your kind wishes for him. Of course I was anxious when I went to Van for not only was there no American physician here but there was no male missionary to look after things if anything had gone wrong with Mrs.

Ward. I made a very forced journey on my return for I feared that I might get caught in the mountains by the onset of winter. It took me just six days from Van to Diarbekir. I am told that you once made the trip from Diarbekir to Harpoot in thirty-six hours. I was glad indeed that all went so well and that I can report now that we are in good health; the babies are developing rapidly.

In every mail we look for news that the new man for Diarbekir has been appointed. Our work continues to go very well here and we have increasing signs of the confidence of the people. They however protest against my leaving, chiefly because they think the work will be given up. I understand that a cablegram has been sent to the Rooms expressing their feeling in this direction. It would be a great deal easier if we could this year have bought the land for the hospital. It has been difficult to find a suitable place, and at last I found one which appealed to me as very desirable, though it was not near Alipoonar. It is on the highest land outside the city and would make a beautiful residential district. It was suggested to us several years ago, but under the conditions then existing, it seemed inadvisable to build there. Now present circumstances seem to remove these objections in the minds of those here who are interested in the development of the hospital; there is safety, more public confidence, and the people are beginning to build their homes outside of the city. I asked Harpoot Station for permission to buy this and the permission was refused, on the ground that a new man could better decide the question. I have studied the problem for three years from many sides. If the new man has to spend a similar time in working at this problem, buying up the land will be postponed for perhaps five years; then likely he will have to pay two or three times the amount for the same plot of land. Without any visible evidence of the intention of the American Board to continue this work after I leave, there are bound to be severe criticisms of the trust imposed on the Board by the Sahagian Fund. I am sorry that this is so and up to the present have been able to handle the situation, but now I think that I must give up the attempt and allow matters to take their own course. I have written to Harpoot again, explaining the results of their action (as seems to me probably) and as yet have no answer from them. It is too late to do much now, before I shall leave.

In some ways the position of the new man will not be an easy one. To be sure I have developed a plant here to a fair degree of efficiency but it is in the matter of dealing

with th people that he will experience the greatest difficulty. Perhaps you know Diarbekir people ell enough to know that they are hard to satisfy. I shall be glad to do anything I can o help the new man giving him the benefit of my experience and my knowledge of the situaton and to do everything in my power to prepare the people to give him a favorable receptim. I am hoping now that I can turn back to the Board four hundred, instead of three hundred, liras, in addition to a large amount of medical equipment and supplies. The property here which is written in my name, I shall transfer to the name of the American Board. I am now in conference with Harpoot Station and Mr. Peet in regard to the disposition of the money and the method of transferring the property. When the new man arrives he will need to spend considerable money for a fresh stock of medicines and supplies. I shall make an inventory of all that I leave here, with the value and the ~~the~~ condition noted, and place copies in the hands of the Harpoot Station and of you, to be used for the new man, if you so desire. If he wishes, I can make suggestions as regards the order he will have to give inorder to restock the clinic.

We expect to leave Diarbekir during the first week of May, when after four years of service our connection with the American Board will be severed. Although there was an appropriation for our salary for six months, we shall draw on Mr. Peet for our salary only up to the First of May. We shall go then directly to Beirut and I shall probably spend most of the summer in study in Vienna or Berlin. This chance to increase my efficiency as a doctor by study in Europe is one of the most pleasant features of the change in my work, though it may be very unpleasant in some ways, if I have to be saparated from Mrs. Ward and the children. Miss Graf will probably accompany us to the coast, on her way to America.

During the months of January and February we had very severecold weather which paralyzed all industry here for more than thirty-five days. The poor suffered particularly because they werenot prepared for such weather and could find no work. Each millet contributed generously to the support of its poor and the Government gave consdderable money, but all this was quite insufficient. Mr. Peet kindly sent me a hundred liras, which I was able to distribute through the organized charity committees of each millet, except the Catholic, and Moslems. This work was very greatly appreciated and did very much good.

Again may I assure you of our undying interest in this work and our best regards for yourself. Yours respectfully, E. St. J. Ward

REC'D AUG 23 1911

Vienna, VIII Schlösselgasse 11

Rev. Enoch F. Bell

14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Bell, —

Your letter dated May 17th is still unacknowledged, I notice. I had waited hoping to give a final report of the work in Diarbekir. But certain figures which I have been trying to get from Mr. Peet for several months are still lacking. So this will be only a personal note.

I am exceedingly sorry that there is no definite word about the future of the work in Diarbekir. I did my best to reassure the people when they questioned me but they cannot understand why

no answer comes to their invitation extended to Mr. Carey and why no doctor has been appointed yet. Only today I have received a letter from the man in charge of the American Board property there. I wish I could have a frank talk with you Dr. Barton, so that I might understand your position. You see, I am still in love with the work in the interior. In fact in my new position I hope to keep in close touch with all the centers of medical missionary work in Asia Minor. I am Secretary of the Medical Missionary Association of Turkey and have visited many of the interior stations and know personally many of the doctors

I may be able to help somewhat now and then in a general way.

This summer I am hard at work studying, trying to increase my efficiency as a servant of Jesus Christ. It is expensive, bringing the whole family to Vienna that I may study further, and it requires a great effort but I feel that it is a wise investment. We are all well — this includes the two babies. Our plan is to return to Beirut about the first of October.

Thanking you for your kind words in your letter and wishing you joy in your Christian service believe me

Yours respectfully,

Aug. 11, 1911 E. St. John Vard

E. St. John Ward

Vienna.

Aug 11, 1911

REC'D SEP 30 1911

E. St. John Ward
Vienna, Austria
Sept. 18-1911

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.,
Congregational House,
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton:—

Thank you very much indeed for your letter of August 25th. Mrs. Ward and I appreciate highly the assurances of cordiality toward us. We cannot get away from the feeling that we belong to the American Board, nor do we wish to do so. The influences of long association from early youth is too strong. Unconsciously I find that I look upon my future work at Beirut from the stand point of the indirect influence it may have in the

appropriateness, in order to satisfy the popular wish or should the work be arranged simply according to the greatest needs of the people and our ability to meet these? 2. What are the prospects for finding a new man + in view of these prospects should some special plans be considered to better handle the situation? 3. Is it likely that any other form of missionary work should center in Diarbekir & other missionaries be located there? Missionaries at Harpoot, Mardin & Bitlis strongly oppose organizing Diarbekir as a separate station of the E.V.M. - i.e. locating new missionaries there. 4. If the work is to go on as in the past few years, would it not be better to make the Diarbekir medical work

large field of Asia Minor rather than the direct influence it may have in Syria. And so if you will consider me an indirect medical missionary at large in your field in Turkey, I shall be pleased. But I shall want to keep in touch with the work more or less closely and to be called upon if I can prove of any assistance.

As I said, I should like a frank talk with you about several questions. Correspondence by letter about these would be long drawn out and unsatisfactory. However I will suggest some of the subjects.

1. Nature of the medical work at Diarbekir. Should a hospital be built at once regardless of its

dependent on Mardin rather than Harpoot or quite independent. Difficulty of communication with Harpoot and lack of special interest in the Diarbekir medical work on the part of the Harpoot circle and the unfortunate comparisons between medical work at Harpoot & Diarbekir lead to such a suggestion. But there are many arguments in opposition.

5. What is the general prospect for the medical work of the American Board in Turkey? What especially will be the relation to native doctors.... You will see that these questions arise from problems in my own experience. They are large subjects and cannot be settled in an off hand way. Yes, I would like a frank talk with you.

Mrs. Ward and I have looked forward to meeting you next year at Beirut but we were not sure your itinerary would allow you stop there. Now we have fresh hopes. And Mrs. Ward and I wish to invite you most cordially to be our guest as long as you stay in Beirut. It will give us great pleasure to have you in our home and I do hope you may accept.

We are at the close of our stay in Vienna and I can say without hesitation, it has been a most profitable experience for me. I shall go back to Turkey much better prepared for the work of the future, whatever it may

cholera then? Of course no one can tell where it will be nor how severe. We ought to hold a meeting of the Medical Missionary Association of Turkey in Beirut some time in July next year. Definite plans cannot be made so early but I imagine it will just follow the All Turkey Conference.

Mrs. Ward and I unite in very best wishes for you and for all our friends at the Rooms. We do hope that the Board has been able to finish the year without debt.

Yours respectfully,

E. St. John Ward

Sept. 18. 1911

... from you.

be. The whole family has had an excellent health record - the babies have been particularly well. My knowledge of German will help me a great deal in meeting Germans in the Orient as well as studying German medical work. And the special courses I have taken will greatly increase my efficiency as a physician and surgeon. I shall need still the power of God's Holy Spirit in my life and for this may I ask that you pray for me.

The ravages of cholera have been serious in northern Asia Minor this year. Do you realize in planning for the All-Turkey Conference next year, that in all probability there will be considerable

P.S.:

I was saddened by the news of the death of Theodore Lee. He was my classmate at Amherst and a true, warm friend. I admired him greatly for his strong missionary purpose and his deep, Christ-like character. Surely in his short life he accomplished more for Christ's Kingdom than many do in 3 score years & ten.

D. A. Ward

Diarbekir, Turkey

December 1, 1910.

Rev. Dr. James L. Barton

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions

Congregational House, Boston

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Enclosed you will find a typewritten copy of a report of the medical work at Diarbekir for the year July 1, 1909 to June 30, 1910. We are very late in getting this out, delaying it in order to make sure that the plans for going to Beirut did not change the wording and after all letting it go as originally written with nothing said about the future. That matter seems to be so slowly settled that it is not wise to wait longer. Since the report is so late, it does not seem necessary to have it printed or sent to very many people, but we shall try to have the report of this year put into more attractive form. If you consider it wise, you may have it printed, or otherwise use it as seems best.

You will be interested to know that this morning Dr. Ward started on the road for Van. Last Saturday a peremptory telegram signed by Mr. Yarrow and Dr. Ussher both told him of the appendicitis of Mrs. Yarrow and told him to come at once. He felt that he could scarcely leave the work here for the possible month or more of absence, with its various responsibilities of salaries, critically ill patients, etc., wihtout more assurance of the need there, and accordingly answered that he could not come unless it was absolutely necessary because of conditions here. However, on Monday there came another telegram from Mr. Yarrow, giving no reason but saying that they considered his presence necessary and telling him to come at once. He had to wait two days until a patient whom we are nursing after operation was out of danger, and got off this morning, with his assistant and a katerji who knows the road well and will try to hasten his journey.

Dr. Vischer, 66the German Mission at Oorfa, has been spending a few days in Diarbekir. He was not our guest, except for Thanksgiving dinner, but the Doctor saw a good deal of him and found him most cordial and helpful. They did quite a little work together, in consultations and operations, and Dr. Vischer was uniformly courteous and pleasant. We are glad to have made his acquaintance.

So far as I know, there is no letter from you to acknowledge. With all cordial greetings for you at this Christmas season, from us both,

Very respectfully yours,

Charlotte E. A. Ward

During my stay in Constantinople, Turkey, from November 1915 until April 1917, I did not see or hear of any general deportation of any of the inhabitants of the city of Constantinople or of its immediate suburbs. However, men were seized for the army by the police and it was reported that anyone of the Armenians who had escaped up from the Interior to the city, if caught, were sent back into exile. We were told that the Armenian patriarch and some of his assistants were seized during the fall of 1916 and were sent to Mesopotamia.

In September or October 1916 from the lips of his mother who lived in Gedik Pasha whom I attended while sick, I learned of the sending into exile of her son, a Gregorian priest.

Twice in the fall of 1916 I accompanied Mrs. Demitrocopulos, the wife of the Greek Evangelical Pastor of the Stamboul Church, to Yedi Kule, a district of Stamboul, where I visited the sick among the Greek refugees for whom she was working. These were said to be some from a Greek village near the Black Sea not far from the Asiatic side of the Bosphorus and some from the villages on the shore of the Sea of Marmora. These refugees were almost entirely women and children. Among the five hundred I visited I saw only five or six old men. These refugees had been able to bring nothing away with them except the things on their backs as the villages were surrounded at night and they were given only a few hours in which to leave before the houses were burned.

Together with Miss Jillson of the Mission, I visited in November 1916 a Greek Church outside the Adrianople Gate of the walls of the city, in one of whose buildings the church authorities had installed about twenty-five Greek families consisting usually of a mother and three to four children who were said to have come from a village on the shore of the Sea of Marmora which had been destroyed

by the Turks. These people were very poor and we were able to give them bedding and clothes while they begged in the city for food to eke out what little the church was able to give them.

Of course from the lips of many missionaries, consuls and a few natives we heard in a general way of the deportations and persecutions carried on in the Interior of Asia Minor.

(Signed) Mark Hopkins Ward

December 11, 1917.

134

REC'D MAR 27 1918

46 Pearl St., Medford,
Mass.,
March 25, 1918

Dr. J. L. Barton,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,—

Some letters which I have received from your office have not seemed to need answering, though I wish I could have acknowledged them. Your letter to the Missionaries in Turkey "brought good news," and I for one heartily endorse the plans being made for the resumption of the Turkey field, by the sending of new and more workers. This letter of Dec. 28th did not find me in Hartford, for it seemed best to leave there and come to the relief of this family. I shall be here only a few months, but when we are about to move I'll send the Board the new address.

I am not sure that this is just what you ask for, or whether you wanted specific subjects, but I hope my list may have some thing suggestive in it.

Of course I think often of Anatolia Girls' School. There are many questions that come to my mind as I think of its reopening, & the coming of Moslem girls in larger numbers than ever before. I wonder if we should be strict with them as to tuition at the start, what rules we must insist upon (e.g. to the study of the Bible), whether we should have some sort of social betterment work to attract pupils along with the literary course. I wonder if the King School for the Deaf should not be continued, if an American should not be found now ready to take it over.

I hope there is to be a Conference of missionaries from Turkey. Prof. Andrews at Hartford has said that he thought the Board or the missionaries were not doing well in the matter of preparation for the future work in Turkey. I think he was disappointed not to have more pupils this year. So these begin-

The letter of Feb. 20th has waited longer than I meant it to, for at first I said to myself that I must think carefully before I answered it. I should think there would be some besides our missionaries who might help in plans for work among Moslems. I am thinking this moment of Dr. Macdonald of Hartford, who gives courses on Islam in the Kennedy School of Missions.

Here is a list of general topics for a conference on Turkey —

Educational Work
Schools + colleges
for children, + boys + girls.

Evangelistic Work
The work of the field.
The Seminary or seminaries.

Medical Work
The Hospitals
The Training classes for nurses.

Industrial Work
Relief, &c
Connected with schools, for poor pupils

Work of Publication, &c
Books + papers.

Special Work
Orphanages
Schools for Deaf + Dumb,
+ Blind

Social Welfare work
(might come under Industrial)

wings for reconstruction & reorganization are the right move, and will be welcomed by others than the missionaries. That this can be started in the near future, this resumption in Turkey, seems far from possible just now, but "all things are possible — with God"; but I believe the time is coming, and I would be like to be ready to do my part, if I am permitted to return.

Respectfully yours,
Mary J. Ward

Mary J. Ward
Medford
Mar. 15, 1918

Foreign Corr.

Rec'd APR 8 1910

Harpoot, Turkey.

Feb. 25, 1910.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Upon looking through my correspondence I find that I have a good many lettersfrom you that I have not acknowledged or answered. I have been planning for some time to write but have put it off for what seemed more pressing work. Even now I find but little time in which to write of all that I have in mind. Perhaps some things will have to wait for a more favorable opportunity. Please excuse then the brevity and haste of this letter.

Since my last writing I have received yours of Sept.30, Oct.29 with 5 enclosures(drafts for natives here), Nov.5, Nov.11, Nov. 16 with enclosure of L.St.300. I have paid over to Kevork Yakoobian the 4 drafts on the Chase National Bank for $500 each and that account therefore is closed, I have also paid over to Hachadoor Musizian the draft for L.St.31-7-1 on Brown Shipley & Co., the equivalent of $152.77, which I also received in your letter of Oct.29 Hachadoor Musizian also wishes $100 more sent him, leaving his account with you at $500 with interest at 3½%. Could you give this matter especial prompt attention, if not too much trouble, as he asked me to write you some time ago and I have overlooked the matter ? I have settled with Bedros Bedrosian of Arper or Arpavod for whom you sent 2 drafts on Brown Shipley & Co., each for the equivalent of $750, with your letter of Aug.24. I have still on hand the draft for Musech Chorakian sent at the same time and for the same amount. I have settled with Hagop Hovhannesian and placed the $200 surplus sent me to the credit of the College Treasurer in Boston in his account with us.

Nighos Depoyan of Hooeloo has requested me to order from you $300 on his account. He showed a paper in which it appeared that you received $600 July 2, 1909 on his account which was to be placed in a bank for safe-keeping but no interest rate was mentioned. No responsibility for safety of bank or loss in transmission was incurred by you and in case of death ½ of the money was to go to his only son and the other half be divided between daughter and

wife. Prof. Nahigian of this College, I understand, has sent money to you, some of which has been placed in a bank and some invested. He is very anxious to get an account of both sums as soon as possible. I beleive also he wishes the usual remittance here, according to your custom in the past, of the interest and dividends. He has repeatedly requested me to write you about it and for this reason of haste because of my delay in writing you about it, I hope you may give this matter also your prompt attention. if it does not cause you too much trouble.

I have looked over your statement of the account of the College Treas. in Boston with us and have been able with Mr. Riggs' assistance to check up all the items except the remittance of July 22 which I beleive was L.St.150 and which arrived here while I was sick last summer and the letter accompanying which was lost by Mr. Riggs or misplaced. I assume that that part of the account is all right. At least we received a remittance of L.St.150 about that time. We were very glad to receive the last remittance of L.St.300 as the College was desperately in need of it. In your account you speak of one pound sterling as equivalent to five dollars but if you give a pound sterling its exact equivalent you will find that the "$300 in excess of the amount due the College at the end of the year" will almost disappear. In several cases you speak of the "year". Is this year, that you speak of, the calendar year or of special period.? Is the "year for which the College has appointed you " from June to June or some other time ? It would help me, if I understood this, to realize the significance of your statement of money sent and to be expected.

I for one and, I am sure, all of us here at Harpoot are extremely sorry that you should feel that we are criticizing or blaming you for the lack of funds for the College and the seeming delay in sending them. We appreciate very keenly the many and hearty efforts you have made to help us out and to raise money for us and our work. We had no such intention of criticism when we wrote of the need of funds and the failure to receive. It sometimes happens in Turkey that mail gets lost and as we had been expecting some funds from you for some time we could not but suspect that something had happened to the

mail. We had beenexpecting a remittance at that time because we had supposed that after the middle of July the receipts on investments which could be expected that month ($1217 you state in your letter of Nov.11) would warrant such a remittance and for the same reason the remittance would be large. But instead we received a remittance of July 22 that contained about $300 of income from invested funds and a remittance of Sept.28 which contained about $450 of income from invested funds. Not until the remittance of Nov.16 did we receive a large sum of the income from invested funds - about $1500. We could not understand,at least I could not,why the income from invested funds should reach us so late after the scheduledtime. $1200 received by you in July, supposedly $300 sent us in July,$450 in Sept. and the balance with later income in Nov. Please excuse me but I should be very glad to know why it appears to come so late to us after the scheduled time. I have no doubt there is a good reason but I should be very glad to know it. This frankly is the basis on which I supposed that a remittance might have been sent but lost in the mail. I am extremely sorry that we appear to have wished that some one else might have charge of sending the money to us. For that was not our thought. We appreciate very deeply all that you have done for us which is no small thing but a very great help.

The College as perhaps you have been informed is in very poor financial condition here. Even after receiving your last remittance of L.St.300 it was in debt to the station L.T.371.11 ($1633).i.e.at its best it is this much in debt here. This condition has arisen almost entirely because of unusual demand for their money by depositors who have claimed over L.T.650($2860) since last July. This deposit money was received off and on partly as a kindness and partly because of the need for cash by the College at the time.and amounted on July1,1909 to L.T. 1580.40($6953.76). Now the deposits that may be called for any day amount to L.T.720($3168). This is a very unfortunate state of affairs as it is a debt of the College and a bad kind of a debt in that it may be called for at any time and in any amount. This debt and the debt to the station incurred on account of previous

payment of depositors - L.T.720 & 371.11 - 1091.11(about $4801) ought to be paid off as soon as possible to avoid complications as the depositors may want their money any day and the Station also. But this can evidently not be done by us here as the College barely gets along as it is and to cut expenses would not only be very difficult but would do very little towards this debt. The only help that seems to be possible is to take money from the invested funds or else to raise special money for this. It is almost impossible I should think to raise money to pay off a debt and we are forced to the other alternative - to draw from our invested funds. I write only of course of my view of the problem and its solution. It seems to me a very serious problem and the only solution as I have suggested above. I should personally be very glad if some other solution could be found but no other appears to me, feasible. No doubt it was a very serious mistake at the time to so place the College under obligations but it is done and the only thing to do is to find a way out. Besides the above debt there is a further deposit of L.T.200 ($880) which is not liable to be called for some time if at all but it is part of the College debt it seems to me and really is a loan to the College. Perhaps that also should be paid off. Some thing should be done right away towards meeting this total indebtedness and I hope that you will find a practicable solution soon, that the Station especially may be released from this tying up of its funds.

I intended this letter to be short and to leave out many things but have felt as I went along that I had better relieve my mind of these things now. Please excuse the haste in which I have written but I am always rushed these days to get allthe necessary things done. I trust that you are well and your family also. Please remember me to all that may inquire.

Yours sincerely,

W E D Ward.

Mr Riggs, I believe, has written you about Mr. Harper's salary. Mr Harper is very anxious to know the amount that he may better plan his expenses for the year. A single missionary like myself gets L.T. 87.50 a year after deducting L.T. 7.50 (from L.T. 95) for rent. Mr Harper however has no rent to pay, living in the dormitories

Rec'd JUN 16 1910

Harpoot, Turkey.

May 13,1910

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letters of April 11 amd 16 were very welcome. I expect the draft for L.St.100 for the credit of the College which was omitted in yours of April 16 will come in the next mail. The other two drafts which you enclosed I will turn over to the proper parties as soon as they call for them.

I have paid to Musech Chorakian of Apper the $750 you sent me for him in a draft on London last Aug.24. It would suit our convenience both in our correspondence and in the remittances if you could make your fiscal year from July 1 to July 1. For our school year and consequently our fiscal year must date from that time and in maiking up our report and statement of accounts,it would be clearer to have both fiscal years - yours and ours - the same. We could get a truer conseption of our financial condition in that way. I have made a suggestion as regards remittances in my other letter dealing with the state of College finances. Mr. Riggs,I beleive has written to you about the Pushman's Prize and Scholarship money.

As regards Prof. Nahigian's Account. We received your statement of his account with your treasurer and it is all right. I wrote you in my letter of Feb.25 as I did because I was not aware of your previous treatment of his account. I thank you for your information. Prof. Nahigian has talked over his account with me and makes the following requests as regards it. He wishes to sell his Sugar stock at the best rate of course possibleand is willing that some time be taken to carry this out that a good rate may be secured. He does this hoping that either he can get Penn. R.R. or Ill. Cent. R.R. rights thro the shares he already owns some time soon(ina year or so) and thus secure such R.R.shares at a reduction from market price or failing in that he can buy Penn. R.R.stock at (he is willing to wait some time for this) good rates on the market. After the Sugar shares have been sold and until the others can be secured

he wishes the money to be put in the Savings Bank. Also any odd amounts due to the differnce in price of the Sugar shares sold and the R.R.Stock bought he desires to be deposited in the Savings Bank. He desires that you send on to him here this year the "Balance to his credit on account of Investments $13 " and the surplus over $750 which is in the Savings Bank - $32.23 - which is the interest for 1909, a total remittance desired of $45.23. Another time he will make a definite request for any remittance and you will ~~to~~ need therefore not send any money for him except when definitely requested to do so as you were this time. He wishes an accounting as heretofore.without request from here. I have suggested to Prof. Nahigian that in view of the proposed extensive dealings on the market, perhaps you would prefer to put this matter in the hands of a broker who would charge his commission on such transactions. The Prof. expressed willingness to pay the cost if you thought it best to do so. So please do not let us impose on your or the Treasurer's time in this matter.

The matter of the debt of the College I have answered in my other letter. These deposits which have caused so much trouble did not occur because of the usual expense for the year of the College, as I understand it, but some years ago a special need arose and these deposits were used at that time. Some misunderstanding about the accounts caused the use of them when there were no funds to repay them later. So the College's usual expense, I am told, has been quite within its income. The only remedy for the abuse of these deposits that I can see is not to take them in for <u>use</u> but merely for safety for the depositors, keeping them intact in our safe. Once get the College upon a good financial basis and doing thus with deposits (as there will be no need for their use provided sufficient funds are received for the College) there will be no more of this danger. Of course there will be a temptation to use the deposits when there is apparently a need but by resolutely refusing to use them the troubles of the past can be avoided. Having learned the lesson of the danger thus involved in using

deposits, I do not believe it will be repeated. Any such arrangement with Boston or Mr. Peet involving drafts will entail a loss to the one who sells the draft, as such are invariably sold here now at a loss, sometimes small, sometimes great. Of course if a man leaves money with us he does not care to get less than he gave when it is returned to him, simply for our convenience in handling the money. It seems to me it would be much better to consider ourselves as a safe-deposit company and not as a bank for deposits which can be used and reused as much as is safe by the bank. If any money of the deposits is needed for use by us, why should we not call it, what it really is, a loan from the depositor and make arrangements as such with the depositor, a definite time for repayment, no interest as is our custom on all deposits and then we realize just what we are doing when we use that money, we are borrowing money. It is my plan when bothe the College and the Station have sufficient funds at hand to pay all their debts to close out these loans - so-called deposits - either by repaying the money or keeping it intact in our safe, ready to be repayed at a moment's notice. Just now neither are quite in the position to do it altogether, though if the College paid its indebtedness to the Station, the Station might do this. Of course for the College to go into debt without knowing how they are going to pay that debt would certainly imperil the future of the College, as you say. As regards reinvestments, I had supposed that the changes were very few and at long intervals and did not really change much the expected income and the time for its coming in. That is one of the difficulties of the College finances here, the income is not certain either to amount or time when it may be expected (although the former is known within certain limits) so that it is very difficult to keep out of debt here where expenses do not occur according to the time and amount of the income, unless you always keep some what ahead which means more funds or considerable less current expense. I thank you for your answer as to Mr. Harper's salary. I have informed him of your statement. I must close now as I am just off for Annual Meet-

Personal

Rec'd JUL 16 1910

Harpoot, Turkey.

June 23,1910.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I am sending by this mail the letter of the Annual Meeting at Mardin to the Mission House,which I was requested to write. I am extremely sorry that it has been so delayed,since it should have gone to you immediately after the Meeting had finished. But extreme pressure of work which is always with me has prevented. Some matters which should have your attention at once have thus been delayed and it may be too late now to reach you before you take final action on one of them. I speak especially of the question of Mr. Knapp's return.

You may notice,if you will,especially what has been said in the enclosed letter to the Mission House. It is a careful presentation of the case as it appeared at the Meeting at Mardin. Since then I have personally talked with some others of the Station here and read some letters from Mr. Knapp in regard to his coming back and have decided to write this personal note to you in regard to this matter,as I deem it important that you should have all the infor mation you can. This is purely a personal letter. It is not written either as secretary of the station or as Stated Clerk,both of which positions I now occupy. I shall be very glad,in case this letter has any bearing whatsoever on the question of Mr. Knapp's return,if you would show it to him,as I do not care to appear in any way to be secretly working against or for him. But if this letter reaches you too late to affect your decision,it would hardly be necessary to show it to him,as it might needlessly hurt his feelings.

I wish to state first that,though I have a vote now in both Station and Mission affairs,granted by the Station and Mission respectively, I had no right to vote on the question of Mr. Knapp's return when it came before the Mission and therefore what I am saying now is purely from an interest in Harpoot affairs and a desire that the work here may go on smoothly and

effectively. I do not know Mr. Knapp very well as I saw him but a short time while here but I have heard a good deal of him and from him. Although he did trouble me by the mistakes in his accounts,he has very profusely apologized for them and has in every way been kind and considerate to me. But it is not of or for myself that I feel I should write to you. It is for the welfare of the Harpoot Station. Dr. Barnum has gone and with him goes a large part of the element that has kept the peace here. He has always exerted a strong influence here for peace both in native and American circles. Now there are three here that have expressed to me opposition to Mr. Knapp's return, Dr. Atkinson,Mr. Browne and Miss Poole. ~~None of them~~ They refused to vote on the question of his return thro a reluctance to oppose him due to personal feelings but all have expressed regret that under the circumstances they did not vote one way or the other. Their non-voting was apparently misunderstood by the rest of the Mission outside the Station. Mr. Riggs also voted conditionally. As far as I can judge,their opposition is based a great deal on the inability of Mr. Knapp to get along with other members of the Station, particularly Dr. Atkinson. In a letter of April 5,1910 to Mr. Browne and Mr. Riggs from Mr. Knapp in reply to theirsto him stating their views on the subject of his return,(which letter of Mr. Knapp's was passed around the missionary circle) Mr. Knapp states that he is not willing to give up his freedom to call in another doctor than Dr. Atkinson for consultation when he,Mr. Knapp, thinks it nebessary. In other words he isnot willing to work altogether harmoniously with Dr. Atkinson but must reserve the right to disregard him when he chooses. The whole tone of this letter and another direct to Dr. Atkinson himself does not show to my mind a spirit that will make matters at Harpoot run smoothly. He expresses a possible plan that he will spend a few months this coming winter, if he comes back, at Diarbekir,whereas the Station has taken no action to authorize this nor has he any authority that is known here for doing this. In fact some here express the sincere desire that under no conditions shall he do this. It seems to me that this rather indicates a

pirit of independence on the part of Mr. Knapp that will not permit the Harpoot Station to direct easily and effectively the work that he can do for the best interests of the Cause. The Mission has formally under the authority granted it determined what work Mr. Knapp shall do if he should come back. t the discussion at this point, the query was raised what work was there at arpoot for Mr. Knapp. It had been reported to me that Mr. Knapp was so nterested in Industrial and Orphanage Work, that he had said he would not do ny other work, that touring and general missionary work were not to his liking. s I beleive it is the policy of the Board to discontinue Orphanage Work as ast as possible and it is certainly the policy of the Mission as expressed n this Meeting, I suppose that Orphanage Work at Harpoot will not be long ontinued. Furthermore even if it is continued, it would hardly take all the ime of one man. In view of the fact that it is reported that Mr. Knapp had expressed at one ime a disinclination to do touring work or teaching, what work can he do that ill be suitable for his enthusiastic and earnest spirit. Nothing seems to emain. I beleive Mr. Knapp has expressed a willingness to do anything the tation thinks it best for him to do. But if he cannot do it whole heartedly, ill it be wise for him to attempt it. The Mission thought of suggesting hat he be assigned to Bitlis in view of the fact that he seemed to have no lace at Harpoot. But then the question of his relations with the Government ere raised. If no difficulties of that sort can arise, then by going there he trouble between him and other members of the Station here and the question f a work for him here would be settled. Bitlis needs an experienced man adly and if a new man comes out, it seems to me he could work more effectively t Harpoot than at Bitlis. Mr. Knapp's desire for independence might then be ore easily and wisely satisfied. But although I feel the interests of the Board of irst importance, yet I have also tried to consider Mr. Knapp's point of view nd I can hardly beleive that in view of these facts and the opposition at arpoot to his return here as indicated, he would come back to Harpoot with ery much joy and would welcome an opportunity to go to a place like Bitlis.

- Dr. Barton.

f he is returned and goes to Bitlis temporarily this next winter,as the ission suggested at the Meeting(since it is out of the question for Mr. iggs to go,his furlough coming so soon and his family needing him) Mr. Knapp ight find out how it suits him and if it seems best then he might be finally ocated there.

You may,perhaps justly,say that it is a good deal of presumption for uch a new comer and young man to so judge another ,older and more experienced issionary,especially as I am not under the appointment of the Board and have ot been asked my opinion on the matter. But I have the interests of the oard and Harpoot Station in particular very much at heart and I feel it my uty to speak of these matters,even though I should play the role of an informer which I detest heartily, when others have shown a great reluctance o thus write frankly about them to those who should know. Perhaps because have not known Mr. Knapp personally very much and am a sort of outsider,I an speak more frankly and openly. If you wish further substantiation,you ight inquire of others here. I have no personal feeling against Mr. Knapp s he has treated me very nicely as far as I have known him. I can sympathiz ith him in his difficulties with the accounts. For they are not easy to eep,I can assure you,particularly for a man like himself who has no fondness or such. I have heard many good things said about him here,about what a ard enthusiastic worker he is and his intense,perhaps too intense,sympathy ith the people. But for the reasoms I have given,unless they are really isproved,would it not be for the best interests of the work here,that Mr. napp should not return to Harpoot.

I trust that I am not presuming on your time too much and that if this s not too late,it may give you some light on the question, I am

Yours sincerely,

W E D Ward.

Your letter of April 22 with draft for £ St 100 enclosed rec'd. Also Mr. Bell's letter of sympathy of May 3 which I thank him most sincerely. It was not an easy blow to bear and I appreciate keenly words of comfort and appreciation of him who has gone. Mr. Bell's letters to Secy. of Harpoot Station of April 5 (two) March 30 (two) rec'd. carefully read & filed with other Station papers.

AUG 26 1910

Harpoot, Turkey.

Aug. 4,1910

ear Dr. Barton:

I enclose herewith a copy of the Estimates for Harpoot for 911 and trust that you will find them satisfactory. We have made our ppropriations to the various churches on the basis of what funds we received ast year and which we assume will be given us at the least for our General Work. hat sum last year was L.T.340.91. I noticed at the Annual Meeting that other tations planned to send estimates to Boston far in excess of what has been eir share for many years on the belief that you desired them in that way show the utmost desire, not the expectations, of that station. We at Harpoot go on ite a different basis. For we use the estimates that we send to Boston as basis for actual payment all thro the year and it could not therefore be in excess f what we actually receive. We could use much more money than we are now etting as you may observe by examining the list of places put at the bottom f the first sheets of the Estimates. These places we would like to carry on ork but ha ve no funds to do so. The Mission at the Mardin meeting approved f Harpoot's request for L.T.432 for next year's general work. We would ut all such increase in the work for schools and churches. A touring evanelist or two couldbe very profitably employed by use of such funds, if the oard can grant us the necessary funds. You may notice that we call for liras for Mission Meeting expense. In the Mission meeting Harpoot handed an account for 7 liras for the expense at that meeting, and requested the the Mission oard to pay that with the expenses of the other stations by a special grant. owever if that is not done, the Station has planned to lay aside 25 liras a ear as an average expense for each year for the Annual Meeting. To make it qual to the actual expenses each year is not wise as under the cooperative ontrol ~~orking~~ of the field here, any such irregular expense would cause the native embers to think that the missionaries were tampering with the funds. This ear the expense was very light as 2 delegates were already on the road to

Rec'd SEP 12

Harpoot, Turkey.

Aug. 18,1910

Dear Dr. Barton:

Enclosed find the intersessional Vote #1 of the Eastern Turkey Mission - the first since the Annual Meeting at Mardin this May - in regard to the question of a furlough for Mrs. Barnum. Of course all voted, that took the opportunity, in the affirmative. But the rule of the Mission is that it requires a 5/6 vote of all the voting members of the Mission to carry a resolution between sessions. The voters on the list given in the Minutesof the Annual Meeting, which was adopted by that Meeting as the correct list, calls for 45 voters. But of these 8 are on furlough at this time. This leaves 37 registered voters of which you may notice only 27 voted. Therefore although all voted in the affirmative, the vote was not carried according to the rule of the Mission. But I think you will have no doubt as to the sense of the Mission in this matter. Misses Gatlin and Atkins and Mr. Margot were away in the direction of, if not at, Constantinople at this time. Mrs. Yarrow and Raynolds were also absent at this particular time.

I shall endeavor, as Stated Clerk, to get the voting members of the Mission to relaize their responsibility in the matter of voting and secure better results the next vote that goes round.

Trusting that this is satisfactory and that you are feeling quite rested after your strenuous times before and during the Edinburgh Conference

I am

Yours respectfully,

W E Ward
Stated Clerk
Eastern Turkey Mission

Rec'd OCT 31 1910

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Oct. 5 1910

My dear Dr. Barton,

It is certainly a long time since I have written you and I try to excuse myself by thinking that I am busy but I don't suppose that excuse will hold with you. Since last Spring I have been on the go however and my position was not conducive to letter writing. About a week after school closed, Mrs. Ussher Miss. Silliman and I took a most interesting trip to Urmia, Persia. The thing that appealed to me most was a working example (in their Moslem schools) of the possibility of at least touching the moslems. The day is not far distant, I believe when we shall have the same sort of schools in Van. This Fall we had the first Turkish boy student which ever entered our Boy's School, I believe. He only stayed half a day it was Ramazon and he was hungry and thirsty and felt that learning was too dear at the price of sitting several hours a day in order to study. He left us but it is only a sign of what is to follow. He was the son of a near by Mudir and came with the Vali's approval.

Less than a week after returning from Urmia it was decided that it was best for me to go to Igdir to meet Miss Mc Loren. We made fine connections. She arrived at Igdir about noon and I arrived about 3 o'clock of the same day, and we started back the next day. Did you ever realize how near we are to civilization. We use carriages from here to Igdir all the time now. One can go fairly comfortably in four days to the railroad from Van! By making fine connections one can read Constantinople in nine days, and Berlin in ten or twelve! Bear this in mind when people enquire about accessible places in Turkey!

Inks dried up

By the time we returned to Van preparations for school work were in order and the summer was over. We have had a great time with our school openings, and I fear our successes will be the cause of our ruin if something doesit ~~doesnit~~ happen to knock a hole in that Chinese wall which has been building between us and the Board's ~~money bags~~ treasury. Some of our people thought it was a joke when I told them that I hoped ~~and expected~~ to have one hundred new pupils in the boy's school this autumn. Up to date we have had about one hundred and fifteen and, although the school has been open a month, today, for instance, we had eight more applications. We have now in the Boy's School with eleven classes about 325 pupils, of which number between ten and fifteen are our orphans; there are ten or twelve boarders and the rest are all day pupils. Five years ago we had 120 day pupils and previous to then I doubt whether the total exceeded that sum. An interesting fact is that of the present enrollment probably not twenty-five are from Protestant families, the rest being from Gregorian homes.

The Desire for Religious Education

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

¶ The oft repeated reason ~~for them~~ of the parents for bringing their children to us is. "We wish them to be under religious influence." Practically all of the church schools have fallen under the influence of ~~non~~ irreligious leaders, and it is a great source of encouragement to feel that although the people do not seem to be able to change this state of affairs, yet they heartily resent it. Two city priests brought their children to us but were forced reluctantly to withdraw them after a few days, as it was said of them "if you do not support your own church schools who will"? Last Sunday a Bishop of one of the outlying districts came to see about entering several of their promising boys into our school, and this evening I have accepted one of these boys; the Monastery, of which the Bishop is the head, paying half of the expense and the boy's brother the other half. I know that many of the parents are making a real sacrifice in order to raise money for their children's tuition. ¶ One illustration which may be taken as an example of many is as follows. A man brought five children from a school in which he felt the influence was bad. The amount of tuition which we asked was 210 piasters. he had being paying (30) I know that the man

has a hard time to make ends meet and so I finally took off one child's tuition leaving 150 piasters which he gladly accepted in the place of the 30 he had been previously paying.

The Burden of ~~Success~~ Such Opportunity

We have a fine staff of teachers and under God's Grace we ought to put a good foundation under the lives of many of these children.

But ~~Doctor~~, doesn't it seem ridiculous ~~to say~~ when you think of carrying on the general work and the Boys School work of a Station like Van on Lt 150. I don't wish to complain but it isn't right and no one can make it seem right. In the Boys School we have no equipment to speak of and can't buy even a lead pencil without thinking "well, this is going to put the school in debt and how in the world are we going to get out." We ought to have at least Lt. 200 added to the appropriation for this Station without delay. The principle has been accepted over and over again by the Mission but we stay in the same hole.

However, we are in it and are trying to rattle round the best way we can and at least make a little noise, and as I said before we are not complaining, simply lifting our voice for one of those

"square deal" which you read about but seldom see.

What I have said about the Boys School increase is equally true of the Girls School their number including the Kindergarten (80) reaching over 400. So we have in the schools on our premises about 750 pupils and in the walled city we have fully 150, more so in Van city proper we have a total enrollment of at least 900 children.

We are looking forward to the reenforcements which we hope will be shortly sent us. That ordained man and his family ought to be getting in training to take my work when I leave on my furlough. Of course you intend sooner or later to send a young lady travelling companion for Miss Mc Daren! (you see how one need filled becomes the suggestion for another)

I am becoming pretty well convinced myself that the great crying need for Van Station is a normal trained young lady to assist in the Boys School and possibly help out with the Book keeping, and even as I put it in writing the scheme appears better than it did in my head. I haven't

broached the subject to anyone yet
expect Mrs Yarrow so you can consider
yourself in the "inner circle". If I
should be able to pursuade my
associates that all the aches and
distresses of life would cease with
the arrival of such an individual, d
you think it would be possible for
you to send one out by next post-
prepaid of course.

Just a few words in regard to the
Bitlis question.

For myself I cannot quite understa
the attitude of the good Bitlis people
in their bitter opposition to the Board
considering the giving up of that Stat
I am certain that D. R + Mrs. R., altho it wo
be a drag to them, yet if the Board felt
advisable, would willingly give up Van.
And we younger members as much as w
love the Station and see the great futur
ahead, still would offer no objection to giv
up Van, and we were ready to make th
suggestion a few years ago of this vexed

German question could be thus settled.

I question the advisability of the Board trying to do so much in so many places with such limited means, and personally feel that a little more concentration would bring more lasting and deeper results.

On the other hand I have very little confidence that by giving up Bitlis the German question would be settled. As far as I understood their letter, the suggestion was made that they give up their village work in the Harpoot field. If they still kept a centre there there would be a possibility of them starting in on village work again at a not distant date. The very fact of an orphanage being there would almost compell them to do so, as it is one of the most natural and easiest ways of disposing of orphans in this country ~~by~~ to sending them to villages as teachers.

We learned in psychology that the fundamental processes of the working of man's mind is the same the world over. I think that the man who elucidated this theory was either a German — or had never seen a German.

The Germans are good people but well, there Germans, and for my part until I become less a heathen, I can sit down in my niche and sing with complacency "you in your small corner and I in mine"

We remember you continually and know we are remembered by you. The Lord grant you peace and joy. Excuse appearance and lack of form. I have written this hurriedly as I have taken the time from my sleeping hours.

Most cordially

C.A. Yarrow.

Rev. C. A. Yarrow
Chor. 5 A.P.O.

17 1910

141

16

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, Nov.24,1910

Dr. Barton:

Your letters of Sept.21,22 with draft L.Stg.600 and copy of the report of the ttee of the Trustees of the College on the financial situation here, from Mr. Bell,Oct.10 with draft for L.Stg.80 for the College rec'd. e hardly any time now to answer them thoroughly. However I do feel certain matters need immediate attention as they have been neglected r than they should. The pressure of work here has compelled me to do though I very much regret it.

I have not yet been able to get printed such a form as you re- ted or the receipts but am having it done now. However it will be suf- ent now to state the amount of deposits on hand at this date and next report on blank prepared for such a report. The deposits now in the s of the College Treasurer here amount to Ltq.666.75. Some I had expected to call for but deposits did not do so As you had assum- hat there were Ltq.550,I suppose you will take from the remittances expectedto make to us on the regular account enough to make your Reserve equal~~ed~~ to the deposits we have on hand now. But possibly as you have ady not sent us one month's remittance while awaiting our advice as to amount of deposits on hand here,this will not prevent your sending the omary monthly remittance for Dec.1. However you know best about that we shall await your action.

I am enclosing a statement properly signed and witnessed as regard funds now in my name in Constantinople and New York that properly belong he Station. I have sent a copy to Mr. Peet.properly certified to by Consul,kept a copy on file here and at the Consulate here and am sending copy to you for your file. I do this that in case anything happened to egal complications may be avoided in getting the money out of thesebanks

Barton

Referring again to the matter of deposits, I judge that you rather that money will be ~~left~~ placed on deposit with us, perhaps to a considerable

It does not seem at all likely that much will be left with us after For I have discouraged it as much as I can and there are other bankers ho can do that now and more so as time goes on. Please therefore do nt on anything of that sort, if by any chance you did expect it.

Prof. Nahigian is anxious to hear about the action the Treasurer ken in regard to his funds. If it does not trouble you too much, I be very much obliged to hear about the arrangements made.

As regards the drafts that you are sending to us, I notice that e getting 70 day or 72 days after date ~~notes~~ drafts. In my letter of May 13 ested that you get 60 day ~~not~~ drafts. As I think it over again, I re- that the draft should not be MORE THAN 60 days after date, preferably, ather than more than 50 days. For even at 60 days we are obliged to he draft here a few days or a week or two inorder to realize on it t loss. There will be times when we will need to sell the draft as s we can and in case of the 70 day or 60 day ~~note~~ draft this would mean some ere. However if you can save enough at that end on 70 or 60 day ~~note~~ draft set a possible loss at this end in case we were obliged to sell before aft is due thro our banker to the London bank, we are not objecting. t also say at this opportunity that in remitting large amounts such tg.600 which you sent us, if you could make several drafts of the re- ce instead of one, it would mean a great convenience to us here, For it ctically impossible to sell such a large draft on the market here, that get the proper cash for it at one time. If we send it to Mr. Peet for tion, he must remit to us the equivalent in smaller drafts, since we are lowed now to draw on him. This would take another month after we had t from here to getthe cash in our hands and if we wait till the draft e due, it means that we get the cash some time after receiving the

I speak of this that you may have this information if it ever occurs

1 1910

142

Harpoot, Turkey.

Oct.20,1910

r. Barton:

Since my last letter to you of Aug.4,1910 I have received (Mr. Bell's) etters to me of July 23,29,Aug.3(two),8,20,and Aug.25. I do not e I have ever acknowledged also yours of May 27 and Mr. Bell's of 30. Perhaps I have been remiss in my correspondence but my work as pressed me too hard to allow me to write any letters however nec- thay might have been.

thank you and Mr. Bell for your words of sympathy in our bereavement always soothing to sorrow to hear appreciating words of him who has I cannot adequately express myself in these circumstances and I will ay that America seems almost a strange land with him gone. For his as mine.

have heard from Pres. Ernest Riggs that no allowance was made for outfit. I personally could not understand it and must now report r. Riggs has been obliged to draw heavily on his salary here in order certain household necessities from his brother. I wonder if the as to advance funds for his outfit a little later than when he left nor funds would be available. With our small income here we could afford to meet outfit expenses. For that would simply mean borrowing eavily than ever from the Station funds,which has been already too Sometime soon the Station also will be in straits for cash unless e favors us. We await eagerly news of relief. Now received by this mail

e also await news of Mr. Knapp's plans of which we have heard merely s.

n Aug. 18 I sent you the first Intersessional Vote since Annual Meet- regard to Mrs, Barnum's furlough. I trust that this formality - her furlough was alreadyggranted her by the Prudential Committee and ted to us in your letter of July 29 - reached you in due time.

.- Dr. Barton

I note that you express appreciation of the form in which the Minutes came to you. For fear that you may lay this at my door, I wish to say that this is all due to Miss Poole who has been a most efficient Secretary of the Annual Meeting the last two times, I beleive.

In regard to the privilege of voting given Prof. Margot and myself at the Annual Meeting, I must say that both Prof. Margot and I assumed this obligation only after the Mission had urged it and accepted it only temporarily until you had passed on it. Prof. Margot did not use this privilege once and I only once on the question of Mrs. Barnum's return, which was an undisputed question. Both of us realize keenly the position you have taken and had rather anticipated your answer, Mr. Margot especially. We have therefore in order to make matters clear decided to go thro the necessary red tape the last Annual Meeting required in having our names removed from the list of Voting Members of the Mission and an intersessional vote on this will reach you in due time.

The reason that was emphasized at the Annual Meeting for the voting on the question of return of missionaries by the Station only in which the missionary was located was that it was such an important question that only those who really knew about the questions involved should vote and not those who had never seen the missionary considered nor knew the pros and cons. We received the 38 liras for expenses of the Annual Meeting and will distribute it according to the vote of the Annual Meeting. It is a great blessing to the work of the Mission that the expenses of this Annual Meeting does not come out of the small funds that are available for the General Work. I presume however that this is not to be taken as a precedent. It was understood that the Estimates which were summarized in the Minutes would come to you amplified from each station separately. I presume each Station has done so.

.- Dr. Barton

As regards the cable address for Harpoot which you request. It should e "Americans, Harpoot, Turkey". A cable to this address is sent to Mezreh r Mamouret-ul-Aziz and thro our agents there delivered to us, if not at imes direct. No cable office will appear as at Harpoot b ut as at amouret-ul- Aziz but yet the adress should be as above - Harpoot.

I wish to acknowledge your remittance of Aug.25 and also yours of ept. 22 which has just arrived and which I have no time now to read. Your atter of Sept, 21 also arrived and no time now to read.

The matter of which I especially at this time wish to write you is that have been offered practically the position of Vice-Consulship at Harpoot. have hesitated to accept such extra work because my present work is really ore than I can handle. But there is no one here who can take the work. or the Consul is planning to go away this coming summer and at that time r. Harper will have gone and all the rest here then will be missionaries ho are prevented by the rules of the Board and further have no more time or it than I. The work will without much question be very slight and by ummer next year I hope to have things in better shape. There will be some dvantage in having a missionary sympathizer and co-worker in such a posi- ion these days even though nothing much might be done. The Station accor- ingly has voted to approve my taking up this work. The remuneration will ot be much but in case I become a missionary the funds will be turned into he missionary work while if I return to America for some reason to stay f circumstances permit I shall be more than glad to give the money to the ause I value so highly. Mr. Ernest Riggs did this same work I beleive hen he was here as tutor and it was ahelp to the Missionary work as well s helping him in his preparation for missionary work. Personally I should njoy such a position and opportunity very much.

I am not able to give any definite answer to your suggestion about aking application for the privilege of being a missionary as I do not feel

Rec'd FEB 18 1911

Harpoot, Turkey.

Jan.9,1911.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letters of Nov.10,12,17 and 30 at hand. I received your letters of Sept.21 relative to Mission matters sometime ago. Though I can find no words on them to indicate that copies were sent to the other stations of the Mission,yet I assume that copies were sent as usual.

We were very glad to receive the Appropriations for this Mission for 1911 - both from the A.B.C.F.M. and the Woman's Board. Though sorry to see that the appropriation for General Work has not been increased,yet I am sure all of us rejoice that an amount of $300 has been given for the expenses of Annual Meeting. I should think that this sum was quite sufficient for such expense for the coming meeting. Though the meeting is to be held at Bitlis, which is not so accessible to the larger stations of the Mission as Mardin was, yet the sum allowed is almost twice as large as the expenses of last year's meeting. It should permit,I should think,a full attendance at the meeting. I have no doubt however that all the stations will be as economical as possible.

Your remark about Mr. Maynard's salary set me to work investigating the whole matter and I wish to enclose a detailed statement of the salaries of those who get something in addition to the basal salary. I understand the ruling of the Board to be in accordance with Section 4 under "Estimates and Appropriations" in the Handbook of 1901, - that is,that for children under seven years of age 5%,over seven and under fourteen 10 %, etc. is added to the salary of the parents for each child. This I suppose is based upon the basal salary at each station. Then for Language Study each missionary for the first three years of service receives each year L.T.10 ($44) - a missionary family,I mean. But after the three years are up that extra is dropped. I also presume that at Erzroom the basal salary is L.T.202($888.80). But yet in the Woman's Board of the Interior's Estimates(Appropriations,I should call them)I see that the single lady,who gets half the basal salary at other stations,gets ½ of L.T.225($990).

2.- Dr. Barton.

Can you not inform me as to the basal salary at Erzroom as I cannot seem to find any memorandum of this among papers here? I do not know the status of the Mission well enough to criticize the salary list intelligently. So I will leave it to you to check up the extras added to the basal salary, to see if any mistake has been made. But it does surprise me that for Mr. Emrich, and Dr. Ward there is still an appropriation for Language Study. According to the Almanac of the A.B.C.F.M. Mr. Emrich came out in 1905 and Dr. Ward in 1907 and the three years are up in the first case over two years ago and the last just this past year of 1910. You remark about Mr. Maynard's salary. I have supposed that the basal salary at Bitlis was the same as that at Van, Harpoot and Mardin, since the Ely Sisters have L.T.95($418) as their salary, which is one-half of the salary of a missionary family, I suppose, as it would be at other stations. Then Mr. Maynard would get L.T.190($836) - the supposed basal salary - plus 5% for his one child under seven - L.T.9.50($41.80) - plus L.T.10($44) for Language Study, thus making a total of L.T.209.50($921.80) - just what Dr. Ward received last year under exactly similar conditions - but not (for Mr. Maynard) as last year L.T.217($954.80) or as this year L.T.226.50($996.60). Your reference to L.T.175 as a basal salary used or put down in the Estimates, I cannot understand as no figuring of mine can produce the result you refer to. I remember quite clearly that as chairman of the Finance Committee at the Meeting at Mardin, I noticed the discrepancy of Mr. Maynard's salary and thought I had corrected it in the Estimates. But without those Estimates before me I cannot state just how I arrived at the figure the Mission Meeting approved for the salaries at Bitlis. However the figuring that I have done here seems to me to be just right for Bitlis, of course assuming the same basal salary at Bitlis as at Van, Mardin and Harpoot. I have nothing here that I know of to show that the basal salary should be different and furthermore Mr. Knapp's salary is just the same as if he were at Harpoot and that further strengthens my opinion. I do not suggest any changes in the Appropriations for this year unless you think it right but I do think that you should be informed fully of these discrepancies.

I am sorry that these discrepancies were overlooked at Mission Meeting, but did you follow exactly the salaries as approved by that Meeting, Compare the totals as shown in the minutes as approved and the totals as you appropriated, allowing for necessary change in personnel.

3.- Dr. Barton.

I leave it therefore for you at Boston to take any steps this year to correct these mistakes if they are mistakes.

I beleive you have expressed a desire at one time to know how the funds for the General Work are distributed among the Stations in the Mission. The following statement will show you this division -

Bitlis - 18 % of $6000 -		$1080	L.T.245.46
Erzroom - 21 % of	"	1260	286.36
Harpoot - 25 % of	"	1500	340.91
Mardin - 25 % of	"	1500	340.91
Van - 11 % of	"	660	150.00
	Total -	$ 6000	L.T. 1363.64
Mission Meeting Expenses - (remitted to Harpoot c/o Stated Clerk)		300	68.18
Theological Seminary - (remitted to Mardin as Seminary is there)		940	213.63
	TOTALS -	$ 7240	L.T. 1645.45

I wish to report to you the result of two Intersessional Votes #6 & 7. No.6 reads as follows - "Mardin, Nov.21,1910. Whereas it seems best for Katherine Thom to leave Mardin in order to attend school; Whereas it is a good opportunity for her to accompany her sister, Miss N.Elona Thom. Voted:- to ask the Prudential Committee for permission to send her to America in the spring of 1911. 30 voted in the affirmative and none in the negative. But according to the Mission regulations 5/6 of the registered voters must vote in the affirmative to carry a vote and in this case it required 32 votes to pass the vote, there being 38 registered voters. Therefore the vote did not pass. But I think you can readily understand the sense of the Mission. One of the voters was away on a tour and three names will soon be taken off the list of voters according to a vote that is now passing around the Mission and none of them voted. Two of the other four were DR. and Mrs. Thom who were too much involved in the vote to feel free to sign their names to the vote. These same facts hold true as

regards the Vote #7, which was as follows -"Mardin, Nov. 21, 1910. Whereas, Mrs. Thom's condition may necessitate her return to America; Voted, to request permission of the Prudential Committee to have her accompany her daughters should circumstances require it." 30 voted in the affirmative and none in the nagative. I enclose a letter from Dr. Thom relating to the last vote. The letter speaks for it-self.

You will probably be interested to hear about four Intersessional Votes #2.3.4.5 that are now passing around the Mission. (I numbered these thus before I knew of the two I have mentioned above, #6 & 7.) They originated here at Harpoot. One "extends a hearty invitation to Mr. H.H.Riggs and family, including Mrs. H.N.Barnum, to return to Harpoot, Mr. Riggs as President of the Theological Seminary." Another "extends a hearty invitation to Mr. & Mrs. E.F.Carey to return to have charge of the work in Diarbekir and Koordistan". A third "elect Mr. Peet as an extra member of the Committee of the Mission considering the German question". This was done as Mr. Peet has shown such a great interest in the question and a strong desire to help what he can. The last "allows Mrs. Andrus, Mr. Margot and Mr. W.E.D.Ward to be excused from the obligations of voting on Mission questions according to their earnest desire." I trust that all these will reach you in due course. The Harpoot circle at Harpoot voted unanimously on the first three questions in favor of them. If you have the opportunity to speak or write of these votes to those whom it affects the most, I should think it might help. I shall write as I have a chance.

I shall try to write you briefly about College matters in another letter this week, if I find it possible, If I have been negligent in replying to your letters, I trust that you will excuse me since the work is as ever very pressing If I fail to satisfy you with my answers or neglect any duty, please inform me as soon as possible that I may correct it.

In answer to Mr Bell's letter of Oct. 4, I do not feel competent to suggest anything very desirable. How would "Business Manager" do? A short name would be desirable. I should think so.

Yours sincerely,

W E D Ward

Stated Clerk, E.T. Mission

FEB 17 1911

28

Harpoot, Turkey.

Jan.12,1911.

ar Dr. Barton:

Your letter of Nov.12 at hand. I think that I have not swered your letter of Sept.22 fully as yet. I am afraid that even now I nnot answer further,not yet having the time to get the information you sire - for what months less than L.T.100 will be sufficient. When I ve the College accounts in better shape I will do so.

I am sorry that at this time I cannot inform you of the finan- al situation in which the College finds itself. But the Station accounts d the overseeing of the business interests,ex. the rug factory, have de- nded my time till now. When I have caught up with my correspondence(bus- ss purely,I have no time for other letters),I hope to give my whole at- ntion to these perplexing College accounts. However the opening of a new rm soon may interfere considerably since taking in Tuition etc. money is nsiderable of a job and requires careful and constant attention,for a week least after the opening day. Both Pres.Riggs and Mrs,Riggs are doing t they can to help me. For we all feel uncomfortably certain that the llege is running behind this year badly and wish to get the reason clear- nderstood and present a definite case for your consideration at Boston. nwhile the College is being run on the most economical basis possible, t of closing the College or part of it. Such a procedure would cause reat deal of trouble since plans for the year are so fixed and since we gone so far this school year. According to the Station books the ge on Dec.12 owed the Station L.T.684.31. It is a reduction of L.T.200 the debt in June but it must be remembered that a special remittance .Stg.600 was sent us to clear up past debts,which it evidently failed o. Therefore approximately L.T.400 of the special remittance was used eep the College going this first term or in other words the College ran nd that much since June. Why it is I cannot state definitely now, But

2.- Dr. Barton.

it must be remembered that at the first of the school year expenses are always haavier than later. One reason is that food supplies for the College Boarding Department are bought in quantity in the fall for the winter. Many other miscellaneous expenses come at the first of the school year. I hope to report soon exactly how things stand and why. I cannot see how things could have been managed differently here so that the College would not have run behind nor how the Station could very well refuse to advance these funds necessary to keep the College going. I have no other authority to advance funds to the College from the Station treasury, except the authority of absolute necessity and the evident willingness of the Station to have the work kept on. But after this I hope to keep closer watch over the College finances and report more quickly our financial difficulties, and have a more definite understanding both here and in Boston. I am very sorry that at the beginning of his work here, Pres. Riggs has such a difficulty as this. But I trust that it will come out all right. I am very sorry that I have not been able to help him more and keep the College accounts in shape for easy and exact reference. But I have done the best I could under circumstances very difficult for me.

I was glad to receive your letter of Nov.12. We shall be glad to hear at your convenience about the money you were able to secure for Luledjian's expenses and trust that at this critical time you had good success. I suppose you will soon remit for the outfit expense of Pres. Riggs. We were also glad to hear that the American Board was to meet the expenses of Mr. H.H.Riggs and family. For the College needs every legitimate relief financially that it can get. I wrote you on Nov.24, stating the amount of deposits in my hands at that time, and sent you on the form you suggested a report for Jan.1,1911 on Jan.6,1911, both of which I trust that you have received and found satisfactory. If not satisfactory, please advise me. I suppose you have adjusted the Reserve Fund to meet the total of Deposits we have here, by retaining the usual monthly remittance of Dec.1.

P.S. Personally I am a strong friend and great admirer of Mr. Carey. I trust that he can see his way to taking up the Diarbekir work. But in view of the presence of the Germans and the religious views of the native church here, it does not seem to me wise that Mr. Carey come back to Theological work and that I think is the sole basis for opposition to Mr. Carey's return to this field and especially to the Theological Seminary.. 145

Harpoot, Turkey.

Rec'dMAR 31 1911

Feb.16,1911.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of Dec.20 in regard to reinforcements and Mr. Bell's letter of Dec.17 in regard to furloughs received. Mr. Bell's letter of Dec. 29 to the Secretary of the Harpoot Station in regard to Mr. Carey's return also received. This week I sent you the deposit report for the College for January. The mails have been so confused and delayed by the unusally severe winter that this report may reach you quite late. But I trust that the delay will not cause you much trouble.

In answer to Mr. Bell's inquiry about a vote on Mr. Carey's return it should be stated that the Station has delayed until by correspondence with Mr. Carey it might have more light on the problem of his return. However on Dec. 19 the Station voted as follows -

"Voted, that a hearty invitation be extended to Mr. and Mrs. E.F.Carey to return to have charge of the work in Diarbekir and Koordistan."

In your letter to me of Aug.3,1910 you had written that it seemed desirable that the whole Mission vote on the return of missionaries. In accordance with that an Intersessional Vote was started on this question of Mr. Carey's return, although the Mission had left the question to the Harpoot Station to decide, if it did not involve any other question affecting the whole Mission, such as the Theological Seminary. The returns from this Intersessional Vote on account of the difficulties of the mail at this season have not yet come to hand entirely. But enough have come to show that there is no considerable, if any at all, opposition to Mr. Carey's return as stated above. So that question is practically settled, if Mr. Carey accepts. If Mr. Carey however does not accept, then another vote must be passed, if he is to return here.

As to the pros and cons of the whole question, the Harpoot Station has decided that each individual member of the Station who can vote on the question should write you his or her views of the whole question in order that you might have full light on the subject. The Station could not agree entire

2.- Dr. Barton.

that is, just what work he should be invited to do & where he was to be located

ly on the whole question of his return and so it was left in this way for each to write his or her views. On one thing besides the plan of his being in Diarbekir however there seemed to be an agreement and that was that Mr. Carey should not be invited to come back for the best interests of the native church for the Theological Seminary work and in accordance with that feeling and for other reasons the following vote was passed -

"Voted that a hearty invitation be extended to Mr. H.H.Riggs and family, including Mrs. H.N. Barnum to return to Harpoot, Mr. Riggs as President of the Theological Seminary."

This was also made an Intersessional Vote and the returns so far indicate a strong objection to calling Mr. Riggs to the Theological Work inasmuch as it does not seem ~~certain~~ to many of the Mission that Mr. Riggs is constitutionally suited to that sort of work and perhaps would prefer other work. However there is absolutely no opposition as far as the returns go to his return to the Eastern Turkey Mission. In fact I judge that the Mission wishes his return very much but objects merely to the kind of work given him to do.

The Harpoot Station as far as I can judge its attitude does not insist on Mr. Riggs taking up this Theological Work but had planned other work for him if it was thought best later for him to change or to do partly Theological work and partly Touring and educational work. Harpoot Station as I understand is very eager for Mr. Riggs 's return in any case.

Another vote is passing around the Mission and will without doubt be passed and it is this -

"Voted, that the Mission elect Mr. Peet as an extra member of the committee of the Mission considering the German question." This was done as Mr. Peet had shown such a great interest in the question of our relations with the Germans and had expressed a desire to do what he could if authorized to do so. It has been suggested that he be the chairman of the committee.

Trusting that this will give you the information you desire, I am

Yours sincerely, W E Ward, Secretary.

Please excuse haste and poor appearance of this letter.

PR 21 1911

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, March 24,1911.

J. L. Barton,
Secy. A.B.C.F.M.,
Boston, Mass.

Dr. Barton:

Your letters of Jan.16 with draft for L.Stg.200 enclosed, Jan.31 with draft for L.Stg.210 enclosed received recently,having been yed very much by the unusual snow fall,which completely demoralized the ish mail service. We were very glad indeed to receive these two sums trust that we here will soon, if not already, be on a firm footing finan- ly on account of this unexpected help. Mr. Riggs also received word you under date of Jan.20 about Prof. Nahigian's account and turned the er over to me. Under date of Feb.1 8 copies of a new form for salary ements for the missionaries of the Board were sent me by Mr. Case on lf of the Foreign Department and a letter at the same time in explanation, not understand why 8 copieswere sent us and but 3 to other stations. ppose these will be filled out at the time the estimates for the next are also reported to you. On Feb.16 I wrote you and also on Jan.12 sent you the College deposit report for Feb. on March 13. I trust you received e all right in spite of the confusion of the Turkish mails these last months.

We are also glad to receive word from you that certain funds will vailable beginning next July for us from the Higher Educational Fund of Board. We need the help badly. To us here it seems as if things were king up for our work after the great troublesand discouragements of the year or so. The tide is beginning to turn. We are very grateful to all who have helped.

Dr. Barton.

For fear that you may give me all the credit for sending such a state-
nt about the bank funds in my name as I did, I should state that I did this
the advice and suggestion of Mr. Peet.

We here do not understand fully the arrangements you made about
. Louledjian who is studying this year at Yale, I beleive. The Board of
nagers voted, I understand, to pay Mr. Louledjian's salary and Tuition
arges, as well as something towards his travelling expenses. But you have
n able, I understand, to secure for him $300 (last year at least) from special sources.
what account does this, that you have raised, apply, his salary and Tuition?
does he keep the balance when the Tuition is paid for miscellaneous ex-
nses and does not count it part of his salary.? We shall soon have to
tle with him and determine how much has been advanced him as a loan to
repaid to us. We should therefore appreciate a statement from you as to
r understanding with Mr. Louledjian as soon as possible. How much was
Tuition this year ?

I note also that in your statement of how the funds from the Higher
cational Fund of the Board will be applied you call the President's
ary $836 and half of mine $215. Could you talk with Mr. H.H.Riggs about
President's salary. For I beleive something was added at one time to
s salary because of the necessity of his entertaining a good deal and
ping up a large house, making it more than a married missionary of the
rd here gets which is the $836. I do not understand the amount alloted
For a single missionary's salary here is but $418 and a half of that is
9 and not $215. If the rest - $6 - is for language study, yet it is not
same amount as was planned to come from the Board for the same purpose.
identally I wish to state that I have been unable to study at all as yet
having one year's grant allowed me already, I feel that I should not re-
ve any allowance this year 1911 until I have used up the first year's -1910.
amount set aside for the tutor $500 will not be sufficient for all ex-

r. Barton.

s. For with a salary of $385 $418 - the salary for a single missionary here $33 which a single missionary pays for rent but a tutor does not pay, his room free - only $115 a year or $345 in three years is allowed cumulate to meet the travelling expenses both ways which will come to $450 or in other words $500 a year for three years will be short about in meeting fully the expenses of a tutor for Harpoot.

I have reported to Prof. Nahigian what the Treasurer, Mr. Monroe, and he makes the following requests. In regard to the income from in-ents that accrues during the year, if there seems to be an opportunity e a good investment in the present kind of stock, then to invest the income in way, placing anything left over in the Savings Bank. But if there does eem to be such an opportunity, he would like all the income remitted to him t has accumulated above $100. The interest of the Savings Bank Fund ain in the Bank. I could not quite understand the account rendered or while you state that the income that accrues is placed in the Sav-Bank, yet the difference in the Savings Bank account on Feb. 10 and Feb. s only $27.60 while the income that accrued as stated Feb.1,1911 was The $27.60 was the interest that had accumulated during the year on vings Bank Fund, I suppose. Then I suppose what was meant was that the as allowed to accumulate somewhere and placed in the Savings Bank after report of Feb.1,1911 was made and a year's income had thus been piled up. ight in my understanding.? For Prof, Nahigian was wondering if the thus accumulating was not drawing interest while it accumulated. He like to have it do so, if possible.

I find that there are no blanks here for "Tabular Views" and I was d to beg some from Mardin. Could you send us a supply for use next I may be remiss in my duties as Secretary of the Station and the n and if I am I should appreciate it if you would remind me of my ne-ce. I am enclosing a report as Stated Clerk on the Mission Votes please consider my official notice to you. Yours sincerely, WEDWard.

0 1911 /19 149

Harpoot, Turkey.

May 18,1911.

. L. Barton, Secy.

A.B.C.F.M.,

Boston, Mass.

Sir:

Since my last letter to you of March 24 I have received your letter .13,14,March 1,6,April 11 and 14, and Mr. Bell's of Feb.27,March 21,30 5 and 14. The drafts enclosed as stated were of course also received ankfully. We also received 5 blanks for Tabular Views of the Mission hat is for Statistical reports. On April 6 and again on May9 I sent e report for College Deposits,for March and April respectively. On 1 I wrote you about an Armenian here who wished some $900 which he d he left in your charge,in a savings bank. His name was Michael n of Hooeloo. I enclose herewith two reports from the Stated Clerk of T.Mission. Please consider this as my official notice to you of the of the Mission.

The Station has been thinking recently about disposition of the kir funds which Dr. Ward has left. Mr. Peet has suggested that these be deposited in a bank,drawing interest,until there is more immediate for them here in buying a site for the Hospital at Diarbekir. As the on cannot as yet come to a decision in this matter of buying land, we have accepted his stion and he is to deposit them in a bank at Constantinople until we a need for them and require them of him. To have the funds at Constan- le will make it easier to get them in an emergency than if in Boston. is a plan to have some one of the Station go to Diarbekir this summer ook over the ground. But it is doubtful if anyone can.

Of course the Station is most anxious for a Lady Touring Missionary e up Miss Poole's work. The Station has put themselves on record,vot- The Harpoot Station most urgently needs a Lady Touring Missionary in of Miss Poole and requests the Prudential Committee for one immediately."

Harpoot.

Harr. 24-1911

. Barton.

e Mission Meeting at Bitlis July 17 is so near, there seems to be no
m to anticipate that time ~~before~~ to get the approval of the Mission on this
When that has however been done, at the Mission Meeting, then I suppose
eds of "red tape" will have been met. Meanwhile we assume that you
t awaiting any such formal action but doing the best you can to get
a lady missionary for us.

In your letter of Feb.13 you write of Reports of the work in the
on. The Harpoot Station has suggested, and I believe the other stations
concur, that each Station make their annual report to you in the way you
nate so that you at Boston can get the information you wish and in the
you wish. In these Station Reports can be included revised information
the Location and Special Work of Missionaries and Institutions in the
on. I have understood that no general report of the Mission from the
d Clerk is made to you, only a digest of the Tabular Views of each
on, giving statistics of the work. Mr. Browne will make the report for
Station. Tabular Views are not all in yet.

The Station at a recent meeting passed the following vote -
iew of the fact that Mr. Riggs has served constantly as a missionary
American Board in addition to his duties as Presidentof Euphrates
e and has received nothing from the Board for it and that the College
ancially handicapped but has already paid the travelling expenses of
d Mrs. Riggs, VOTED, that the Station appeal to the Prudential Commit-
grant the usual outfit funds for Mr. and Mrs. Riggs." It does seem
too bad that so far Mr. Riggs has not been definitely granted an out-
As I understand it he received some $200 as a wedding present and with
nal money
e has been obliged to purchase all the outfit he has. He has given
f heart and soul to the work here and has had a heavy enough burden
ry without worrying about his finances. He has not complained loudly
his lack of an outfit grant but he could not but explain why he is so
hind in his account. He has made up a good deal of his indebtedness

. Barton.

he came here by very careful economy. But when there came a chance to something for his outfit from what Miss Poole has left, he felt he could o it with his account still behind. It does seem too bad that he should to scrimp himself because his outfit grant is still hanging fire. You in your letter of March 1 that you "do not see why it will not have to ken out of the $1000 sent a short time ago from a special gift." That t very definite after six months' waiting. And further it seems to him ially but also to the rest of us that the Board ought to take a hand is matter. We do not know your custom but Mr. Riggs is certainly this if not other years doing a great deal of American Board work. Often he is the only one here who can preach or the only male missionary who can talk ly and understandingly with the native people. He has been elected e delegate to the Mission Meeting at Bitlis - an American Board repre- tive. Of course in any case he is a most acceptable delegate to the on but even if he were not, he would have to go. For noone else here e spared for that journey and time. Recently he has had to take on a deal of the work that I had been laboring at for a long time so that I be relieved to do the work of the accounts and certain correspondence as held up too long already. This also was American Board work. He member of the Cooperative Committee controlling the work of the field kes a very active position in Station affairs, not only because he is t valuable man but because there no one else here to do it. With Mr. Browne tour- d Dr. Atkinson in Mezreh, he has been the mainstay of the Station on occasions. But even if this state of affairs does not appeal to the ntial Committee, I should suggest that you make a definite grant to Mr. rs. Riggs from some funds - special or otherwise - so that it will not to him to decide how much it should be or where it is to come from. f it is left to him he will be very reluctant or absolutely refuse to take any from the e funds, knowing in what financial condition the College is. He is alto- r too willing for his own welfare to sacrifice himself for the College.

r. Barton.

finite grant he can hardly refuse. It does seem too bad to us here that use of the financial difficulties of the College, the President has had orry over his own finances as well as the general finances and running he College, due to the delay in granting the President adequate financial ort personally. It seems as if the College ought to take good care of resident -especially when he is on his first year - first of all. Of se all this is my personal judgement gained from observing Mr. Riggs hearing what others have said and no doubt he would not wish me to this strongly or at all on his behalf. But I feel the facts justify it.

The Station recently has been planning how the work that I have attempting can best be done. Some work Mr. Riggs has taken. I have en Mr. Wiggin at length about my position here and should be glad if ould understand it also by reading my letter to him. It has seemed sary to us here to employ one of the teachers as my assistant. But that ecessitated increased expense for administration. We need some L.T.22 from the station for all the help I seem to need. Therefore we have felt it best to l to the Women's Board to grant us regularly L.T.7.50 instead of their regular Postage of L.T.5 priation for their share in the Administration expenses. This will in- e of course their share in Station Postage as heretofore. For Station ge is really an administration expense. We also felt it necessary then t aside from the Station's share in the General Funds of the Board - we are at liberty to divide as we think best - instead of L.T.10 for ge fifteen liras for this Administration expense. This is the only e can finance this expense which seems so necessary now.

Further, because we here are so short handed, our Premises account up by assessments from each missionary @L.T.7.50 a year, L.T.15 for a y, has fallen way behind. Our receipts barely cover our usual running ses while last summer we were forced to repair our Garden houses where oof had fallen in in two places. The extra expense thus incurred was en forty and fifty liras. As long as we are so small a station here

. Barton.

ve the running expenses the same as when we were larger, we cannot do ing towards reducing that debt thus incurred. unless we increase the sment - ~~se~~ called "for rent" - which will be very hard to do at present s and basis of living. Would the Prudential Committee consider an for relief of the Station - a request for forty or fifty liras for lding the roofs of the Garden House ? If so, we can try to get such the usual form before the Prudential Committee. But if not, what can e to pay that debt.?

Referring again to the appeal to the Prudential Committee to grant d Mrs. Riggs an outfit, would a formal vote of the Mission make such more probable ? If so, we should like to take immediate steps to get pproval. of the Mission.

Drafts for forty-five days are acceptable, although a little longer ould be used, if desirable at your end.

I am very sorry that the College accounts are in the shape they I do not deny my responsibility for it. But I must say that I have ttempting more than I could handle here. I have now been able to be ed of a good deal of little worries but I am so far behind in my ac- that I am afraid it will a long time before I can make such a report as you desire. Such a statement as you request in your letter of March uld hardly make until I can get the accounts in better shape, especially at you could refer to. Last year in April I sent you a long letter the College accounts and then I gave you some estimates on which I hardly improve now. Since then there has been a raise in the teachers es of 20% (not the professors) making about L.T.200 more for salaries. confess that so far my work here has been a failure as regards keeping ts. I am not sure but that I should be relieved of such work entirely re is any one here to take it. I assure you that I realize the serious- f the situation but I also realize most keenly how incompetent I am to the situation. So I ask your patience until I can get on my feet ore. Must close now for the mail

Yours truly
W E Ward

L 3 1911 148

Harpoot, Turkey.

June 8.1911.

J.L.Barton,

Secy.,A.B.C.F.M.,

Boston, Mass.

Sir:

Since my last letter to you of May 18 I have received your letter pril ay 22,25,26,27, We have just received thro Mr. Peet your letter of 15 about the Conference at Frankfort and were very much interested of se and glad that something was accomplished if nothing more than a nite proposition. We shall await further developements.

I hasten to write you to secure from you duplicate copies of your ers to me dated April 14 and of Mr. Bell's letter to me dated April 14 rteenth). Both of these letters as is our custom were sent around the le or rather started but somehow the letter-pocket with those and other ers was lost and cannot be found. I am very much chagrined at this it may be best to give up sending around in this fashion such impor- letters,thus not risking just what has happened this time. But I should er not give up such a convenience and time saver. For otherwise the ers would have to be read at a gathering,perhaps called for that purpose, anded to each individually,all of which would take a great deal of ble. I cannot remember what was in the letters except that one contain draft,I guess,for the College account. Of course the draft was put in afe and was not with the letter when it was lost. Please pardon this bling you.

I am also enclosing a ~~copy~~ report of the College Deposit Account.for May. still head over heels in my work.

Yours hastily,

W E Ward

Rec'd JUL 26 1911

Harpoot, Turkey.

July 6,1911.

Dr. J.L.Barton, Secy.

A.B.C.F.M., Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:

I am enclosing herewith the Tabular View Report for the Eastern Turkey Mission for 1910 and my last report for the Mission as Stated Clerk, which please consider my notice to you about Mission matters. I am also enclosing the College Deposit Report for June. Although the Tabular View Statement is very late I trust that it will be of use to you. I have found it impossible to make up this Statement before as I did not receive from the various Stations their individual reports until just recently. I hope you will find the Statement satisfactorily made out.

I have very little time for a letter giving reasons in detail but I wish to warn you now that I am not at all confident that I can give you a final Statement of the College finances for the past two years since I have been in charge of the College treasury in time for the Sept. Meeting of the Trustees. I shall do my best this summer and do not expect any vacation at all but even then I am rather hopeless in the matter of getting these accounts straight in time to send you to reach you in Sept. I am very sorry for this but so many other things are demanding my attention that I am almost overwhelmed with all the work I must do day by day.

Please excuse this haste but I must get other letters in the mail this week.

Yours sincerely,

W L Dewey

The Riggs left for Bitlis yesterday.

P 5 1911

150

Harpoot, Turkey.

August 10,1911.

. J.L.Barton, Secy.

A.B.C.F.M.,Boston, Mass.

ar Sir:

Since writing you on July 6,1911 I have received yours of June 7, ee under date of June 19, yours of June 29, and July 7 with enclosures, Bell's of June 15,Mr. Case's of June 13, and July 3 with copy of your vious letter of April 14. I had received but not acknowledged,I think, fore July 6 ~~your~~ a letter of May 25 from Mr. Case enclosing detailed in- mation about the new recruits and a letter from Mr. Bell of the same e. Your general circular of June 23 in regard to the All-Turkey Con- ence sent to Miss Daniels was handed me for the Station file. Of rse we thank you for all the information and enclosures that were sent.

I am enclosing herewith the College Deposit Account for July. are all very sorry that the Prudential Committee could not feel able to e an Appropriation for Mr. & Mrs. E.W.Riggs's outfit but trust that r efforts to raise it by outside contributions will be immediately cessful. I am more and more troubled that it seems to be impossible to to you a full and satisfactory financial statement for the College in for any meeting of the Trustees in Sept. but have not given up hope irely as yet. I am pegging away and will write later,I hope,to give some idea of how things are progressing. With Mr. Riggs' return per- my progress will be more rapid but I cannot foresee what rocks I will up against in this stormy sea of accounts. I have paid to Prof. Nahi- the money you sent me - L.Stg.20/12/2 and he approves the plan of tting as the Treasurer suggests. I am extremely sorry that by my poor ing you should be confused in my statement of College deposits. As as I can understand you have misread Ltq. for Stg. In other words the tement has always been in pounds Turkish but I adopted a new sign to

ndicate ppunds Turkish - Ltq. instead of L.T. I shall however after this se L.T. to indicate pounds Turkish so as to avoid any such misunderstand-ng. "Ltq."is sometimes used here to mean ppunds Turkish.

Of course we are very glad atthe good news about our recruits t I must say that I am particularly pleased that the Broadway Tabernacle to continue its close connection with the Harpoot work. Perhaps you member that I came from that church. I am so sorry that I can keep so ttle in touch with the church particularly the young people and trust at Miss Mattoon will not be so burdened with work here at the outset ~~th~~ at she cannot keep tha young people at the Tabernacle alive with mission-y information and enthusiasm by her letters and pictures etc. that she n send them. That to my mind is a very important part of the work of e missionary. But I have had very little chance to practise what I each,much to my sorrow.

I turned over to Michael Sevoian of Hooeloo the draft for the uivalent of $915.75 that you sent me on June 19 and informed him of the her money coming about the middle of July. He considered everything y satisfactory.

As regards the proposition to increase the House Fund for the stern Turkey Mission by increasing the salary items sufficiently to et this,as the Mission Meeting was practically over by the time your tter reached me,it is too late I suppose to get the matter before the ssion this year. I would suggest that at the next Mission Meeting the tter be decided and meanwhile the Harpoot Station carry the deficit on books. That would mean I suppose that the increase in salaries would e in 1913. Just now I do not know that even here we can forecast just much the salaries should be increased as the Station is rather in bt as to what the personnel of the Station will be in the years to come as to what expenses on the Premises will be necessary. If the Station to be large then the increase may not need to be much,if any. The

Dr. Barton.

stion of the future plans of the College also would affect the matter.

The letter from you of April 14th(?) of which Mr. Case has writ- that he is unable to find any record ~~of~~ and for which I requested a py as the original had been lost unfortunately after reaching here in nding it around the circle of missionaries for them to read, was, I am re, a letter enclosing a draft on the College account. The draft as far I can make it out was dated April 13 for L.Stg.80 #78360 on Baring os. of London by Kidder Peabody & Co. Thatis according to my record re and I can find no other letter that mentions this draft being sent. the letter thus remitting the draft mentioned above was of no value erwise, then I am not anxious for a copy. But I had feared it contained er important information. Of course the draft mentioned above was eived all right and the letter was lost after the draft had been placed my safe here. Thank you for the trouble you have taken to supply me h the copies of letter lost that I requested.

We trust that the party of new recruits for Harpoot are starting planned and we have communicated with Mr. Peet as to their journey in- d. We are of course also making plans for getting Miss Mattoon into interior safely and comfortably when she is able to come. Cholera causing travellers trouble on the road from Sivas here as well as at er places, notably Samsoun, but perhaps it will have disappeared or be s troublesome by the time the newcomers get to the afflicted regions.

Some of us at least have wondered if the idea of sending to the sion detailed and, as it appears to us, confidential information about recruits destined for that Mission was quite acceptable to all concern- For some people are not free from sensitiveness as regards their ristian Experience" or "Testimonials" being for public examination even their fellow missionaries. Of course we speak of this in all due defer- e to the greater experience of the people at the Rooms, simply to point our own personal feeling on the matter.

4.- Dr. Barton.

I thank you most heartily for your sympathy with me in my troubles. I am afraid a good deal of my difficulties have been due to my own incompetence and lack of strength. But I still try to keep cheerful. I am anxious to have you and Mr. Wiggin understand the difficulties not only that you may be forewarned if anything goes wrong but that you may also have greater patience with me in my shortcomings. Perhaps you may better understand my position when I say that I have been constantly for the past two years thinking as you wrote "What a pleasure it will be when once these accounts are straightened out" But such a thought has begun to prove tiresome when it has to wait so long to be realized. You speak of the Japan Mission with its $100,000 each year. But I wonder if the Treasurer there had the difficulties of financing that we have here in such a backward state of commercial life. Further I wonder if it is known that even little Harpoot Station has had about $50,000 in drafts passing thro its hands each year, with the great many little trivial payments to attend to. But one thing has cheered me up recently and that is that in a few weeks a branch office of the Imperial Ottoman Bank of Constantinople will be opened here. That will help us in the facility of getting cash and also reduce the cost of exchange for cash to nothing, I suppose, saving perhaps $250 a year for those whose accounts we handle. Harpoot is thus slowly but surely getting commercial facilities that will mean a great deal to the condition of the poverty stricken people. A railroad would mean so much to them if it could only be secured but progress towards that is very slow indeed and very discouraging.

Harpoot Station is rejoicing exceedingly in the promised reinforcements. For a repetition of last year's experience would be too much for most of us. Even as it is we need most imperatively a missionary family this coming year to relieve especially Mr. Riggs of Station business that he has to attend to. Neither Mr. Browne nor Dr. Atkinson are well thissummer and I fear for the health of wither, especially the latter, if the strain is this coming winter anything like that of last.

Yet I can see no way to spare you from some days of the financial condition of the Mission. Hoping and praying you patience, I am sincerely yours

27 1911

Harpoot, Turkey.

Sept.1,1911.

J. L. Barton, Secy.,

A.B.C.F.M., Boston, Mass.

ar Sir:

Since writing you last on August 10,I have received your letters July 21 with draft enclosed for Michael C. Sevoian of Hooeloo,yours of ly 21 with draft enclosed for the College. We are very glad to note the ra" you have been able to send us. We hope it is only the beginning. also wish to acknowledge two letters from Mr. Case of July 10 and 26.

I am very sorry that I was unable to get to you a complete and ll statement of the College accounts for the past two years. But as I derstand that President Riggs sent you estimates and explanations,I trust at you could give some of the necessary information to the Trustees at e September meeting. I beleive that President Riggs wrote you some exations why the desired statements were not forthcoming. I wish only dd that I am once more at work although I feel just now that I must rush too hard at my work again or I may have another upset as last week a few days Dr. Atkinson and I are going this coming Saturday to the for a change of air and thoughts. I trust that this brief vacation be a great blessing to us both.

I have before me a statement dated June 5,1911 and signed by you owledging the receipt of a Bank Book No. 366568 on the Provident Institon for Savings of Boston,containing a credit to date of $400,from ros Melkonian of Harpoot. You state that on his ~~order~~ request you will draw sum on an order on the Savings Bank for the total amount of the credit ler you have received from this Melkonian and that you will send ~~it~~ the sum to t Harpoot. He is requesting me to ask you to do this as soon as poss .

I enclose herewith the College Deposit Report for August.

27 1911

Harpoot, Turkey, Nov. 28th, 1911.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,
c/o A. B. C. F. M.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I do not know whether this letter will reach you before you leave America for your visit to the Turkish Missions or not. But I feel I must try to reach you before you leave that you may take the necessary steps that this letter will necessitate. If however you have left, I hope that whoever is taking up your duties may give this matter the speedy attention it needs. This matter cannot await your arrival here since it requires action in America and if delayed so long will cause trouble to the missionaries here, I fear.

In my letter to Mr. Wiggin of May 17th you may remember (for you stated in your letter to me of June 19th that you had seen that letter) I wrote at length about my work here and, as I considered it, my failure to do satisfactory work. I wrote then "If things do not improve here soon or when we shall be reinforced, I shall certainly ask to be relieved of my position as soon as practicable." I feel that things have not improved although I have done the best I could and the good people here have helped me all they can. Therefore I write you now, requesting that you secure the necessary permission for me to be relieved of my responsibilities that I may return to America not a day later than July 1st, 1912, and sooner if possible. I make this request after very serious and long consideration for the following reasons:

1. I find myself unable to handle the situation satis-

factorily, and increasingly so as the days go on. No report for the College finances has been made for the two and more years that I have been here. This year I have been unable to get the accounts of the Station in shape to make the usual required Semi-Annual Statement for June, and there is no hope in getting the Statement for the last half-year ending this December in shape at the proper time. Last year and the year before I was also unable to get these reports to the Treasurer in time. I have also been unable to do anything satisfactory with the various matters relating to Mr. Knapp's enterprises at Egin. I have been unable to give my time and strength to anything but my accounts recently and to them without success. I have been unable to get a working knowledge of the language in spite of more than two years' residence here. What is more discouraging than even this long list of failures is the realization that has come to me recently more keenly than ever that I am less able to struggle on now than ever before and with no prospect of holding my ground.

2. I find that my health has been gradually growing worse. My nervous system is in a bad way. I cannot control myself as a man should. I cannot fight off the depression that comes with a constant up-hill fight. Rest and constant enjoyment of recreation and exercise, and occasionally a change such as my recent trip to Diarbekir to meet the newcomers, do not seem to have any permanent improvement on my health. I am convinced that only a permanent change in my work and location will restore me to a normal condition, if anything will, and that I must return to America to find such.

3. I feel that it is poor economy for the Board and the College to pay for my support when the returns are so unsatisfactory. A man without special training in accounts could do better work than I in the condition that I find myself.

I can perhaps hold out until the first of July 1912 but both because there must be someone here to take up this work vigorously as soon as possible and because I feel I must get away from here as soon as possible, I must urge that something be done immediately. Further, if I am to secure a place for myself in business in America, I cannot delay longer securing such a one. I am convinced that I am not suited to work on the Mission field and cannot consider, therefore, if such were ever thought of, of holding any other position such as the one I am in now. Of course I shall endeavor to finish the accounts for the period for which I am responsible but I am not sure that they will be satisfactory. I am of course very sorry to come to this decision but there seems to be no choice in the matter but to be a question of plain duty to the work and to myself. I have tried to do my best but of course have made many mistakes and I am most deeply disappointed to give up the struggle without success.

Of course it goes without saying that there are not enough missionaries here to carry on the work I am obliged to give up. Someone must be sent here to help out in this important part of the responsibilities of the College and the Station.

I must not allow you to think that the work I have failed to do is extremely difficult. That is not the reason, I am convinced, I have failed to do it. Therefore I am sure you can secure satisfactory results if only a man of good sense, a common know-

ledge of accounts, and, above all, of good vigorous health and missionary enthusiasm and consecration takes this responsibility for accounts carefully and coolly and with a proper sense of its value in the missionary work. A man trained to preach and teach would be to my mind preferable to a business man without that training.

Of course I am very much troubled to cause the Board and the College any inconvenience in thus cutting short the five years I had agreed to work here. But I have finally been convinced of the necessity for it much against my desires and hopes. I must not close this letter without assuring you that I have enjoyed my stay here at Harpoot in every respect except in my responsibilities. The missionary circle has been most helpful in its fellowship and various ones in it making me feel at home here. I shall always treasure my memories of them and their work here. I shall always keenly regret that I could not be a satisfactory co-worker with them in the work.

Trusting that we may hear speedily from you, or from whoever will take up this matter in your absence, as to someone in my place here so that the missionary circle may not feel added cares to their already heavy burdens and so that the work which has been so unfortunately handled under my care may be pushed vigorously as soon as possible, I am,

Yours sincerely,

W E Ward.

27 1911

53

Harpoot, Turkey, Nov. 29th, 1911.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,
c/o A. B. C. F. M.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I have been requested by Hachadoor Musizian to ask you to forward to him in my care the interest on $500.00, the supposed amount of his money in your hands, at 3½% for two years. I would refer you to your letter of Oct. 29th, 1909, in which you gave in full his account with you, leaving a balance in your hands of $600.00 "drawing interest at 3½%". On Feb. 25th, 1910, I wrote you requesting $100.00 more on his account, which I received in due time with your letter of April 16th, 1910. This would seem to leave a balance of $500.00 now in your possession. I suppose he would wish all the interest to date on the money he left with you.

Trusting that you may give this your prompt attention, I am,

Yours sincerely,

W E Ward

P. S. I am endeavoring to locate the receipt which you gave him when he paid you the money, and he says that he will write to his friends in America to secure the same. Of course this receipt should be surrendered to me before his account is finally settled, but so far no payments on account have been endorsed on it as it has not been presented to me. This is for your information in case the receipt should be presented to you.

Sent Dec. 29
$39.17
8-1-1

paid to Talavor Melkonian the draft you sent me for him
dated of Oct. 6. 1911. I sent you a report of College deposits
to Oct. on Nov. 16, 1911. Your letters of Oct. 4 + 9 received

JAN 18 1912

18a
25

Harpoot, Turkey,

December 20th, 1911.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,

A.B.C.F.M.,

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of November 10th with enclosed draft for £.80 Sterling, and Mr. Bell's letter of November 16th, duly received. In the letter of November 16th it is stated that a schedule of the appropriations is enclosed, but no copy of such a schedule showing the salaries, etc., for ~~each~~ all stations in the Mission, seems to have been sent to us. I wonder if this has been an oversight or if such copies are not ordinarily sent to each station.

I enclose herewith statement of the College deposit account for November, in accordance with the usual custom.

I am sorry to hear that the All-Turkey Conference has been given up and that you will not be visiting us personally in the course of the next few months.

Trusting to hear from you as soon as possible in regard to the matter of which I wrote you on November 29th, I am,

Yours sincerely,

W E Dwight

Enct. WEDW/M

(Enc.)

Harpoot

Nov 29-1911

1912

155

13

Harpoot, Turkey,

January 31st, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,

c/o A. B. C. F. M.,

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of December 28th, 1911, enclosing a draft for Kachadoor Musisian, received. When he calls upon us for it we will deliver it to him, and trust it will be satisfactory.

Needless to say I was very glad to get your letter of December 28th in answer to mine of November 28th. I wish to thank you very much for your prompt and careful consideration of my request. It did cause me a great deal of pain to write it, not only because it is hard for me to think of leaving but also because I feared that you might find this an additional trouble to the many burdens which you are called upon to bear. But I still feel that my decision was right and I want to emphasize more than you have seemed to the other reasons besides the reason of health, which evidently influenced you the most. I do feel considerably better, physically and nervously, and although not altogether as I would like to be I feel that I can wait until I can be relieved. I do not think there is any danger of a physical breakdown, as I am very careful not to overdo, but I do fear that neglect of my work which is necessitated by my inability to cope with the situation. For that reason more than for the reason of health I am very anxious that I be relieved as soon as possible.

You say that a burden will fall upon others if I withdraw from Harpoot, but I do not feel you realize what a burden is now upon others because I am unable to satisfactorily do my work. I should not blame them a particle if they should express considerable annoyance at the results of my efforts, as I do feel considerably annoyed myself. I realize the importance of the work assigned to me and therefore feel all the more keenly the failure to have it done right.

I suppose in the course of a few weeks I shall receive notice of the official action in regard to this matter, and I suppose this will settle the matter definitely, but I do want to assure you again I shall feel glad to do anything within my power to keep things going here until other more satisfactory arrangements can be made as to my work here and some one to take my place. I was very glad to hear that my brother Mark was able to talk with you and understand fully your point of view . As you know, Mark is my twin brother and we have always been very dear to each other; in fact until the last few years we have been almost inseperable. I have great hopes that in due time he will be able to offer himself for the foreign work, and I should be especially glad if he should come to some needy place in Turkey and in some measure make amends for my inability to continue in the work as I had hoped to do. To my mind my brother Mark with his training and temperament and strong character can do a great deal more than I can do, and so I think perhaps that in this way,a part of an exchange, the mission cause will gain. Please do not misunderstand me - I cannot promise anything for Mark; he has not authorized me to say anything on his behalf, and it may be very possible that he will find it impracticable at the end of his course of training to consider such a proposition, but I speak of the possibility

at this time in order that you may perhaps be less disappointed at my failure to handle my job.

I must state again, as I have already stated several times, that it has given me the greatest disappointment to feel thus obliged to give up what I had put my hand to do, but for the sake of the work, whose importance I feel most keenly, I am ready to do whatever seems best.

Trusting that this will allay your anxiety in regard to my health and give you a little idea of how I feel about the matter now, I remain,

Yours very sincerely,

W.E.D.Ward

Dict..WEDW/DJM

P. S. The station has already begun to lay plans for handling my work so as to relieve me. This will enable me to catch up with my back work in a month or two. They do not feel it best to wait for a newcomer, but with the force available now to provide means to continue my work. These arrangements, I trust, will solve the problem for the present, although requiring considerable sacrifice on the part of various members of the station in their own work. Of course I am very sorry that others must be troubled in this way, but I cannot see any other way out of the difficulty.

WEDW.

19 1912

156

Harpoot, Turkey. Feb.13,1912.

. James L. Barton, D.D.,
c/o A. B. C. F. M.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

ar Dr. Barton:

On January 31st I wrote you in regard to my position here d plans for my return and I trust that what I said then relieved any xieties you may have had in regard to my health. I would not bother u again with further statement in regard to myself, so soon at least, if I d not feel so doubtful as to what is my duty to the Board and myself in w of the so speedy restoration of my health and hopes. I am writing refore this purely personal letter (I have not shown this to the Station) ask you advice as to what I should do and to state to you more clearly present point of view.

First, I must state that as I wrote Jan.31, the Station has very dly taken right hold of my work and so planned things that I have every ectation to catch up in my work in a month or so and get rid of that y heavy burden that has been such a great source of worry and wear on nerves almost ever since I got here. Mr. Riggs has taken over the ege Treasury entirely, except for the back accounts. Dr. Atkinson is ing up daily for all the day practically to take the responsibility for Station Treasury and as far as he has time besides that to help me on back accounts of the Station. I appreciate their help very much indeed feel intensely relieved for the first time, I think, since I arrived at oot.

This, you may imagine, has given me new strength and made me feel so much better. Now in thinking over the situation it seems to me bad to leave the Station when the numbers are so small and so many rs are leaving. I thought that at least I might wait till the coming before I left if the Station could profit by my presence. For I how in the summer one or another of the Circle would so enjoy and

ofit by getting away from here for a few weeks during the summer, and if were here, I might be able to help them do so by sharing in the work. I so would rather prefer to travel in the fall since I feel no need for alth reasons to leave earlier nor would business opportunities in America quire my earlier presence. I am not sure that I can be of great assis-nce during the summer as the Station and the College are definitely plan ng to handle the work, I have been doing, in some other way but the members the Station whom I have approached on the subject see no objection to staying till fall if it is my preference. Perhaps I should have some rt of authorization from you in case my resignation has been formally cepted to take effect July 1, 1912, as I had requested.

I should like therefore to stay at Harpoot till fall in any case t the unexpected improvement in my work and health here has been giving other misgivings as well. When I wrote you on Nov. 28 asking permission go back to America, I was completely discouraged and in a bad way ner-sly. I wrote it under most unfortunate circumstances. Now I view the tter quite differently. The facts then stated were true enough but the phasis perhaps was exaggerated. The thought has crossed my mind that haps I need not give up before the time agreed upon for me to stay is ished - that is, five years from 1909. My health will permit it, I think, I am perfectly willing to do whatever seems best to all concerned. Two rs longer on the foreign field is not so much greater time that I cannot urn to America and get into business all right, I think, if it seems best do so at the end of the two years. The main question is if what services an render to the missionary cause will warrant such longer stay. That something I cannot decide. I should be very glad if you would write t frankly what you think about it. I am perfectly aware that what I do on the foreign field is very little, particularly in direct mission-y work practically nothing, and will not feel at all surprised or hurt

in your judgement two years further stay would be hardly worth the ouble.

The Station here as far as I can judge is planning to get along thout me or anyone of my training etc. in my place. Mr. Ernest Riggs th the help of native assistants and by systematizing the work plans to ndle the College Treasury. He has already begun to take charge and to mind has shown surprising and unusually quick and thorough grasp of the ning and value of the accounting. He has already suggested to me changes the system of accounts as they have been kept that as far as I can judge m excellent and very helpful. I have every confidence that he will man- the treasury satisfactorily. Mr. Henry Riggs or a new man, if such a comes out this fall, would take care of the Station Treasury, I suppose. Station Treasury now is very much simpler than in Mr. Knapp's time if in a similar way to the plan of Mr. Ernest Riggs the assistance of ives is secured in the accounting I should think this treasury also ht be handled with but little trouble to the missionary in charge. These ns would then make it unnecessary for me or one trained like myself to continued here or sent out here, although I presume a newcomer would be y welcome as I was. So it would seem to me that if I were to stay ger on the mission field, there must be an opportunity where what ser- es I might be able to render would be helpful. I of course know nothing such opportunities and in fact as I look over the field, I cannot see such place. But I have felt it my duty to let you know how I feel ut the matter and let the rest remain with you to decide. I am not beg- g for a job but I am most desirous that my agreement to stay five years be carefully carried out if profitable to the Board. I shall not be all surprised if the Board decides that in view of the circumstances services I can render are not needed now and excuses me from complet- my term of five years. But I could not permit you to think that I am

t willing to keep my agreement, now that my health has so improved.

My heart is still in the missionary work and I hate to think of ving up a share in it on the foreign field. But I am not at all sure t even were my services helpful in some degree, I can render my best ser- e to the missionary cause by work on the foreign field. My experience s taught me that a worker on the foreign field shoudl be able to speak the native tongue in order to do effective work. He should also throw whole life into the work and in order to do that should have an assured ure with no doubts hanging over him. It has not been possible for me far to have acquired either of these characteristics and until I do I pose I cannot do effective work. Now I do not know whether I could uire them or not. If it would seem best for me to continue two years re, perhaps such further experiment would give a more satisfactory answer n the past.

I write of all these thoughts of mine, because I am in great doubt to what it is right for me to do and because I wish to treat the Board square as I know how. If the Board has accepted my resignation on ac- nt of my health, the Board should know how much better I am and how I w the matters concerning the Board and myself under the improved condi- ns. But I wish to emphasize most emphatically that I am ready to do tever the Board thinks right, to go or to stay.

I hope you will pardon this lengthy discussion of such a matter I am particularly sensitive about what I have agreed to do and do not h to have anyone laboring under any misunderstandings. I hope you can nd time to give this your careful consideration and let me know what ms best to you as soon as possible that I may make plans accordingly.

m

Very sincerely yours,

E Ward

enclosing herewith the College Deposit report for Jan. On Jan.9 I sent the report for Dec. Yours of Dec.18 with draft for College duly rec'd. yours of Nov.22 (Germans& Appns.), 12/26(Appns.), 1/1(Age limit).

3 1912

157

Harpoot, Turkey,

March 7th, 1912.

Dr. James L. Barton,

A. B. C. F. M.,

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of Jan. 26th received, enclosing three drafts on Messrs. Baring Bros. & Co. for £.Stg. 100.00, 175.00, and 60.00, for which please accept our thanks. We are very glad to get this extra fund so that we may use it as occasion may demand.

I enclose herewith the report for college deposits for the month of February. I have taken out of the college deposit account that which stands to the credit of Mrs. Barnum, Lt.188.64, as if I had paid that money to Mrs. Barnum or her authorized agents. Thus the total left in the college deposit account will be the amount you retain in Boston.

I appreciate very much your kind words in regard to my state of health. I wrote you on January 31st and again on February 8th in regard to my thoughts on this matter, and trust you will be relieved as regards my health, and that you will give me, as far as your time will permit, the best advice you can. I find that I am making good progress, with the help of Mr. Riggs and Dr. Atkinson, in catching up with my accounts, and that in itself has made me feel very much better. I hope in a few weeks to be able to report to you something definite about the accounts.

Thanking you again for your kindness in relation to my welfare, and assuring you that above all I wish to do whatever is right for the Board and myself, I am,

Yours truly, W E Ward

JUN 10 1912

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, May 15th, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Since writing you on March 7th I have received your letter of February 16th enclosing a draft for L~~b~~. Stg. 80/0/0, your circular letter of February 20th about theological seminaries in Turkey, your personal note of March 13th, and the personal letter from Mr. Bell of March 27th, and copy of the general letter to the Mission of March 27th, and your letter of April 8th enclosing a draft for L. Stg. 180-11-6. On April 4th and again on May 9th I sent you a report in regard to the College deposits. In your letter of April 8th you sent a remittance of $100.00 for Professor Nahigian. When I gave him the money he asked me if a statement accompanied it. From this I would judge that he would like some sort of statement of his account.

I thank you very much for your kind letters in regard to my stay here. My health has improved considerably, but unfortunately I have not caught up in my work as fast as I would like, but I am still struggling on knowing that the end must come sometime soon. I have been very much disappointed at the delay and I fear it is a serious inconvenience to others, but we all are trying to be patient.

Dr. Barton - #2.

In accordance with your suggestion I put the question of my staying in Harpoot before the Harpoot Station and they voted as follows:

"Voted: That we express our gratitude to Mr. Ward for his willingness to stay with us this coming year and that we express to Dr. Barton our desire that he continue his work for the Station and College as before."

All the friends here have been very cordial and kind in this matter and I appreciate it very much. In putting it before the Station I stated that I was willing to stay at Harpoot if there seemed to be a need for my services, particularly since I had agreed to stay here five years, but that I did not feelsure that I could do my best work in Harpoot, due to my unfortunate experiences here. I also suggested that if I were to stay I should do so for one year at least and that efforts be made to get the Station strengthened by next year, and if it were and if the way opened I might stay on the foreign field but in some other place, but if there were no opportunity I would of course return to America. But if the Station were not strengthened by the end of the year of course I would stay out the agreed time, i.e., until May 1914.

As regards the future, you suggested in one of your letters that I might find teaching preferable or even as suitable as the present work. I do not think I could say anything now definite in answer to your suggestion. Another difficulty to such a proposition is that I feel I cannot experiment much longer but that I should get into settled life as soon as it is possible.

Another question I should like to bring before you is in regard to language study this next year. If there is a reasonable

assurance that I might make use of a language if I should remain on the mission field and also that I might find a place for myself in the mission work then it seems to me there would be some reason for studying the language this year. I would therefore ask your advice in the matter.

Of course only time will work out these problems and I shall wait patiently to see how things turn out, but I shall be grateful if I can make more definite plans soon.

I appreciate most sincerely all you have done for me and the thoughtfulness you have shown towards me in this matter. I shall try to be worthy of the trust you have shown in me.

Yours very sincerely,

W E Dwad

Dict. WEDW/M

rec'd JUL 10 1912

15

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, June 19th, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Since writing you on May 15th I have received your letter of May 2nd enclosing draft for £ Stg. 80-0-0, which, of course, we were glad to get. On June 13th I sent you the usual College Deposit Report for May.

I note that you are hoping that you will soon receive a clear statement as to the financial condition of the College. I am very sorry that you are to be disappointed. I cannot now exactly state when I can give you a clear statement of the accounts, but I hope that in the early part of the summer I shall be able to clear up the accounts to date. You are very kind to be so patient in waiting for my report. I must say in explanation of the delay that I have considerably under-estimated the difficulties of the accounts and also as well my own strength and health. For the last two months or so I have not been feeling in the best of health and consequently have not been able to do full work. The other members of the station were more than busy in their own work and could not give me any more assistance than they did. As you know, Mr. Ernest Riggs has taken care of the College cash accounts since about the first of February and Dr. Atkinson helped me on the back station accounts for about a

Harpoot

May 15-1912

month and then he was obliged to go back to his own work. It therefore seemed best for me to continue to handle the current station accounts and when ever I was free from that to work on the back accounts, both College and station. Now I have to do the finishing touches on both College and station back accounts and the full accounts for the station for the past six months, as well as the finishing touches for the College accounts for this past year. As you may have understood, we have been having a native teacher assist Mr. Riggs and me on the College accounts, so it would seem to me that we have done everything that could be done wisely to get the accounts into shape as soon as possible, but as I have said before I have been bitterly disappointed to find the accounts more difficult than I had expected to and that my strength and health would not permit me to work as I have in the past. I trust, however, that this summer I may not only finish my work to date but also secure rest sufficient to enable me to do good work this coming year and to master the situation.

But I have been thinking more and more of late that Harpoot is not the place where I can do my best work, for the following reasons:

First: I feel most keenly that due to my unfortunate experiences here I have lost in some measure at least the confidence of both the missionaries and the natives, unconsciously or consciously, in my ability to handle the situation.

Secondly: That unconsciously or consciously some of both the missionaries and the natives have little sympathy with my views on the work here, particularly the accounts.

Thirdly: I do not seem to be able to regain my full health as has been demonstrated the past two months. A change of location , possibly a change of work, it would seem to me might materially help

me to regain my normal condition. Further I do not think I can secure adequate sympathetic medical attention here. It may be that this is my own fault but I feel it is true For this reason also, as you may well understand, I feel that I could not settle down here permanently with the possibility of a family to take care of.

But, however, I have agreed to stay this coming year and to do the best I can, both because I feel there is a need here more especially this coming year and because I have no desire to leave before my term expires unless I am excused. My idea is that perhaps at the end of this coming year Harpoot station will not need my services and then I can be released for whatever seems right then.

I am sorry to trouble you again with my problems, but I feel that there is a need that I make definite plans as soon as they can be arranged, and I feel that you should know my views on the question before any plans develop.

I do not wish you to misunderstand me: I have nothing but the deepest regard for the devotion of all the people here to what they think is right and they have been very cordial to me as well as helpful in every way they can; but the fact remains that we do not agree apparently on many questions. I also am willing to sink my own personal feelings and opinions before their more experienced judgment if in that way the work here is made more valuable, but I cannot feel that my work here will be the best I can do, considering these difficulties.

Regretting the necessity of writing you in this way, and trusting that you will reply as soon as convenient, I am,

Yours very truly,

W E D Ward

Dict. WEDW/M

NOV 18 1912

160

20

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, Oct. 17, 1912.

Rev. James L. Barton, D. D.,

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your letter of July 15th in regard to my work at Harpoot was gratefully received. I regret the delay in answering it, but I have felt that my accounts must have first attention and they have claimed almost all of my time till now. I write again now this purely personal letter to you that you may understand more fully than before my hopes and plans. I thank you for the sympathy and encouragement you are always ready to give. It is a comfort to know that you so fully appreciate the reasons I have given for not remaining at Harpoot. I have now got the station accounts in rough shape up to date and feel that at last for the first time since I have been here my work is fully under my control. President Riggs still retains the college treasury as he does not feel it imperative to turn it over to me immediately. I shall thus have more leisure to put the finishing touches to the station accounts and to catch up with my correspondence. I share your hope to get the finances running well during this year and have every expectation to realize that hope. I wish I had time now to let you know more about the past difficulties in my work here so that you could appreciate the difference between such work as Dr. Learned did and mine, but I must hasten to tell you of a certain bit of news that I trust will please you, as it doubtless will all my friends, particularly if they understand how happy and like a new man I feel because of it.

Miss Dora Judd Mattoon and I have decided to announce our engagement to be married. We do this now because we feel that it is right that the Boards and friends should know of it early in order that the work which has been assigned to us may be properly provided for with the least trouble to all whenever it seems God's will that we should give up that work and start our new life together. As regards Miss Mattoon, we feel that it will not be necessary for her to leave her work here until I am in a settled position and able to take care of a family. When that will be it is too uncertain to predict now. It seems likely that if I return to America to enter business there it will be two or three years before I can win for myself sufficient means to provide for a family. As long as Miss Mattoon is in good health and can do the work which she came out here to undertake she will be very glad to keep on with her missionary work here. But she wishes to be ready at whatever time seems right to give suitable notice to the Women's Board of her expectation to soon join me and then

Harpoot

June 19-1912

to leave her work as soon as convenient to all concerned.

As you may well understand, this important step in our lives has made it more imperative than any of the other reasons I have given that I should get into a definite life work as soon as possible. We feel that it is necessary that I make my plans soon, and as far as we can see now it seems best that I should return to America at the end of this year to enter business, in order that I may be able to care for a family as soon as possible. We regret very much that I cannot finish out my term of five years, but we feel that not much can be gained by my staying out the agreed term other than the satisfaction of carrying out the original plan, whereas the delay of a year longer in getting into settled life will count a great deal in the happiness of our prospective home and the usefulness of our lives. However, of course if the Board requires it I shall feel obliged to stay out my term of five years.

Our specific plan now is to ask the station to request the necessary authorities at Boston to release me from my agreement to stay five years for the reason I have mentioned above, that I may get into definite life work as soon as possible, and that immediate and urgent steps be taken to send out to Harpoot a missionary - so long called for - to take up such work as seems best, so that my going may not put too great burdens on the force here. I trust that with your understanding and sympathy with me and the work here you may be able to secure this relief to me and the Harpoot station, so that I may be released and the station may not be troubled in the least. If I could have soon definite word of such permission granted me I should be able then to make definite plans about leaving here next spring and by correspondence perhaps prepare the way for my entering business there next summer or fall if that seems the best thing to do.

I would not have you think that Miss Mattoon and I have entered lightly into this most important change in our lives. We have thoughtfully and prayerfully considered the question from every standpoint. Miss Mattoon hesitated a long time before she was convinced that to join her life to mine would enable us to live richer, deeper, stronger lives of service to God and our fellow men and women wherever we may be in this wide world. We feel that God has guided us in our plans and has shown us clearly that we should work together for His kingdom. We are especially sorry that by this decision we shall most likely be obliged to withdraw from His work on the foreign field and so soon on my part. We both regret that the Women's Board must suffer a very annoying loss in their work and that many friends who have rejoiced in Miss Mattoon's going out may be disappointed by her change of plans. Our hearts are and will continue to be in the missionary work. But we are confident that if we endeavor first to please Him whose work it is we shall find our rightful place and work and be richly blessed by Him.

I have delayed quite long enough to tell you of my own personal happiness and new strength that has come into my life from winning such a helpmate. Miss Mattoon has by her constant companionship and sympathy during the past year put me on my feet again as I never expected to be. I pray most humbly that our Heavenly Father may make me a real help to her in return. We have been together most intimately these past months and feel very happy and confident that we shall become more useful in His kingdom when we are really united in our lives. We thank God for the way he has brought us together and trust

Him for the future.

We would request you not to make public this bit of news as we are telling only a few intimate friends and our American associates in the work here. We shall welcome very cordially any suggestions as to our plans you may care to give, for we want to do the right thing and we feel a great debt to the Boards and wish to treat them in as honorable a manner as possible.

Again expressing my confidence that you will rejoice with us in our new-found happiness and plans for a home together, I am,

Very sincerely yours,

W.E.D.Ward

Dict. WEDW/M

P.S. Of course if a suitable opportunity with a permanent future on the foreign field were offered to us we would be more than glad to consider it.

Will you kindly show this letter to Mr. Wiggin, as in the rush of sending many letters off to many scattered friends and members of the family I had no time to write him a separate letter.

DEC 10 1912

12

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, Nov.13,1912.

Dr. James L. Barton,

14 Beacon St.,

Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I find that I have not acknowledged your letters since last June and so for your information I will list them here as follows- your letters of June 12 (with draft L.Stg.300),of July 16 (with draft L.Stg.80),of August 20 (with draft L.Stg.80),of September 13 (with draft L.Stg.80),of September 19, of September 20 (with schedule of remittances for 1911-1912),and of October 3 (with draft L.Stg.500). On July 11,August 12, and October 3 (two reports) I sent you reports as usual in regard to the Deposits with the College for June,July, August and September. I enclose herewith the monthly report of Deposits for October. On August 15 I sent you the long report about the College finances which you have answered and on October 17 I sent you a personal letter which I trust you received safely. I hope we shall hear promptly from you in answer to it.

Need less to say,we rejoiced exceedingly in receiving the above remittances,particularly and most of all for the last one to clear up the debt. It has inspired us all with new hope for the College financially. We of course will not relax our vigilance over the finances but we feel that the College with due caution should now be able to keep out of debt rather comfortably. One advantage we have now over other years is that we know how we stand this time and are not going ahead in the dark. Another advantage is that we have every

Harpoot-
Oct-17-1912

reason to expect the income to keep normal and equal to the expenses as planned, a condition not realized, you may remember, the other time that a debt was supposed to be wiped out. It is a great relief to me personally to have the Trustees take such prompt action in this matter since the whole problem has caused me a great deal of anxiety. For I realized very keenly how my inability to have the accounts in shape made it practically impossible to take the right steps to put the College on its feet financially.

COLLEGE ACCOUNT WITH STATION - Present Status -

In regard to the financial relations of the Station to the College, I have added a footnote to the Statement of College Deposits which I enclose herewith, stating the exact balance on Nov.1,1912 in the College account with the Station, which as you may notice is no longer in favor of the Station but now with a credit for the College of L.T.133.14. In this account till Nov.1 has not been placed the last draft received of L.Stg.500 (sent to cover the debt to the Station) as that was received after Nov.1. Also after Nov.1 there was paid over to the College L.T.200 in cash on account, leaving at present date about L.T.480 at the credit of the College with the Station. I trust that you will rejoice with us in thus wiping out the debt to the Station so completely and establishing in its place a credit of considerable size. But please do not misunderstand the situation. The surface indications of accounts are very misleading unless the situation is carefully analyzed. We had by Nov.1 just received the $2351.00 or L.T.534.32 from the Higher Educational Fund of the Board. Also a month and a half only had passed since the Board Incidentals and Tuition money had been received for the term of four and a half months. On the other hand the Boarding Department had been laying in some supplies for the winter and the extraordinary expenses incident to the opening of school had been incurred. Thus on Nov.1 we had just passed a flush time of the year for

the College financially. There may be exceptional need for funds these next few weeks which would make quite a hole in the L.T.480 now at the credit of the College with the Station, but even if not, in a month or two the credit would disappear, if we had no other receipts. However of course we expect the regular remittance of L.Stg.80 each month and doubtless that with the L.T.480 will carry us through till the new term's receipts fatten the Treasury again.

COLLEGE ACCOUNT WITH STATION - Explanation of cancelling of debt.

I should also explain that the report, sent you August 15,1912 with reference to the financial situation of the College, did not take account of the L.Stg.300, sent us June 12,1912, because that remittance reached us after our financial year 1911-1912 had closed. The L.Stg. 220 there included, together with the L.Stg.500 just received, would realize about L.T.800 and practically wipe out the debt of the College which was L.T.813.71, not including the deposits or considering the so-called "Dead" liabilities "Live" ones (see Page 5 of my report August 15,1912). The L.T.800 would more than wipe out the debt of the College to the Station on June 29,1912, which was L.T.729.63½ (see same page as above). So I think we may safely say that the debt of the College to the Station now is surely wiped out and the real debt of the College practically paid also with the exception of the Deposits and the "Dead" liabilities. Now it remains ~~for us to~~ keep out of debt the rest of the year, by being economical in our expenditures at this end and by maintaining the regular remittances from your end. President E.W.Riggs, I believe, has sent you approved Estimates for the College finances for the coming year. If that schedule were carefully carried out, it seems hardly possible that another debt could be incurred at the end of this year. But we must remember that it is rather misleading to take stock of accounts in the middle of the term or year with many

uncertainties ahead and an unfinished condition of receipts and expenditures at the time the stock is taken. Only a very careful examination of the accounts can tell how things are and there is plenty of room for mistakes and oversight.

EXPLANATION OF FAILURE TO CANCEL FORMER DEBT.

I should respectfully remind you once more in answer to the complaint that you quote from one of the Trustees about the uselessness of sending out money to cover a debt if it is not used for that purpose, that - to state it in a new way - the L.Stg.600 in October 1910 was used to clear up the debt at that time but soon another debt of like proportions was incurred, because not enough current income was sent to meet current expenses - which were of the same proportions as previous years - altho we had reason to expect to receive the usual current income in that year (1910-1911) - (see Schedule "A" sent with my letter of August 15).

COLLEGE ACCOUNT WITH STATION -Reasons and Ways of keeping such an Account - past and future.

At other points of your letters you speak of the weakness of keeping the funds of the College and Station together. I wish I could make clear to you the real situation and correct the misapprehension under which you labor. The weakness to my mind is not in keeping an account with the College in the Station books. This is rather an advantage than a weakness. The weakness is in advancing funds to the College beyond their credit. The financial situation of the College can as easily and perhaps more easily be determined by "casting up the debit and credit sides" of the Ledger account and getting the balance than by counting the cash in the till. The presence or lack of cash in the College till would generally emphasize the financial situation of the College more than reading off figures from an account book, I admit, but if one realizes keenly enough what such figures mean, there is no real difference. The keeping of an account simplifies settlements of accounts,

particularly in this part of the land where change is scarce and at a premium. The weakness has been that noone knew how the accounts stood heretofore. If there had been a cash relationship only between College and Station, the condition of accounts might have been realized, except that in this case also accounts would have had to be kept up to date, which was contrary to fact. You speak of keeping the College account as independent as if there were no Harpoot Station here. This is practically impossible. For the College and Station are so interrelated, employing sometimes the same servants, renting one the other's houses, etc., that there is a constant need for accounts. Mr. Peet sends charges and credits for the College thro the Station accounts, the Station acts as banker for both College and Station drafts, pays for expenses on boxes and many other things which they have in common, etc. To keep these things clearly independent would mean a great deal more needed time and intricacy to the accounts to attend to which noone here has strength, even if it were thought advisable otherwise. I firmly beleive that the present system of bookkeeping secures the same end that you wish - namely, to keep the College out of debt - and does it in a more natural and simpler way than by keeping the College accounts as if there were no Harpoot Station here. The thing to do in my mind is to firmly determine not to advance the College any funds beyond its credit, even if that closes up the College, and thus prevent a debt. This has not been done before - to reiterate - because we did not know how the account stood until the debt had been incurred and then we made the mistake of delaying to settle such a debt, hoping that the situation would improve by a grant from the Trustees for the debt, while at the same time the usual income would be maintained, and also waiting for the accounts to be finished to see just how things stood - all of which took over two years to realize. Of course another immutable condition of such a

relation between College and Station must be that the accounts be kept up to date. This must be insisted on. For to my mind this lack was as much the cause for the difficulty heretofore as any one thing. I trust that hereafter the accounts will not get behind. I for one can not approve of advancing or loaning funds again to the College from the Station or any other source, in which principle I think all of us here most heartily agree.

I wish also to correct another misapprehension in your letter of September 19th as follows - "the funds are not kept wholly separate, and when a College payment is to be made, if there are no funds in the College drawer the money is taken from the station fund and an account kept." The facts are that the College and Station funds, for simplicity in making change and handling the cash, were kept together in one till. Separate cash accounts were kept but the same till contained the cash of both accounts. Accounts were kept (from the beginning of my work here, not merely after the College accounts were exhausted) in the two ledgers of the Station and the College, one with the other, in addition to these cash accounts, It was these ledger accounts that were not kept up to date. There was no definite knowledge at first that the College was in debt, as there was no "College drawer" and the ledger accounts were not up to date so as to tell in that way. Thus as the funds in the till were supposedly both College and Station, at first there was no deliberate "taking from the Station fund". However when the indebtedness of the College to the Station in general was discovered, Station funds were deliberately drawn on to continue the College until proper action could be taken to meet such indebtedness - a process that took over two years, as I have stated before. That was unfortunate but it could not seem to be helped if the College was not to close its doors.

I most heartily welcome your suggestion that we send you on the monthly statement of Deposits an added statement about the College

account with the Station. I think that it would be most desirable and necessary information for you as to how things stand here now and hereafter.

ACCOUNT OF E. W. RIGGS -

In regard to putting Mr. Riggs's personal account among the deposits, I feel that you would not urge it, if you knew the situation. Of course I realize that the College has been using this money of Mr. Riggs's just as the deposits have been used. But so would be the case of the salaries of any of the teachers, who had not drawn their money for salary, or as a matter of fact any of the local receipts, that may have accumulated for a time, such as the Music Fund (for buying organs). The difference between the latter case and the former is that the need for the money is more urgent in the former case. The difference between the account of Mr. Riggs and of any of the teachers is chiefly a matter of size of the amount involved. I wonder if that was not what caught your eye. For you made no mention of Mr. Livengood's account of L.T.4.00½, which is in the same category. We keep the accounts of Mr. Livengood and President Riggs separate from the salaries of other teachers for simplicity, since their accounts are considerably more involved than those of the native teachers. The cause of President Riggs's account being large was that he had been granted an allowance for outfit, which at the time the books were closed last June he had not entirely used up. Now his account stands with L.T.31.46 to his credit - the equivalent of about two months' salary. In other words it is as if he had not drawn by Nov.1 the salary of September and October. That does not seem to me to be sufficient reason to put his account in the Deposit account any more than the account of any teacher who had not drawn his last two months' salaries. To put all such accounts in Deposit account would considerably increase the intricacy of the Deposit account and

make a great deal of bookkeeping with no particular advantage that I can see. Of course if any local funds accumulate for a long time or to a considerable amount, it might be well to place such in Deposits (or at least report them to you immediately) so that you may there at Boston reserve funds to meet that obligation when it becomes due, allowing us here to use the accumulation for other general purposes in place of your remittances. But if we wish to know what debts the College has, we can do that just as easily if such accounts are not in the Deposit account, as if they were, by making up a Balance Sheet and analyzing such accounts as involve obligations, besides those evidently debts by appearing on the Credit side. However I have thought it might help you to have noted on the Statement for Deposits the condition of President Riggs's account and I have done so just above the note about the College-Station account. I can continue this way, if you wish it done.

ACCOUNT OF S. G. VARTABEDIAN -

The account of S.G. Vartabedian of course is similar in some ways to Mr. Riggs's. He is not a teacher but the renter of the Cabinet Shop. However there is a special reason that applies in his case why it does not seem wise to me to put his account in deposits. If you will turn to Schedule "F" that I sent you with my report of August 15th, you may notice that among the assets appears an item "S.G. Vartabedian L.T.100.00". This is the amount due from him but not actually paid at the time the books closed last June for the rent of the Cabinet Shop, for three years. If this had been collected, istead of the College owing him, he would have owed the College L.T.75.84. In other words Mr. Vartabedian, though nominally a creditor of the College, was and had been always in the three years a debtor of the College. No charge had been entered for the rental of the Cabinet Shop and such charge each year would have wiped out his credit, if it had been entered,

The reason for the delay in entering it was that the exact sum was and is undetermined. Also for simplicity in settling his account - a very involved account - we preferred to have it stand by itself.

SELF-HELP DEPARTMENT -

In the case of the Self-Help Department I should have stated to you before, only I supposed you had been informed again and again about it, that of course back of all this indebtedness to the College of this Department lies the stock of trade and materials, worth a good deal more than the indebtedness, so they say. Mr. Vartabedian's rental of the Cabinet Shop is reducing its indebtedness gradually and the Bindery indebtedness has been practically settled. Otherwise there are no outstanding accounts to be collected for the Self-Help Dept. "Collections" is a relic of the accounting previous to my coming here and unless Mr. H.H.Riggs can in some way adjust it, I suppose it might be better be apportioned among the shops as loss in maintenance in previous years. Every effort is being made to get these shops into good running order and to meet running expenses and perhaps gradually by use of materials already bought and consequent realization on them to reduce the indebtedness somewhat. Perhaps as you suggest some of this indebtedness can be charged off as not to be recovered but invested in these Industries. But just how much should be thus invested, I should think, might better wait until it is clearly demonstrated what can be recovered, so that the charge to the College Treasurer, Boston, may be as little as possible.

LOANING LIBRARY -

The same thing of course might be said of the Loaning Library. You labor under the misapprehension that there is no return for the books loaned out. I believe that every time a book is loaned there is a charge and the money thus received is either used to reduce the indebtedness of that department or else used to buy new books. Just what is the normal basis of stock on hand, it is hard to decide. Perhaps it

might be well to have that account gone thro carefully and a suitable amount determined for investment in books for the Loaning Library. There is also the suggestion that the Loaning Library be disposed of to friends of the College at Harpoot for them to provide the books for the students under the patronage of the College. Of course if at any time this Loaning Library were given up, as is true also of the Shops, the books sold, like the materials, tools and machines in the Shops, would more than cover the indebtedness charged up against them. However if not disposed of, I should think it might be well to determine a suitable amount to invest in such Shops, Library, etc. and then cut down by sales the indebtedness to that figure, charge it to the Treasurer at Boston as the accumulated debt of the Boarding Department was a few years ago, and start anew again in such accounts, and then keep out of debt. This would apply as well to the Book Department and Press. The latter in order to do effective work however needs more funds invested rather than less and we expect that special funds will provide for this if not for the other investments.

BOARDING DEPARTMENT -

The question of the Boarding Department I thought had been reported to you by President Riggs. Last year the price of board was raised as much as "the traffic would bear" but the deficit occurred in spite of the increase. This was partly due to the abnormal prices here, the laying in of supplies for the coming year 1912-1913 (in part) as well as for the then current year 1911-1912, and because those in charge never knew sufficiently how the Boarding Department stood financially. This year we have every expectation that prices will be more normal, considerable supplies have already been laid in, as I have said, and we are confident that accounts will be in shape always for the guidance of those interested. However in the Estimates a margin of L.T.50 is provided for, which we trust will not be exceeded by any chance,

The account called "Boarding Department" includes merely the cost and receipts for food for that Department in the Boys' School. The expenses for light, fuel, bath, washing, supervision, care and maintenance of dormitory etc. have been hitherto included together with the expense for fuel for the whole School, except the Girls' Boarding Department, in the so-called "Incidentals" account. It is not certain that, altho there has been recently an increase in the rates charged the boys, the students pay enough to meet these expenses of the Boys' Boarding Department. Perhaps they are not expected to. President Riggs and I do not agree as to what expenses should be properly charged to the Boarding Dept. Incidentals. But as he is the responsible head of the School and authorizes all payments, and as there is no particular importance in this difference of judgement, I do not insist on my point of view.

REMITTANCES FOR 1911-1912.

In accordance with your letter of September 20 I have checked up the enclosed schedule of remittances from July 1911 to 1912 and I find that they have all been received safely. I should call your attention to the fact that remittance of L.Stg.220 of Special gifts sent by you June 12, 1912 should be deducted from the total sent for running expenses of the College in 1911-1912 as it has really been used here to help recently to cancel the College debt to the Station. Thus the total sent for the running expenses of the College for your year 1911-1912 was about L.T.1180 (or L.T.270 less than the amount received for the same purpose in our year 1909-1910 - and L.T.181 more than in our year 1910-1911). You may determine this for yourself by examining Schedule "C" that I sent you with my report of August 15th. If you do, you should remember that approximately your financial year from July to July means to us from August to August, since it takes about a month for your letters to reach us, so that remittances you send in June do not

reach us for the same year's account as that in which they were sent. In this connection it might be well to state that in the year 1911-1912 we received here thirteen monthly remittances - from May 1911 to May 1912 inclusive - totalling L.Stg.980 - and that fact also has a share in accounting for the differance in your figures for 1911-1912 and ours.

SALARY OF PRESIDENT OF EUPHRATES COLLEGE -

In accordance with your request the Harpoot Station decided what the salary of the President of Euphrates College should be. The vote was as follows -"Voted; that the basic salary of the President of Euphrates College be 25 liras more than the basic salary of other missionaries with the same rate of provision for children and House Fund as for other missionaries." This differentiation was made on the ground that the President was obliged both on account of the House he occupied and the Position he filled constantly to incur considerable expense not ordinarily necessary for other missionaries. The exact difference in money of course it would be almost impossible to determine and it was thought that 25 liras was near enough. I believe under the previous presidencies a simliar difference in amount of salary was the rule. Under this decision the salary of President E.W.Riggs would be as follows -

Basic Salary -	L.T.200	$880	increase of	$44
Allowance for one child - 5%	10	44	"	44
Allowance for House Fund -	25	110	"	110
TOTALS --	L.T.235	$1034		$198

This is considerable of an increase ($198) over that of the last two years when the salary was at the rate of L.T.190 or $836 a year. Of course it must be remembered that the "Allowance for House Fund L.T.25 or $110" does not go into President's Riggs's pocket but into the Premises account as do all House Fund assessments. But on the other hand it is properly part of his salary account.

Dr. Barton - #13.

HIGHER EDUCATIONAL FUND -

This change of salary affects also the Higher Educational Fund account, if that Fund intends to fully provide his salary this and coming years. Of course if that is not the intention, then nothing should be said. But I have supposed that to provide for the salaries of those missionaries engaged in Higher Educational Work was the purpose of this Fund. If so, I should like to present to you the following schedule in regard to the assistance from the Fund for this College -

	1911-12	1912-13	1913-14	App'ns.
President E.W.Riggs - salary	$836	$1034	$1034	$836
W. E. D. Ward - salary (½)	209	209	209 (?)	215
F. E. Livengood - salary	385	385	385	
" " -travelling Expenses	247.98		200 (est)	500
TOTALS - - -	$ 1677.98	$1628	$1828	$1551
Appropriations - - - -	1551.00	1551	1551	
DEFICIT - - - - - - - - - -	$ 126.98	$ 77	$ 277	

In each year you will notice that the appropriation has not been sufficient and will not be so in any case. Not enough has been allowed for the travelling expenses of the tutor nor under the new rate of salary for the President will there be enough for that salary. The past and the future are both involved. Of course after having brought this to your attention, we leave it with you to do what is best, as we have nothing to do with securing such an added appropriation, if it is thought wise to ask for such addition.

I am sorry to burden you with such a lengthy letter but I have felt that your questions need full answers and I have also felt that you have not been properly informed on many incidental matters relative to the accounts here, thus putting me in a bad light and I wish to have these matters made straight. I hope you will forgive any lack of clearness in my explanations. I have often felt that I would give a great deal to have a few moments conversation with you in regard to these matters. Writing at this distance is such a disadvantage. I cannot be sure what you understand and what still puzzles you. If things are not clear to you now, I shall be glad to answer any questions you may have.

President Riggs is still handling the College treasury but as this letter will indicate to you, I am not finding time hanging on my hands. I am getting my work more and more completely in my control and have plenty to do for some time to come.

Thanking you again for your patience with me and the difficulties here, and trusting that you will rejoice with us in getting the College on its feet financially once more, I am

Yours respectfully, W.E.D. Ward

Rec'd DEC 9 1912

Harpoot, Turkey. Nov. 14,1912.

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

On Oct.17 I sent you a personal letter which I trust you received all right and perhaps have answered ere this. In accordance with what I wrote then, I brought the matter of my stay at Harpoot after next spring and an appeal for reinforcemehts for Harpoot so that my departure, if permitted,might not put additional burdens on others here,before the Station. It was accordingly voted as follows -

"Voted: that a letter be written by Mr.H.H.Riggs to Dr. Barton, expressing our conviction of the need of an ordained man rather than a business agent; and that rather than have tha appointment of an ordained man delayed by the appointment of a business agent,we would prefer to make special arrangements here to care for the Treasury."

"Voted; that Mr. H.H.Riggs be requested to include in his letter to Dr. Barton,that under the circumstances the Station regretfully approve of Mr. Ward's request to be released a year before his term expires."

I trust that this is all the necessary red tape to go thro to allow you to take what steps you can to help out Harpoot and myself in this problem. I am earnestly hoping that you can send me some definite word soon about whether you feel I can be so released from my obligations. On the other hand I do not want to leave here unless I can do so without dishonor and without injury to the Work here or serious inconvenience to the missionaries here. I sympathize most heartily with the Station in their views on the preference for an ordained man rather than a business agent. I sometimes feel that I could not recommend any young business man coming out here particularly if he is unmarried,and does not come out for a permanent future. It would certainly have to be an exceptional man - a cross between a preacher and a most tactful,easy-going business man - and then perhaps he would be no improvement on the past system of ordained men doing the work of

Treasury. For to my mind it would try the mettle of the best business men to keep the work here - particularly of course the finances - run on business principles. It sometimes seems like butting one's head against a wall to try to keep things straight here and only one who would take such difficulties easily could prevent himself from getting worn out in the struggle. One who feels the great opportunity for Christian Work that counts here would also fret under the necessity to give so much of his time to keeping things in a business-like way, when sometimes so much of it seems unnecessary, if only others were conscious of the need for business methods. If such a business man as might come could preach or teach in the vernacular he might find compensation for the difficulties of his primary work and sympathy from both missionaries and natives.

I believe that the Treasury work here could be handled effectively under the general supervision of a missionary or two (one for College and one for Station) by natives - perhaps teachers in the College. Perhaps the various departments of the Work might handle their own accounts leaving only very little and simple work for the general Treasurer. I understand that this is the method in use at Foochow, China. Most of the accounts - in the Station Ledger - have to do with missionaries now working in connection with the College or with the College itself and I should think that tho this has not been done before, these accounts ought to be turned over to the College to care for. The College has means of caring for its treasury by the aid of reliable teachers that the Station has not. There are so few missionaries now working solely for the Board's work here. The Orphanage is closed with almost all its varied interests. What accounts are then left might well be handled by those in charge of the particular work involved. In other words I do not feel that there is a need for a special Treasurer here unless by some chance one who will fill the bill most admirably is available. The work can well be taken care of otherwise.

Trusting to hear from you soon, Iam Yours sincerely,

Rec'd MAR 14 1913

Euphrates College.

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, Feb.12,1913.

Dear Dr. Barton:

It is, I find, a long time since I have written to you other than the usual monthly reports about College Deposits which I sent on Dec.4, Jan.10 and Feb.6. I have been making very earnest efforts to get caught up in my letter-writing and in addition have had considerable to attend to at the American Consulate in Mezreh, of which I am in charge during the absence of Consul Masterson in America. You may recall that Consul Masterson went to America with Miss Daniels. He was suffering from gall-stones and was obliged to return to America on special leave for an operation, which, we have heard, came off successfully the latter part of December. He was very much disappointed to be forced to leave here just when there was likelihood that his services would be needed more than ever for the care of American interests. But fortunately there has been very little need of actual Consular protection here, even tho ~~the~~ other parts of the Turkish Empire have been so disturbed. However there has been need of constant watchfulness and thought in regard to the situation and it has taken a good deal of my spare time to see to things. Correspondence has been the chief item of the work. There has been considerable annoyance at Mardin where Dr. Thom was assaulted last spring and this fall his Hospital broken into. I have tried to get satisfaction from the Vali at Diarbekir and thro him from the local authorities at Mardin and have made reports to the Embassy but so far nothing definite has been accomplished other than, to express it in Dr. Thom's words, to show the Turkish authorities that we are not dead entirely. I have been obliged to report considerably to the Embassy about local trouble that was threaten-

ing to break out here. Some of the natives here have expressed their conviction that I had prevented a massacre here by my reports to the Embassy. But tho this perhaps had some effect on the situation, the real power here has been the Vali and I have done my best simply to uphold his hands. The Vali has been very vigilant and the result has been that in our humble judgement this is the quietest province in Turkey. The Vali had been causing the local members of the Committee of Union and Progress a good deal of trouble by having their houses etc. searched for incriminating papers and when this party came into power recently, he was afraid that the local members might perhaps have him attacked personally. So indirectly he asked if I could give him an asylum in the Consulate in case of need. I assured my questioners that if it was necessary to do so in order to prevent anarchy here I would do so on my own responsibility until I could get word from the Embassy from whom I would request instructions. However I did not anticipate any such situation and the events that followed bore out my expectation. There have been no outbreaks here. Of course all this that I write you is in the strictest confidence and should not be told to anyone else. I write it to you that you may understand in some measure the responsibility I have been shouldering the last few months. There has also been the oversight of an affair that was begun before Consul Masterson left. This was the purchase and getting here of some machinery for drilling an Artesian Well. It was necessary to get out of the Turkish local government more money than was at first expected and already sent for the purchase of the machinery. It required constant pressure on the local treasury and committee in charge to get them to pay us the balance due the firm in America and only a week or so ago after six weeks of dilatory tactics on their part, until the goods arrived at Samsoun and then a few weeks added, did we get the money. Now we have the difficult problem of getting the heavy machinery from the coast here safely. Altho the Consulate is not financially responsible, yet it will be a great credit to the Consulate if the machinery gets here in good condition

and is set up here and brings the returns to the prosperity of this region that has been pictured to the local authorities. One great difficulty will be to get the local people to provide the necessary funds for getting an expert here to set up the machinery - about 500 liras. The cost has been so much more than expected due to the heavy freight rates on account of the war, the underestimated freight from the coast here, and the duty at the Turkish frontier that was required, while not anticipated. But if the machinery is once got here, it may be possible to so enthuse the local people that they will come up with contributions to eke out the appropriation from the government which will likely be small, if any, at this time. Consul Masterson expects to return about the first of May and of course then will take charge of these problems. Meanwhile I keep pressing the matter as fast as advisable. During the winter very little other than correspondence can be done however. Just now I have the task of writing up the Annual Report for the Consulate and that will take some time and thought. But with all these things to require my attention, I have not given more than two afternoons a week to being in Mezreh at the Consulate and have not neglected my accounts or other work, unless it be my correspondence that is personal. In fact I have been teaching a Bible Class of boys every week since Thanksgiving time and have introduced the game of basketball to the boys - both of which have been a source of great pleasure to me. President Riggs gave back to me the job of paying out cash on the College account on the first of January and with the assistance of President Riggs's office assistant - a teacher in the College - who has done the bookkeeping under my direction and had been doing it under the supervision of President Riggs heretofore while the treasury was in his hands, I have kept accounts strictly up to date - both Station and College. I have failed to carry out my plans to write Mr. Peet and Mr. Wiggin about the Balance Sheets that I sent them last Nov. and first of December, thus bringing the accounts up to date then. But I hope to do that soon. My health has not been all that I could wish it to be nor will it be so probably till I get away from here.

But it is a good sign that I have been able to get so much done inspite of poor health. Of course it is needless to give you my explanation of the new strength and spirit that has come into my life, even tho it has been hard to have Miss Mattoon away so much touring, following out her duty.

I want to acknowledge at this time the receipt of your letter of Nov.5th containing a draft for L.Stg.100 - which was 60 pounds short of two months' regular remittances -; your good letter of December 4th in answer to mine of Oct.17th and yours of December 13th relative to the same and in answer to mine of Nov.13th and 14th, which was my last one to you; and your letter of December 19th enclosing a draft for L.Stg.100, covering the usual monthly remittance and an additional L.Stg.20 to make up the lack in part of the previous monthly remittance. Of course we are very glad to see that you are able to remit to us not only the usual amount but even enough to make up part of the previous lack and that you expect to continue making up the lack, thus carrying out the original plan of 80 L.Stg. a month for twelve months. I also wish to acknowledge Mr. Case's nice letter of Nov.20 in acknowledgement of mine of Oct.17th. It is very pleasant to us both to get such cordial letters in regard to our engagement. It makes us feel more confident of the future. Of course we ~~still~~ feel sorry to disappoint the Women's Board and other friends but we hope to still be able to render full service to God and our fellow men wherever we may be located or whatever we may be led by Him to undertake.

I want to thank you for your kind and prompt consideration of the problem concerning us and our future and for the decision of the Prudential Committee releasing me from my obligation to stay here for five years, so that I might return at the end of this my fourth year, and meeting jointly with the College Trustees the expenses of my return home by the ordinary route, which I expect will amount to $200. I thank you also for your appreciation of whatever service I have rendered here. Of course I was especially appreciative of your cordial reception of the news of our engagement, even tho I am so tardy in acknowledging it. For

I realize only too well what a disappointment it must be to have Miss Mattoon withdraw from the work which she has started on so promisingly. But on the other hand we plan to make our united lives ~~to~~ count far more for the Work than they could separately.

Now as to my plans. I expect to leave here as authorized at the end of this College year. I expect to go via Beirut and there visit my brother and family. If nothing intervenes then I expect to be back in America early in the fall. But I cannot give up hope that something on the foreign field suitable to my training and experience may turn up. For it is no easy thing to return to America to take up business there. Both Miss Mattoon and I are quite ready to stay on the foreign field. The difficulty is to find a suitable position of promise and security. We know of no such position nor can we think very confidently of one that might prove available. We both wish to get into our home life as soon as possible and cannot be waiting or experimenting very much. I do not like the idea of Miss Mattoon's touring longer than it is her duty to do so. For if this winter's experience is any guide, she will find touring considerable of a tax on her strength and general health. Neither she nor I however would think of her shirking her plain duty. However the Woman's Board has not made any allowance for her language study this coming year and have stated that they could not take any chances on her prolonged stay here. That would give me the impression that they would not seriously object to her leaving here before she has expected in case something turned up for me on the foreign field soon. Of course if I do not return to America, the question of travelling expenses will have to be settled differently than as now planned. Then there is the question of how my work here shall be provided for when I leave. I am in favor of employing a native teacher to do the book-keeping of both College and Station accounts and perhaps small cash payments under the supervision of a missionary. We seem to have just such a man in the employ of the College - the native assistant to President Riggs, who has al-

ready been assisting in that way with the College accounts. I believe President Riggs has written you about him already. I should suppose that it would be necessary for the Board to provide a part of his salary if he is to do the Station book-keeping as well as the College book-keeping. I should suppose also that we would have to secure the approval of the Prudential Committee to this departure from the custom of the Stations of the Board, in employing a native instead of a missionary to be handling the funds of the Station. Mr. Knapp I understand did secure from the Board an appropriation of $132 or 30 liras a year for an assistant Treasurer, called Business Manager, for a year or two, 1907 & 1908 just before I came out here. So it is not altogether a new departure for Harpoot. I notice that in the Missionary Herald the Board is seeking for an unmarried business man to come out here as I did. But I have such doubts as to the probability of finding such a man before I plan to leave here, that I should like to see other provision made for the handling of the Treasury here right away. I should be very sorry indeed, in fact I do not know that I could leave here, until some way was found of caring for the treasury other than burdening those here who are already so hard pressed with their own responsibilities. I wonder if you cannot let us know, unless by chance you have already done so, what we can be authorized by the Prudential Committee to do here to take care of the work I must give up.

I have thought something of taking up Consular work if I can manage to secure a position. I have been interested in my work here in that connection and perhaps my experience here can help me win such a positionas I seek. Such work might give me the opportunity to do some good on the foreign field outside of my purely business interests.

I am glad that you found my letter of explanationabout the College accounts satisfactory. I made a very earnest effort to make matters clear to you, and to the Treasurer, Mr. Monroe. Of course it is a tremendous relief as you say to feel that the College is now out of debt and is so easily keeping out as well. I trust that this is the beginning of a new era of prosper

ity for the College, not merely financially but in every way that will grow out of the financial freedom.

As to taking notes from the students, we have given that up almost entirely as we have now no funds for the purpose of loaning to students. Those funds have practically been all used up in the last few years by our not being able to recover the loans. We have now in the safe many notes of students that our efforts to collect have failed to materialize. We also have felt that the time has past for the necessity for such notes and that the College is in no financial position to loan money to students. Perhaps we can get the native teachers or alumni to undertake such help to poor students. They can more easily, it seems to us, collect such notes and more wisely loan money, knowing the needs better.

I am glad to note that at the proper time you expect to take up the question of the Higher Educational Fund with reference to the salary of the President of the College.

Mr. Riggs and Miss Mattoon are at present turning their faces homeward we hope after six weeks absence, touring in Kurdistan, visiting Haine, Dibneh, Farkin, Diarbekir, Arghuni, and Maden. They have had a very hard trip, being snowbound in Haine and Dibneh a couple of weeks, finding a variety of food scarce, travel very difficult, but the isolation with lack of mail very depressing and hardest of all, they say. Letters from them have taken ten to twelve days coming. Yet they both rejoice in the opportunities they have enjoyed for work that counts and are glad for that reason to endure privation. However we shall be very glad indeed to have them safely back with us. I trust that you can sympathize with me in that respect.

I would be glad if you would share this letter with Mr. Wiggin as I have no time to write him the same things I have written here and I should like to have him know them. He has always, as you know, been very kind to our family and has looked after our interests. Trusting that I have not tired you with the tediousness of this letter, in spite of my own personal affairs I am

Yours sincerely,

W. E. D. Ward

AMERICAN CONSULAR SERVICE.

Mamouret-ul-Aziz(Harput), Turkey.

April 23, 1913.

James L. Barton, Secretary,

Congregational House, 14 Beacon Street,

Boston, Massachusetts.

Dear Sir:

Your letter of March 26th, enclosing naturalization paper of Peter Harryian of Lynn, Mass., formerly of Harput, Turkey, duly received. In accordance with your request this paper will be kept at this Consulate until Mr. Harryian calls for it in person.

Consul Masterson and Mrs. Masterson and Miss Campbell are expected to arrive here in a few days, though nothing has been heard from them since they left the United States, expect a cable from Naples. They will certainly be most heartily welcomed.

Yours very truly,

W. E. Ward

Vice Consul in Charge.

300

As regards my own plans, I am expecting to leave here the first week of July, right after getting off to you a report for the year of the College finances. I shall go to Aintab over the mountains, then to Beirut to see my brother, and perhaps thro Palestine, reaching home about the first of September. I have no idea of what I shall do when I get there. No opening has come to me as yet. I shall be glad if you could do anything for me but I know of nothing now. Thanking you for your kindness and thoughtfulness, I am

Euphrates College.

Yours sincerely,

W. E. Ward

HARPOOT, TURKEY, June 10, 1913.

Dr. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Since writing you a long letter February 12th, I have received your letter of January 4th enclosing draft #78758 for L.Stg.80 for the College account, and your letter of March 24th, enclosing draft #78813 for L.Stg.100 for the College account. President Riggs received a remittance for L.Stg.100 #78789 in between these two which he turned over to me of course for the College. He also received the draft #78761 for $1000 from Mrs. Winslow for the College and the regular remittances since your letter of March 24th drawn to his order - #78825 for L.Stg.80, #78833 for L.Stg.100, received today. He also received the draft for Safar Mocradian of Hodly about which I wrote you March 26th. Doubtless he has acknowledged these but I think it no harm to repeat the acknowledgement. On May 9th I sent you the College Deposit Report for April and on June 6th that for May, both of which I trust you will receive in good season. (rec'd)

You ask in your letter of March 24th that I should confirm your understanding that a lack in your remittance last October has been subsequently made up and I very gladly do so. This has been a banner year in the College finances, I feel, not only because we have had a goodly amount of special gifts but more especially because those remittances on which we have counted have been most reliable and prompt. We have you to thank for this. We have also fortunately been able to keep well within our estimates here in general, altho not in every particular, and the result of this good fortune I am very glad to state will be that the College will end the year with a nice surplus instead of a debt - real or nominal - which I so much feared at the beginning of the year. We have just heard from Dr. Charles C. Selden of Canton, China that $1000 of the several thousands that he has given for Orphanage Work here can be turned over to the College for the promotion of Industrial training as he had planned to have it used in the Orphanage. The Orphanage now being in the process of closing, with the children in the villages, has no need of this money and so it has been diverted to the College. The Orphanage now has a slight surplus in its own account besides this sum and will probably use this small surplus to eke out support for the orphans when the money fails to come from abroad and they are not yet able to support themselves. We fear a little of this in the process of closing the Orphanage Work. Miss Wheeler very generously is helping me out in her accustomed way.

You remark in one of your letters to President Riggs, I have noticed, that you suppose the large credit with the Station belonging to the College is due to the funds we have for purchase of land. But that credit as reported to you does not contain such funds as President Riggs is accumulating for that purpose. That is kept privately. This credit does of course contain Mrs. Winslow's gift of $1000, i.e. the draft to cover the $1000 was sold to the Station and credited to the general expenses of the College.

AUG 1 2 1913

2

Euphrates College.

HARPOOT, TURKEY, July 10th, 1913.

Rev. James L. Barton,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton:

I last wrote you on June 10th, acknowledging your letters and clearing up my correspondence with you to date.

Now I have the pleasure of enclosing herewith balance sheet for the college accounts for June 30th, 1913, and the annual statement of account with the college treasurer, Boston, on the same date. These accounts have been duly audited by President Riggs, and I understand from him that he will write you in detail in regard to them. As I am very busy getting all matters for which I am responsible cleared up before I go and President Riggs has offered to do this explaining of accounts for me, I shall not attempt to write very much now in regard to them.

However, I cannot refrain from remarking that it gives me great pleasure to present such a balance sheet and statement of account. The college is in good financial condition now and what is still more important knows just how it stands. It is also very pleasing to observe that during the past year sufficient remittances have come from Boston which added to the other gifts have given the college treasurer's account (the Boston treasurer) a credit of almost 300 liras. Of course the college treasurer is entitled, under the present arrangements, to have a debit equal to the amount of deposits which the local treasury has still on hand; for the local treasury has the use of these deposits in paying current expenses of the past years, and the college treasurer keeps an equal amount in Boston to be sent here when such deposits are called for.* You will doubtless notice that in accordance with your suggestion last year I believe, we have endeavored to clear up the debts of the Self-Help Department to the local college treasury. We have done this on the basis of trnasferring to the college, as distinct from Self-Help Department, ~~of~~ the ownership of the Cabinet Shop building. This Cabinet Shop building is the lower part of Wheeler Hall and was paid for by the Self-Help Department from the Rockefeller fund, appearing on the books under date of December 1905, with a value just about equal to the present indebtedness of the Self-Help Department. In other words, the college, which has already advanced this 250 liras or more to keep the Self-Help Department running during the last six years, has finally received reimbursement for that advance, by having the title to this Cabinet Shop building transferred to its own name. One result of this settlement is that actually the Self-Help Department, which exhausted its capital six years ago, is paying for its running

expenses out of the Rockefeller fund instead of having invested part of that, as originally intended, in the Cabinet Shop building. From now on it is hoped that the Self-Help Department can be kept self-supporting, but that is very difficult, and practically impossible, unless it has very close supervision and practises economy in every direction. It ought to have a capital, and perhaps this $1,000.00 recently given by Dr. Selden for industrial training can be used to help out, in meeting running expenses of the Self-Help Department. That of course is for the college to decide.

You may notice another item entitled "Tutor's Furniture purchased for W.E.D.Ward in 1909, L.T.6.08." A word of explanation may be in order. Such furniture, as I understood it, when I left America, was to be furnished me, as is the custom to tutors, but at the time, my future being uncertain and the college being hard up, I felt very hesitant to put such a charge into the accounts; but as the college had actually bought the furniture I arranged that it should stand against my name on the college accounts until such time as it could be definitely settled one way or the other. If the college had continued to be hard up and I was in a position to do so, I should have gladly made a gift of this to the college; but under the present circumstances it does not seem to me right, and I have therefore charged it in to clear up the account.

I have been roughly analyzing the accounts and as far as I can judge, eliminating assets unavailable this coming year, the college at present has from 100 to 150 liras more assets than liabilities,- not counting of course real estate or investments and property handled by the college treasurer at Boston. On the contrary, however, in figuring up our estimates for next year I understand that this extra will be needed next year to meet current expenses unless special gifts to considerable degree come through your hands to us. President Riggs, however, will report to you in regard to this. The college also has been cutting down on its expenses very severely this past year and for other exceptional reasons it has had less to pay than usual.

In the balance sheet you may notice that the Self-Help Department has still some items in its account, but as those will very soon be eliminated in the usual course we can very properly say that to date the accounts of the Self-Help Department have been wiped out.

I enclose herewith the usual statement of college deposit accounts for the month of June, and trust you will find it satisfactory. President Riggs will hereafter send in this report. ~~Inc.~~

In about a week I expect to leave here - that is, if I can arrange to finish my work by that time. I have found so many things with loose ends and I have felt it necessary to see that they are properly attended to before I leave, that it has been impossible until now to think of getting away. I understand through Mr. Wiggin that my travelling expense from the Board, i.e., its share, has been sent on, and the charge for the college share will appear in next year's account, as I draw it after June 30th. Probably also there will be a charge for my salary during these few days in July that I am obliged to stay here, to close up the accounts.

I trust that in a few months I shall have the pleasure of seeing you and talking over these matters with you personally.

Yours sincerely, W.E.D.Ward

G 1 2 1913

E U P H R A T E S C O L L E G E.

Annual Statement of Accounts.

1912 - 1913

Statement of Account with College Treasurer, Boston, June 30,1913.

	Charges	Credits
Balance of former account	Lt. 712.24 1/2	
Administration	55.89	
Apparatus	2.31	
Loss on Exchange	6.25	
Incidentals (not including general wood acc't.)	36.23 1/2	
Library	45.12	
For Library - from unknown donor thro Pres.Riggs		Lt. 5.45
Miscellaneous	9.45	
Premises, Care of	144.26	
For Premises - for painting Boys' Dormitory, from Mr. Kurkjian,Princeton,N.J.		10.92
Salaries of Native Teachers	1318.25	
Appropriation of W.B.M. through the Station Treas. for native lady teachers		50.00
Receipts for Tuition		506.94
Tutor's furniture - purchased for W.E.D.Ward in 1909 -	6.08	
Gifts - locally received		19.54
Gift - from Mrs. Winslow,Poughkeepsie,N.Y. $1000		225.78
Remitted from Boston by the Treasurer - during the year from general income & special gifts (L.Stg.1200 less Lt.27 for Deposits paid)		1287.60
Balance of Higher Educational Fund unassigned to date - of $2351 each year - to apply on general expenses -		230.60
Hejinian Scholarship -	10.00	
Pashigian Prizes -	10.00	
From W.E.D.Ward - for grant in 1910 for Language Study (added to salary) - unused		2.50
Remitted from Boston to cover deposits paid -		27.00
Remitted from Boston - on account of debt - L.Stg.500 for deficit to date in the accounts of the Self-Help Dept.,including Bindery,Cabinet Shop, Iron Shop,& Tin Shop,settled by College in lieu of transfer to the College of the ownership of the Cabinet Shop Building, similar value paid by Self-Help Dept. from the Rockefeller Fund - - -	259.50	545.00
Balance to new account	Lt. 295.74	
Totals - - - - - - - - Lt.	2911.33	2911.33

Examined and found correct
Ernest W. Riggs
Auditor.

W E D Ward
Treasurer.

July 8,1913.

July 10-1913

E U P H R A T E S C O L L E G E

Annual Statement of Accounts.

1912 - 1913.

Balance Sheet - June 30, 1913.

	Debits.	Credits
Bills Payable		Lt. 9.30
Bills Receivable	Lt. 7.66	
Boarding Department		10.59
Book Department	92.17	
Cash - on hand	2.55	
College Treasurer, Boston, J. I. Monroe, Esq.		295.74
Deposits		199.10
Drafts - outstanding		3.40
D. L. Harper	1.00	
Harpoot Station	606.71	
F. R. Livengood		21.88
Lanning Library	33.10	
Music Fund		141.82
Orphan Funds	33.75	
Press of Euphrates College	67.57	
E. W. Riggs		29.55
Selden Fund - for Industrial Training $1000		225.85
Scholarship Fund		33.16
Sundry Persons	.17	
S. G. Vartabedian	110.18	
Food - surplus of receipts over payments		3.82
Work - due boys for work		2.47
"Yeprad"	17.02	
Self-Help Department -		
Collections - Debits 6.80		
Iron Shop - Credits 2.00		
Balance - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 4.80	4.80	
Totals - - -	Lt. 976.68	Lt. 976.68

W. E. Dwight, Treasurer

Correct, Ernest W. Riggs, Auditor.

Henry H. White 769

REC'D MAY 1 1917

9 Phillips St.,
Amherst, Mass.
April 30, 1917.

Dear Doctor Barton:-

I received this morning your letter written to me in West Peabody on April 26. The letter was indeed a welcome one. My wife and I are ready and eager to start for Turkey. We would be overjoyed if we could make up part of the July party.

I had read the opinion of Mr. Yarrow and Dr. Raynolds about going over this Summer but I thought that they would not have given the advice if they had known that U.S. was entering the War. I was

almost certain that you would not send a party across at this time, so I did not bother you by questioning you upon the matter. However, my wife and I are ready to take some risks in crossing the ocean and would have no hesitation in joining any party about to cross.

We have spent the last two years in preparation. I have studied at the Kennedy School of Missions and a year of graduate study upon education and chemistry at Mass. Agri. College. By September I would have finished my work for my M. Sc. degree. My wife, who graduated from Mt. Holyoke College in 1915 after majoring in Bible and Literature, has taught school one year and has had one year of practical home-keeping. We would desire a regular seven-year appointment, and my wife would have to make her formal application to the Board. She is a Student Volunteer and there is nothing that would prevent her being a successful candidate. We have no children and are free to travel in that respect.

Dr. Reynolds has professed particular affection for us, and while we dislike leaving our parents behind, we anticipate the joy

of the Dr. if he hears that we are coming. He has liked to plan on living with us and we are desirous of making happy a man of his calibre and worth.

Hoping to hear more upon this matter in the not far distant future.

Sincerely yours,

Henry H. White

REC'D MAY 29 1917

168

/29

9 Phillips St.,
Amherst, Mass.
May 28, 1917.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your favor of May 26 was received this morning, the letter dealing with the subject of going out to Southern Russia this Summer. In reply, we shall be eager and ready to go if the trip is to be via the Pacific. Mrs. White does not wish to cross the Atlantic. However, I feel sure that she will go where other ladies will. We are very anxious to go out this Summer, in the first place to get started in our life work, and in the second place, because we feel we shall be wasting our lives,

in a measure, to remain in this country a year or two, never able to enter any fixed work and always uncertain as to when we shall start. If I remain in U. S. this coming year, I cannot afford to study and it will be necessary to move somewhere and take a small position, small because temporary, and entail expense in moving about.

I hardly doubt but what if we were forced to remain here a year or two, we should offer ourselves at the end of that time, but such a wart we are, perhaps selfishly, anxious to avoid.

If you feel [illegible] of our going out this Summer, may I request you to send me by early June a statement of the fact and of the nature of the work I am to do in order that I may have it to present at the Court of Appeal in case I am selected in the Draft.

We are ready to go, and leave the matter in your hands. If you consider us worthy of the work and capable in uncertain times, we are anxious to attempt our best. Mrs. White heartily agrees with all I have said.

Faithfully yours,
Henry H. White

L.S.

Henry H. White 169

RECD JUN 6 1917

9 Phillips St.,
Amherst, Mass.
June 5, 1917.

My dear Dr. Barton:- Your favor of June 4th was received this morning touching on the matter of my health. If you desire, I shall come to Boston to be examined by an expert, but I think myself in good physical trim. There is no use in my undergoing another physical examination here in Amherst. I have felt at times a little pain on my lungs, but the best physican here says that my lungs are in good condition. He tested them recently. I have more than normal

chest expansion. When Dr. Usher saw me I was under the effects of a typhoid injection which seemed to affect me more than usual. I am thinner than two years ago, but hard study has kept me from recovering flesh lost on a farm last Summer. Regarding the glands on my neck, the doctor here told me simply to massage them with iodine. I have had but two days of sickness all Winter. I was taken with the Grippe one afternoon and I think it was a sign of a strong vitality that I threw off the sickness after but one day in bed.

We have already sold some of our furniture but will stop selling until further advice from you. My wife must leave for New Jersey by June 22nd in order to have a couple of weeks with her Mother, so I hope we may soon hear to proceed with getting rid of our things. By our sale we shall be able to go without asking for any outfit money at this time. In a few years in Russia we may want a little.

We were rather surprised that Mrs. White was not called to the Candidate's Conference. Shall you desire, to see Mrs. White in Boston before she goes? She will leave for N.Y. on June 22nd and

will not come up this way again, unless you so desire. I had meant to write to Mr. Bell to ask if my wife needed to apply with me for a passport or whether she could get a separate passport through the New York office.

Whatever you desire us to do about any of these matters we shall try to accomplish.

Sincerely yours,

Henry H. White

Henry H. White

REC'D OCT 9 1917

No 59 6-chome Nakayamate dori,
Kobe, Japan.
Sept. 13, 1917.

Foreign Secs. American Board,
14 Beacon St,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sirs:- As you will see from the above address, Mrs. White and I are, at present, staying with Miss Barrows and Miss Cozad. Messrs. Patridge and Elmer are also here but they expect to go to Kyoto tomorrow and to sail from Tsuruga to Vladivostok on Sept. 18th. Mr. and Mrs. Compton and Miss Orvis are at Kyoto, while Mr. James is at Dr. Fettel's at Tokyo. We hope that Messrs. Patridge, Elmer and James will soon call us over to Russia. In the mean-

Henry H. White

REC'D OCT 9 1917

No. 69 Co-Chem Redeployment dep

Mobilization
Sept 13, 1917.

Foreign Sec. Business Bureau,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Sir:- We can well see from the above notation, Mass. Mfg. and Mass. Business and Mass. Dept. Mass. Citizens and Chem are also here but they expect to depart tomorrow and to send from Tennessee to Wilmington on Sept 17th. We send Mr. Douglas and Mr. Barnes on to Sept, while Mr. Jones is at Cattle at Camp. We hope that Mass. Citizens and Jones will come well here and to Chem. In the meanwhile

time, Mrs. White and I propose to study Russian here in Kobe. We engaged a teacher this afternoon to come to us five days in the week, 1½ hours per day, for ¥30 or $15 for the two of us, per month, or $.50 per hour for the two of us. We shall put all of our time into the study of Russian. If, after a month, there is no hope of getting to Russia immediately, we shall hope to get a little work here to defray part of our expenses. We do not like to enter into such work now because we hope to leave too soon to make it worth while. We hope these plans will meet with your approval.

We had a very pleasant journey out here, and since our arrival we have had a

fine opportunity to meet the C. B. & F.
missionaries of Japan and to view
their field and work. They are all
nice people and have treated us most
kindly and cordially. We are very
sorry at the delay in our trip.
We pray that it shall not be
long before we may reach our
own fields and be of some use.
In the meantime, there is much
satisfaction in getting a start on
the Russian language.

If you have any different
suggestions as to our future
course, we should be glad to hear
them and to act upon them

Sincerely yours,

Henry H. White

REC'D JUL 1 1918

Dr. Barton 171

C O P Y.

P.O.Box 23, Erivan, Russia.
Mar.16,1918

Central Committee,
American Armenian & Syrian Relief Comm.,
New York, N.Y.

Dear Sir:

In the Committee meeting of Feb.2, Mr. Yarrow proposed that Mr. Thomas Dan Heald be invited to become a voting member of the Committee. Mr. Heald began working for the Committee on May 1, 1917. He was alone in Alexandrople for about 8 months and since then has had work for the Committee in Erivan and in Gamarloo. His home is in Bristol, England. Before coming to the Caucasus he worked in Polish relief in Moscow under theauspices of the Friend's War Victim Relief Committee. He has been a valuable man here and during all his efficient service has not had the voting privilege. The Committee asked him to become a voting member and the Secretary was asked to write to you for a confirmation of the invitation. The fact that the local post-office did not accept mail for a long period has long delayed the sending of this letter. A few days ago they again began to accept mail. There is no telling how long this better condition will last.

The members of the Committee in Erivan Province continue well and are working optomistically. The country is in bad condition which adds to the difficulties of the work and to the sufferings of the Refugees. Of course government aid to them stopped long ago, and now that affairs and finances are so bad here the help from local people is almost nil and more and more the burden falls on the Americans. Mr. James has returned from Nova Byazid region and is working with Mr. Yarrow in the purchase of food supplies to be given to the absolutely destitute. One of their duties now is to furnish food to the native orphanages in Erivan and in

Etchmiadzin. The clothing of the Home Orphans in this region is very near completion, all the clothing now being ready and the Committee will probably next clothe 1000 in the Van Region. Dr. Raynolds finds increasing calls on his department. Mr. Maynard is the hardest worked man of all. It is very, very difficult to be a treasurer in a country in this condition. Occasionally, when there is no other way to get money, it is necessary to make the rather dangerous trip to Persia in order to get money to keep the work going. Mr. Elmer is most busy at Ashdarag and Etchmiadzin. His latest way of helping is in the hiring of the labor to finish a valuable irrigation project that had been abandoned. This work will be of great and permanent value to the Holy City of the Armenians, besides giving the needed wages to the Refugees. Mr. Heald has recently relieved Mr. Yarrow of the supervision of the weaving work in this city. I have recently taken on 600 new spinning women and have started an agricultural course for 25 of Dr. Raynolds orphans. Mrs. White has taken charge of the rug industry. She has 46 workers and 16 looms at work. Part of this idea is to teach a useful trade to these girls.

Mr. Partridge is here at present from Alexandrople and according to all accounts the work at Alexandrople is large, vital and flourishing.

We suffer greatly here for lack of news from the outside world. One must go to Tabreez in order to get into telegraphic communication. A few recent New York papers would be greatly appreciated. However, every member here is overloaded with work and there is no danger of enmui, even without papers to read.

Sincerely yours,
(signed) Henry H. White, Sec.

REC'D JUN 22 1918

26

24 Суйфунская
Vladivostok, Russia.
May 21, 1918.

Foreign Secretaries A.B.C.F.M.,
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Dear Sirs:- Sunday morning last, on May 19th, our party ended its long journey across Russia and Siberia and arrived in Vladivostok where we looked from our windows to see the Stars and Stripes flying from the mast of the warship "Brooklyn". We had gotten into our cars on Apr. 31st at Samara and had not been obliged to change cars at any point. This had done much to make the long ride endurable. We had been able to settle down in our little cabins with a feeling of permanency; and had passed the time pleasantly and

profitably in various ways. Prof. Robertson of the Lecture Dept. of the Y.M.C.A. had lectured to us on "Electrons", "Capillarity", "The Gyroscope", and other subjects. We had church services on Sundays. In the warmer parts of Siberia, we had gathered beautiful field flowers.

Before we arrived here, I had prepared a letter to send you, asking for appointment to a new field for Mrs. White and myself. Since our arrival here I have gained a more optomistic feeling regarding the outcome of the war, through reading the American newspapers at the Consulate. Tonight we have been reading the "Missionary Heralds" for January, February, March and April, which were loaned us by Mr. Goodsell of the

Y. M. C. A. The optimism in those issues has also made me uncertain as to giving up the idea of working for the Board in the Caucasus. Most of our party feel that missionary work for the Armenians depends on a successful ending of the war. Until then, not much can be done. Mrs. White and I are young and have not spent much time on language study. Doctor Raynolds is returning probably permanently from the Turkey work so that we can never work in company with him. So we resolved to ask you to consider appointing us to some other field where you need workers, where we can get a language and get to work and

become of possible use. We had
resolved to ask you that, and
ask it now, leaving it wholly
to you to decide. Use us as you
think best. If it is ~~for~~ the best
of the work for us to remain
"undecided" for an indefinite
time, we will gladly agree to
that. If, on the other hand, you
have a place in mind where
you would like to put us instead
of Turkey, please consider us
free to change to that place.

If you decide that you want
us to wait for the Van work,
Mrs White can wait in China
and I can return into the heart
of Russia where the Y. M. C. A can
give me work indefinitely, under
taking our support. Here I can

study the Russian language, also, during a portion of my time.

We are planning now to go to Peking, - Miss Orvis, Dr. Raynolds, Mrs. White and I. Living here is high. Again, it is a disagreeable city. We also want a taste of China, even if at our own expense. If you appoint us to a new field, it will certainly be China, or some place more easily accessible from there. We would like you to cable us instructions there, care of the American Board Missionaries. Doctor Raynolds wishes to visit Dr. Goodrich at Peking. We want, too, to stay with the Doctor as long

as possible. My being in Peking will not make my return to Russia impossible in case you wish me to do so.

We feel that our fate hangs in the balance. To what part of the world may we be sent, and will we fit in there and be of use? We shall eagerly await your cable message.

Yours truly,

Henry H. White

REC'D AUG 1 1918

Peking, China.
Care of A.B.C.F.M.,
June 10, 1918.

Foreign Secretaries,
American Board Commissioners Foreign Missions,
14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

Dear Sirs,_ Doctor Raynolds, Miss Orvis, Mrs. White and myself ame to Peking a week and a half ago. Mr. Partridge and the Yarrows came few days later. At present, Dr. Raynolds is staying at the home of f Dr. Goodrich; Miss Orvis is stopping with the ladies of the Woman's oard; Mr. Partridge is at Shansi; the Yarrows at Mr. Gibb's of the .E. Mission; and Mrs. White and I are living at the Language School.

I wrote to you from Vladivostok regarding the future of me and my y wife. Since we have arrived in China we have learned of some of the eeds for workers here and we now feel that we would like to make it ur life work here in China if such a plan should meet with your ap_ roval. Messrs. Porter and McCann assure us that they can make good use f us here. One possibility is agricultural and industrial work at Tung-hou. The great agriculture of the country and the spiritual and educa-ional needs of the people call to us strongly. Mrs. White feels that ork in the North China field would suit her well.

We dislike to give up the idea of work in Turkey, our hearts going ut to the Armenians especially in this hour of crisis for them. But all hings considered it seems better to us to take this new and attractive ield and get to work as soon as possible.

You will have received our other letter some time before you re-eive this. If you have already arrived at a decision as to what you ant us to do, and if that decision is different from our idea as erein stated, please reconsider it in view of our presence here where here are present needs, yet consider us ready to do what you in the nd consider the best.

In a few days I hope to have written the story of our trip out hrough Siberia and I shall send you a copy.

Sincerely yours,

Henry H. White.

CD AUG 27 1918

174

Tunghsien, Chihli, China.
July 15, 1918.

Foreign Secretaries,
A.B.C.F.M., Boston, Mass.
U.S.A.

Dear Sirs:- I am enclosing a little account of our work in the Caucasus and the story of the trip out to Vladivostok. I wrote this mostly for the benefit of my parents who have not had letters from us for seven or eight months and did not know the particulars of what was being done. Though the account is thus from a personal view point, and covers , in general, what you already know about, I hope that you may find something of interest to you also.

About July 8th, a cable was received from Dr. Barton. Dr. Ingram decoded it and sent us the message. Unfortunately one word was in some way jumbled in transmission and Dr. Ingram could not make out the meaning. The message as he got it was, " White. Recommend you to engage.....in China Mission. Await letter now in post." The word that is missing might be "temporarily" or "permanently".

We have finished three weeks of study of Chinese. We have three teachers who come at different hours in the forenoon. Together they give us three hours and a quarter each forenoon. We are pleased with the Language School's system and believe that we are making good progress.

Sincerely yours,

Henry H. White

The Relief Work at Erivan and the Russian Caucasus.

The retreats of the Russian Army on the Caucasus Front in the summers of 1915 and of 1916 had caused a great many Armenians from the Eastern parts of Turkey, who had been protected by the Russian soldiers from massacre, to flee on foot into Russia at that time in order to escape the bloody hand of the Turk. These Armenians came thus to rather and inhospitable country, one where the people were not glad to have thousands of refugees thrust upon them and a country where the climate is not especially kindly and where the production of food-stuffs is not large. It was necessary for these refugees to find work to do in order to keep alive. The work was scarce, the rents were high, and food was not cheap. The Russian Government, before the Revolution and the subsequent disorders, gave a regular allowance to these people. But this help was not enough. It was to give help to these people that the American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief was formed. Our party, going out in 1917, was to help in work that was already begun.

We left U.S. in July but were delayed for two months in Japan. We started West from Vladivostok early in November, reached Moscow 5 days after the big disorders there. traveled on with difficulty and finally reached Tiflis, the principal city of the Caucasus, on December 7th, 1917. Here we considered that we had reached our field of work because U.S. Consul Smith, the chairman of the Relief Committee, lived there. Mr. Thomas D. Heald had come in from the out-station of Erivan to welcome us. We learned that Mr. Heald had been working in Alexandropol, but now he was to break into the work there, Miss Orvis, Mr. Partridge and Mr. and Mrs. Compton of our party, and then go and start some new work near Erivan. Mr. James had expected to go to Trebizond but Consul Smith requested that he go down and help in the relief work at Erivan. Mr. Elmer was to go to Etchmiadzin, near Erivan, while we whites were to go into the Erivan Industrial Work.

We spent a few days in Tiflis, getting our wind after the difficult trip down from Moscow, and also in making purchases of some household necessities that we could not find in the towns where we were going. Then we prepared to take the railroad in the "trouble days" style that we had already become somewhat accustomed to.- It was necessary to hire an "expert at getting people on trains". We paid him some money and he interviewed his frieds, the authorities at the railroad. The train was due to depart at the convenient hour of II P.M. Ten o'clock found us wrestling with our baggage out among the cars in the station yard, the game being to get into the train before it came into the station. An Armenian had cast his lot with our party and we were ten people in all, five in each of two four bed compartments. But our luck was not with us. When we drew into the station the crowd that boarded the car failed to recognize the old principle that "possession is nine points of the law". They began to bang fiercely on our doors. Wecapitulated when the doors began to crack. Strange to say these people seemed to have no animosity toward us when they got inside. They came in as friendly as could be. But the trouble was that there werw too many of them. Our four person coupe's were taxed to the limit of about twelve people each.

The journey from Tiflis to Erivan is supposed to take about 13 hours. It took us 29 hours and the crowded condition of our rooms made the time seem almost unending. The sort of people who had joined us did not believe in having the windows open but did make use of plenty of tobacco. At nightfall, the next day after we started, we reached Alexandropol, and here our party from America separated. The rest of us stayed in our crowded quarters until four o'clock in the morning when we reached O-oo-khan-loo Junction. Here Mrs. White and the rest of us left the car by the way of the window. Mr. James was so tired that he handed out carefully some non-breakable goods and then "tossed out" the thermos bottle that we had found on the Siberian Express. A couple of months later there was fierce fighting at this junction. We changed cars for a ride of five miles or so to Erivan.

We were not met by our friends because they had spent the major part of the night at the station and then gone home thinking that we were not going to arrive. We piled into two "droges" that were waiting us and started toward our homes-to-be.

James and Elmer were going to the "Bachelor Apartments" where the men of the Committee were living who were not married or did not have their families out with them. We Whites were going to share the home of the Maynards. It was about the coldest night of the whole winter and we were very cold cramped up on those slow crawling droges, with our vitality at rather low ebb from our exhaustion. After a long space of time we arrived, got the Maynards awakened and soon crawled in between SHEETS over a soft wool mattr one of the softest and best I believe that the Committee made. After two ho I was awakened to find shaking my shoulder a good old pal that I had not seen for a year and a half, Dr. Raynolds, with whom I had traveled out and back ~~with~~ in 1915. He had waited at Maynards' the major part of the night b had given up in despair at 4 A.M. and gone home to the Orphanage.

Mr. and Mrs. Yarrow and their children, Mr. and Mrs. Maynard and their c ren, and Mr. Raynolds had gone to the Caucasus in the summer of 1916 and had organized a great work there for the help of the poor Armenian people. Too much credit cannot be given to these pioneers in the work of the Relief They had built up such a work as had gained the respect of all the people and more and more calls for help had come to them until it had been most imperative to get reinforcements from America in order to help. It was to this need that we had been sent out.

Soon after our arrival we were put to work. In most cases we took over w was already started leaving the older and more experienced ones to start n Our work in general might be stated as " over seeing the work and seeing t the relief money was used efficiently and honestly". Mr. Elmer was asked t to Etchmiadzin, the Holy City of the Gregorian Armenians' and enlarge work was already established there. Mr. James was assigned the only dangerous w take up wagon loads of food stuffs and cloth to the villages in the hill c of Novo Byazid. He was to help the people as much as possble, revise the orphan lists, and determine whether industrial work or other form of activi could be started there to assist the people. For a time Irma was not assign any other work than looking after her part of the Maynard-White establishme I was assigned to supervise the industrial work in Erivan, except the weavi

Working in company with our friends at Erivan, we found other people who had been enlisted in the work. I have spoken of Mr. Heald, who had formerly ed in the relief for the Polish sufferers in the American and British Frien Relief. There was also Mr. Welsh, a young Friend, who had spent a couple of years in France in the war in charge of a repair station for damaged ambulances a had had some experience under fire. Then he had come to Russia to work for Polish Relief near Samara and had later come down to our Committee. He was our "auto expert" and was the only one who could keep the autos going for a length of time. When we came he was put in charge of the large carpenter shop of the Committee, the Industrial Training in the Orphanage, and the Boy Scout work. Dr. Kennedy, who had seen servive as a doctor in Turkey and who could talk Turkish, had charge of a hospital where he kept patients and held a daily clinic and supervised milk distribution to babies. He had been loaned to our Committee by the Lord Mayor's Fund. Two men of this fund, Messrs. Backhouse and Catchpool, had an industrial work at Igdir, not far away, at the base of Ararat. They were good friends of our Committee. George Gracey, an American Board missionary of British nationality, had just left a big gap in the work of our Committee at the time of our arrival by becoming a captain in the British Army, assigned to work with the Armeni Army. Owen Maynard Williams, a correspondant for the "Christian Herald", who was making a tour of about all of the Northern Hemisphere, had paused in his travels long enough to to take service with our Committee, beginning in Dec and promising to stay until the first of April. He was asked to go to Van where he did some fine service. I forgot about him when I said that James had the only dangerous job.

A big relief work had been started at Erivan. It was the center of our activity really. If I describe the activities there where I was familiar with them, it will be a fair picture of what was done in the other stations,- Alexandropol, Etchmiadzin, Gamarloo, Ashdarag, Purkboolak, Van, and Erzroom where all of the branches of the Erivan work were practised, or part of them. Alexandropol was the largest substation and the quality of the goods produced by their industrial work were perhaps superior to those from Erivan, being founded on the experience of the latter place. At Erzrrom, Mr. Robert Stapleton, an American Board missionary, was using alone 30,000 roubles a month in relief.

Our Erivan Central Office was situated in what had been a hotel, on the other side of the Anglisky Cad from the Russian Church. Here Mr. Maynard had his office and kept all the books of the Committee, did all the treasury and paymaster work, had charge of the big stores of cloth, cotton, wool, rice, wheat, etc., and paid out the personal remittences that came through the American Board to the Armenians from their friends in America.

Here also Mr. Yarrow had his office, though his task of overseeing the whole work, keeping his eyes open for new duties for us all, acting as general political agent, etc., kept him outside a great deal. Here, too, Mr. Yarrow had his staff of clerks which looked after the details of the great task of getting 15 roubles a month to 15,000 fatherless children, keeping in touch with the agents, keeping the lists up to date, and sending out outfits of clothing to each orphan- as fast as completed. He had also here an office where merchants came who wished to sell us foodstuffs. Mr. Yarrow was the acting head of our Committee. He is a man of good brain and excellant organizing ability.

The basement and wine cellars of this old hotel held many of our supplies though we also had other storehouses. Mr. Heald and I had an office room together. I didn't spend much time inside. I was out around our factories and shops all the forenoons and taught agriculture, studied Armenian, and attended committee meetings in the afternoon.

Near the Central Office, Doctor Raynolds had an office where he went twice a week to give money to people who were too old to work, who were crippled, or who were in any way incapacitated for earning anything through work. His loyal assistant, Baron Maderos der Saghian, who was also our language teacher for a time, investigated each case personally and made report to the Doctor who decided whether to give money or not. The idea of our relief work was not to give to people if they were able to work because that would injure their morals, while in working the money of the Committee could be made to go farther and the people given less time to think about their condition.

In outline, our Industrial Work consisted in taking raw wool and cotton and working them up into suits of clothing and giving these to the orphans, using as much labor as possible in the process.

(1) Yarn production. About twenty men went down to the river bank each morning carrying on their backs a pood each (40 pounds) of wool which they washed by dipping in the water and then pounding with clubs like baseball bats on the surface of a flat rock. It took them nearly all day to get out all the grease or yolk and the dirt and manure. After it was clean they wrung it out and carried on their backs, marching along the street in single file so that no man would be able to steal any wool, all the work under 5 bosses for the 20 men on account of the chances for theft while washing, to an establishment where the wool was hung to dry on ropes in the winter. After it was dry it was sorted and went as needed to the shops where it was given out to the women who spun it. There were three of the stations where the wool was given out and I had just gotten them brought together in adjoining stores shortly before we left. These shops gave out 1 foont to each of some 2,800 or 3,000 women. The women came each week, one sixth of them each working day, to turn in the 7/8 foont of yarn, receive their pay and the new wool. We had a staff of clerks, all refugees, in each office, who received the yarn, paid the

money and gave out the fresh foont (about a pound) of wool. Not all the wool was first class, so these men kept a record of the grade of wool and its color as it was given to the woman. Then the next week if the wool came back as a different color of yarn or as an inferior grade of yarn, it was evidence that the woman had made a substitution of some other wool. There was a sliding scale of prices, and if a woman did poor work she received a cut in her money. This was not for other reason than that we had to force them to keep up the quality of their production. The women combed out the wool on combs made by our own carpenters or in shops in the town but bought by the Committee. There was a comb to every three women. It took them, with their daily household tasks, three days to comb and spin the wool into yarn and twist it double and wind it on a frame so that it would come in skeins. (The spinning was done on a little spindle that the woman twisted by rubbing against her hip. Nearly all the women were used to spinning work in their home villages in Turkey.) For th their work they received the equivalent of $.60. This was very little but it was more than they would get for spinning for natives and the idea was to give little money to each individual and to as many indiviuals as possible. Their condition was acute and this small amount was what kept body and soul together. In many cases women walked six miles each way for this work. In those cases we arraged so that they need come in only every other week

(2) Cotton thread production. At the time when I arrived at the Erivan work, they stopped making cotton thread because they had some made up ahead. There had been about 30 men carding the cotton on sort of bows, the buzzing string when hit, fluffing up the cotton until it was like cotton batten. There had been 1000 women spinning it on spinning wheels which were made by the carpenter shop. It is wonderful to see a clever spinner at work.

(3) I don't know just how many looms there were for ~~WEAVING~~ WEAVING. I think there were about 50 in Erivan, that being a conservative estimate. I didn't have the weaving work so don't know for sure. The looms had been built by our own carpenters. They worked by hand and foot power, the feet alternating the threads of the warp while the right hand pulled a string that threw the shuttle back and forth. Some of the looms made cotton cloth and some made woolen cloth. A few specially large looms made sheets. The cloth turned out was good. We did not hesitate to use some of the cloth in our own clothing when our other clothes wore out. The weavers worked by the piece in order that they might use faster the looms in which considerable money was invested. They earned over $2.00 a week while the

laborers who washed wool and dug ~~ditches~~ ditches and the like received $2.40 a week. As was said about the spinning women, or about any of our workers they had a hard time to get along on this much money. Women as a rule did not need so much since their children received orphan allowances because of no father, while the men would not get aid for their children. The workers were always petitioning for money, more money, and it would have been my tendency to grant it, but the wiser heads knew that it was better to keep the wages rather low and not exceed the customary wage. Why should refugees need more than customary wage? I think that a very large majority of people in Russia have not been living on what they could earn in the last couple of years but on the savings and jewels. The refugees had very little reserve to fall back on.

(4) Preparing the cloth for clothing. After the cloth was woven, it was shrunken in the better grades. This was done by men who sat in a sort of trough facing oneanother and kneeding the cloth, which had been wet, with their feet over a metal plate which was kept hot by a fire underneath. The shrinking had a wonderful effect in improving the appearance of the cloth.

We did not thus shrink or "lumgell" the cloth that went into most of the suits for the orphans because until we learned better we had been making the cloth for the orphans of cotton warp or woof, I don't know which. So most of the cloth went from the weaving shops to the tailor shop. I had this to look after but I fear I never did much because I didn't try to improve the styles until we began to have all-wool cloth. I simply went on with the models of my predecessor and kept up the quality of the workas far as I could. There were I5 people in the shop whose work was to cut out the suits of outer and of under clothing. These were bundled up and given out to some 300 people to do at home. The completed suits came back the next week and the sewers received their pay. The suits were pressed and bundled up for distribution, this last activity being in the hands of the orphan staff.

(5) Another department in the industrial work was the making of choriqs,or sandals out of raw hide, to take the place of tanned leather which was very scarce and high priced. These, with stockings which were knit from our yarn, also went into each orphans' outfit.

I forgot to say in connection with the weaving that we did some dyeing.

(6) Rug factory. Mr. Yarrow started a rug factory and gave it over to Mrs. White. There were about 50 young girls thus taught a useful trade, enabled to earn a living, and kept off the streets.

(7) Orphanage/ The orphanage work was as follows: aside from the I5,000 orphans who were given allowances at the home of their mother or their nearest relative where they lived, the Committee conducted two orphanages for boys, one not being important and called the "Branch". I was interested in the boys there and had a club with them. They had no friends and had little opportunity for schooling. No schools were open for refugees in Erivan after Christmas I9I7 because the money gave out. But the main orphanage was one of I00 boys under the personal supervision of the experienced orphanage director, Dr. Raynolds. He had picked out what he called the "cream" from the orphans in the neighborhood and put them in the school and home that he was developing in order to make future leaders of the Armenians, making their life more favorable than most of the refugees in order to keep them physically strong. He didn't try to make Protestants of them because our Committee was non-sectarian. He did make Christians of them. Every Sunday morning Dr. Raynolds led his flock,two by two, to the Gregorian ~~Chu~~ Church. Later in the day he had a Protestant service. The boys were housed on property that the Committee bought,thinking that the American Board might wish to purchase it later. A big house here was fixed over to make excellant dormitories for the boys. There were also rooms for the teachers and for Dr. Raynolds. The site of the Orphanage was a good one, ten minutes walk from the principal street of the city, up the slope of a hill enough to give a good view of the city without the labor of climbing up very high.There were perhaps five acres of grounds around the Orphanage which was in shape for gardening and had between one and two hundred fruit trees, mostly peach and apricot. This constituted the labratory for the agriculture class. There were a good many buildings on the grounds. There was a separate bakery, a small cow stable, a schoolhouse with a one story for class rooms and a sort of sub-story for tailoring classes, etc. There was also a large shop where the boys were to be taught cappentry and forging. There were also on the grounds the small hospital, the milk-depot, the garage, the house for the soup-kitchen primus,etc.

If time and space permited it would be of interest to tell the details of the management of the boys, about their clothing, how their beds were made, about their self-government, about the Boy-Scouts, etc. How Dr. Raynolds hated to leave those boys!

(8) I have said somewhere that the carpenter shop was housed on the Orphanage property.Mr. Welsh was very clever and had the many duties of the shop well systematized. There were perhaps 50 or 60 men working around the shop, forge, etc. At one time they would be building looms, spinninm wheels, morris chairs, carpenters benches for the trades classes, forging shears for the weavers,grading the yard, fitting shops in other parts of the city.

ing yards and fitting shops around the city. One of the important activities that had only been running a few weeks when we left was that of buying up food, to give away or to exchange for labor because we could, when we could not get change for our 100 rouble notes, by large amounts of rice, paying in the big bills and using the rice to pay the workers. It was fortunate that we could leave large stores of food when we left.

Mr. Elmer had a lot to do over in Etchmiadzin. Here he did work in cooperation with the very highest officials of the Gregorian Church. Before Mr. Elmer went there, these latter men had had a large work but had not been able to pay their women for several months. The poor souls were still doing the spinning and got no pay and lived on the gifts of food kitchens. Mr. Elmer took over the cloth socks and yarn that had been made and paid up the back wage. He then enlarged the work and kept it going. The people in Etchmiadzin lived in pitiful hovels. There seemed to be more men out of work over there. There were a thousand or so horses died of hunger there after being neglected by the demoralized Russian Army and Mr. Elmer kept many men hauling these horses away and disposing of them. Before he left he had organized work on a viaduct project that had been abandonned uncompleted some years ago.

Where did we all live? Mr. Elmer had a house in Etchmiadzin. The Yarrows occupied a house on the city's best street. We lived with the Maynards on a street called Czar Street before the Revolution and Freedom Street after. There was a large, warm, enclosed balcony in the rear which looked right out on one of the best mountains in the world, old Mount Ararat and its beautiful symmetrical companion, Little Ararat. My wife and I occupied two rooms, one of which was as large as a hotel dining room. Mrs. Maynard had complete charge of the kitchen but we had our food served in two family groups. Mr. Raymond came down and took his meals with us and later John Elder, one of the Near E.M.C.A. Secretaries to Russia, who had an association for Armenian soldiers, came and lived with us. In the house guest room were at times Messr. Craig, Arrol and Balmakof, Y.M.C.A. men; Capt. Gracey and Private Douglas who came up from the British Army in Mesopotamia in his Ford, but by the way of the Caspian Sea.

I will begin to tell now of some of the causes which led to our having to abandon our work. The Russians were withdrawing from the Caucasus when we went to Erivan and they continued to do so for a couple of months afterwards as fast as the trains could carry them. Many of them sold their guns to the Tartars, a Moslem people. Officially the equipment was supposed to go to the Armenian troops, I suppose. Anyway, both Armenians and Tartars were armed with Russian weapons. These Tartars are scattered throughout the Caucasus and are the remnant of what was a very strong people. The Armenians did not trust them because of their being Moslem. The TransCaucasus formed an independant government organized an army in order to protect against invasion by the Turks. The Tartars wanted to be part of the military force but the Armenians, not trusting them, tried to keep them from having any military power. The result was that there came pronounced enmity that was to result in disaster at some time. In the larger cities here the population was evenly divided between Armenians and Tartars and there was a very thin ice of peace. But out in the villages there was actual fighting between the two sides.

Every day we would hear of fighting out in the country side. The Armenians seemed to get the best of these fights near Erivan and drove the families of their enemies into the hills. We saw flocks of sheep and herds of water buffalo driven into the city that had been captured in the fighting. In Erivan the two sides were ever expecting trouble. One could not dig a pipe line in his yard without the other side investigating to see if it were a trench. Our horses and wagons had been kept in what was called Zanbee Khan in the Moslem quarter. We had to turn out some 75 women workers from one of our shops in the Armenian quarter and move our stable there, in case of trouble. One day, about a week after that, a small battle took place mostly through misunderstanding.

Some shots were fired by Armenians in one section of the city and inside of five minutes nearly every man in the city was out with a gun and the firing was incessant, but most of the shots were fired in the air in order to frighten the other side by the noise. When the firing began, I was in the orchard of the Orphanage with a class, trimming trees. I didn't know what it meant but the boys did, and since the yard was very exposed to fire from the Moslem quarter, they quickly dropped their tools and took cover. I don't think a single bullet was fir fired on to the premises and the men there with guns did not fire though they were ready. After a couple of hours the commander of the Armenians got the affair stopped. Two or three men were killed.

It became unsafe to travel outside of the city without a guard. The railroad trains were often attac ed and only dared to proceed in the daylight. Part of our Committee, four or five of the men, were in two battles coming down from Tiflis the week before we left. Most of the railroad stations were in ruins.

The financial situation was very bad. The Russian rouble had been at one fifth of its value for a long time. There were several issues of money, too, that were not much trusted. Again there were many counterfeits. We always had to keep close watch for these. Mr. James, I believe it was, reports having seen a counterfeit 50 kopek bill that said at the bottom in fine, German letters, in German, "We can make as good money as you". There was not enough of the smaller denominations. Often times you could not make a purchase in a store unless you gave the exact change or made your order large enough to use up the entire amount. A great deal of the small denominations were worn out because the banks didnot take them in and give new. It was a regular task to refuse torn money, and to spend time sticking it together if you happened to take some not noticing. But the trouble was for our work that we could not get enough small money to pay it out and give it out. Each week we had many thousand people to pay small denomination bills. Much of our money was in 1000 rouble bills that had been issued by the Kerensky Government. We had to pay quite a percentage in order to get these changed. It finally got so that we could not change enough to keep us going, and also we could not get hardly enough of the bills to change. We had the credit in London, but not only was telegraphic communication so poor that this could not be telegraphed to us much of the time, but also the banks near us had not the money to give in exchange for the credit. Messrs. Maynard, Kennedy and Welsh went to Tabriz, Persia at great risk and brought home 2 million roubles beneath their clothing, making them stick out like aldermen. Part of the way they had to ride on the top of freight cars but the money kept them warm. But they took great chances of being robbed and killed. And a month later the trip was nearly twice as hard an undertaking to make. The money that these men brought was enough to last a little over one month. We didn't know for sure what we would do after the end of that time. We put aside 5000 good roubles for each person on the Committee to use in case it became necessary to flee.

About the end of the second week in March we were out of money and were beginning to pay our help in rice. We were also planning a venturesome trip to Persia by auto to get money though we didn't know what might happen to those who went. Mr. Yarrow went to Tiflis to confere with the Consul. He came back with the news that the Consul wanted him and some others on the Committee to take up the task of organizing a Red Cross for the Armenian Army because they had very poor medical equipment. This was to make a trip to Persia more imperative in order to get money for this movement also.

For some weeks there had been discussions about sending the women and children to some place where they would be save. But the women had declined to go until it should appear more imperative because it was to be a hard trip for the children and there was really no place of safety to go to.

On Monday morning, the 18th of March, Mr. Craig of the American Y.M.C.A., came down to Erivan with the news that the Consul wanted all the Americans to get out of the Caucasus because the Armenian Army was not able to keep back the Turks

and had fled before them at Erzroom. Mr. Stapleton had been obliged to leav Erzroom and his house had been burned. The Germans were expected shortly at and the Consul expected a joint army of Turks and Germans to march down thr the Caucasus to attack the English in Mesopotamia. It happened that none of Committee were away from the city except the Alexandropol people who had al been told and were planning to leave. The next day we were prepard to go. T of the Y.M.C.A. men and two British army men, and Mr. Heald were to stay be few days to get the work running under a native organization.

It was sad saying the goodbyes to the Armenians. Our Committee had been t mainstay and starvation threatened them if our work should close down altog We all went to the railroad stationand while we were waiting for arrangemen be made with the military authorities to give us a car on the train that wa go, two pairs of the Committee's horses which were neglected by their drive because they were anxious to say goodbye, ran away with their carts toward It seemed like an omnious symbol of the breaking up of our work.-It was a b fully clear day and the Ararats showed up as I think that they never appear fore. It seemed foolish for us to be leaving. Everythin looked peaceful en But when we got down to the Junction and saw the station there in ruins we reminded of the condition of the country.

The car that we had got was no parlor car. Most of the windows were out and when night came it was imperative to have carpeting over them to keep us fr freezing. There was no snow on the ground when we left, but our route took up 2000 feet higher and soon we were amongst the winter with its snow. We one night in this car with out any beds and arrived at Tiflis about noon the day. Here it was MUCH warmer and the apricot trees were in blossom. We took baggage to the Consulate.

During the next few days our party was scattered about the city where ev accomodations could be found. I slept on the floor at the Consulate with fi six others of the men. Before we left we were joined by Mr. Heald from Eri but he reported that the Y.M.C.A. fellows had eaten something that had made sick and they couldn't travel. We could not wait for them because a couple had been obtained and permission to travel through the Tartar lines, for th people held the line. No Armenians were allowed to through. On account of we obliged to leave three Armenian children whom it was planned to take to Our party was joined by some French and some English ladies and the Belgian Consul. Our two Consuls at Tiflis did not accompany us. Rumor was that they to wait and to use areoplanes if it were necessary.

We left Tiflis on two crowded special cars on Saturday night, March 23rd. baggage was restricted to two suit cases, a small hand piece, a food basket roll of bedding each. Consequently we had to give away many of our possess a charitable organization there in Tiflis. Much of the country between Ti and Baku showed signs of unrest, there being places where the stations and villages had been burned. Tartar soldiers were at each station and watched trains.

We arrived at Baku at nine o'clock on Sunday evening, 22 hours after lea Tiflis. The journey is supposed to take 12 hours. The authorities kindly ac to our request to let us stay all night in the cars because it is very hard find hotelrooms in Russia now at short notice.

The enxt morning rooms were found for the Farrows and Maynards at a hotel The English ladies got rooms there also. Miss Orvis, the French lady, Mrs. ton and Mrs. White got rooms in the same block with the Armenian Protestant Church, while we men occupied the pews in the church. The next day, we made more adjustments and most of the men went out to the English Club to camp on the floors while Dr. Raynolds and Mrs. White and I went to the home of a well-off Russo-Armenian, Mr. Tarian, and were well entertained there as long as they had a home to offer.

We found that we were in to stay at Baku at least a couple of weeks. We heard

on good authority that we couldnot go out through Persia. The Germans at Rostov cut off going out by rail through Russia. We must go the length of the Caspian by boat and up the Volga River. But that route ~~will~~ would not be free for two weeks because of ice in the river.

Our host, Mr. Tarian, owned some oil wells. On March 28th he took us out to see his wells. His foreman had been one of Dr. Raynold's orphan boys at Van. The "fields" were about a half hour's ride by train from the city. As one leaves the city, one first passes through a region of resevoirs, tanks, etc. The oil makes everything dingy here and it is called the "Black City". The railroad then goes over a parched plain, the monotony of which is broken by many pipe lines, laid on the surface of the ground, curving here and there like immense snakes.

The oil city is a forest of derrick houses, a house over each well. Mr. Tarian owned five wells on a lot of land covering about 3/4 acre. That is the usual size of one man's holding. There has to be boilers and pumps and tanks, etc., in the equipment. The oil is obtained by lowering a bucket, a little smaller than the pipe of the well, and about 20 feet long, down about 700 feet where the oil is. The derrick house is necessary in order to draw up the bucket and swing it clear from the ground. When the bucket comes shooting up out of the well, the hoist stops as quickly as possible and the oil is let out into a resevoir. There is always some water with the oil. This water and dirt is separated from the oil by the later rising to the top so that the impurities may be drained off from the bottom. The chief expenses at the well are the cost of the land, the engines and boilers, ~~not many~~ few men, and the boring deeper for oil when the well runs dry. We saw no gushing wells. They sometimes gush at first but later the pressure falls and then the oil has to be pumped. Some wells have gone down to 2000 feet when the higher strata were exhausted.

The longer that we were delayed in Baku, the better we liked the city. We resolved never again to form an opinion of a city before living there at least a couple of weeks. We founds that there were some pretty parks. There was an aeroplane school where there were always several machines up to watch. The stores were rather well stocked with rich goods and everything was more in European style than we had enjoyed in some time. The city, too, appeared to be very peaceful, but as to this last we were to be soon undeceived.

On Saturday evening, March 30, Mrs. White and I were out to walk when we heard a heavy firing. We went home at once because all the people on the streets were seeking cover. The explanation of the firing was as follows. The Tartars were too strong in the city to suit the Bolsheviks and the Armenians so they had disarmed some fifty on this Saturday night. The Tartars about the city were angry and said they would fight if those guns were not given back inside of 24 hours. Not being able to speak the language, we didn't know that the possibilities of a fight were really acute. Our host sent his children to another section of the city but for some reason he did not tell us that he had done so nor did he warn us to leave. I cannot say whether we would have had wisdom enough to leave if he had warned us, but anyway, on Sunday night a fierce battle began and the house we were in was in the very center of it. The Yarrows and Maynards were in a hotel in a not very safe place. The Comptons were well within the Armenian quarter. The men were out to the English Club on the outskirts of the city where they could watch the battle without much fear of bullets. They had a splendid view when the gun-boats in the harbor began to cannonade.

The house that we were in was an apartment house, built on a whole block. One could stay on the inside rooms toward the court and be quite safe. Occasionally a bullet would come in the rooms. Four came in the apartments we were in. We were forbidden by our host to peek out of the window. A fellow in another part of the house peeked out and got shot in the arm. There was an incessant musket and machine-gun fire all night. Monday the Tartars came in and searched for soldiers whom they ~~claimed was~~ claimed were firing from our house, but they didn't molest any non-combatants

About two o'clock Monday afternoon we heard over the telephone that the Russians had given an ultimatum that they would begin cannonading from the gun-boats in the harbor unless the Moslems laid down their arms before 3 P.M. The Moslems did not comply and the cannons began to roar at 3.20 P.M. This was more fun for our friends who were watching from outside than it was for us, because we didn't know when a cannon-ball might come and prove too strong for the walls of our fort. At 6P.M. the shooting stopped and we heard that the Moslems had admitted their defeat and would make terms in the morning. We were certainly glad and our host held Thanksgiving Prayers. But the firing began somewhat and kept up in a desultory way all night.

We thought it unsafe to lie up on our beds in our room so laid our mattresses on the floor beneath the window. The firing was rather strenuous and I was wishing that I had not undressed when I fell asleep. At 5.50 A.M. we were awakened with a bump when two bullets in quick succession went through a window, sash and shutter some ten feet from our heads. These bullets crossed the room and went through the sash and the glass in the transom and went the length of a corridor where we had often walked in what we thought was security.

The Moslems had retreated so far that the Allied lines were now around our house. Our house had been of no value as a firing point for the Moslems because of houses in front and a big cathedral. But looking in the other direction where the Moslems were retreating, it commanded the region in good shape. For this reason Allies, Russians and Armenians, came in and wanted to fire from the house. This meant that the non-combatants were to leave.

Our host telephoned for an auto to try to ~~get there~~ come for himself and wife, but we decided to go on foot. It was no pleasure stroll. It was a real taste of what a battle field is like. We went down and out a cellar door on the side of the house away from the Moslems. We found soldiers lying concealed behind various objects. We had been shut up in the house in semi-darkness and had not seen what the battle was like outside. Everything looked unreal. Smoke was drifting about, a high wind was blowing. The shots sounded louder out here. We didn't know what was the best way to go. An officer assigned us a soldier to guide us to safety. We ran across an open spot and around a corner then down an alley, keeping close to the left hand wall. This brought us to here there were many soldiers. We now went down a long street, running across the cross streets which were especially dangerous. We saw seven or eight dead Moslems on our way: They were all bloody and lying in terrible positions in the gutters or doorways. My legs are long and I felt like making good speed. I always have had difficulty regulating my speed to that of my wife and that of Dr. Raynolds, but that was the hardest time of all.

Our guide took us to a hotel where we stayed until evening when we got into communication with the others in their hotel when the firing ceased, as it did late that afternoon. We found that some of the English ladies had been out when the fight started and could not yet get back and we could have their room for the night.

That night we went up on the hotel roof and watched fires that had broken out. Next morning we found that we were quite interested in one of the fires because on the evening before when the fighting stopped, the soldiers had left Mr. Tarian's house unprotected, and the Tartars had crept down and burned it. So Mr. Tarian lost his half million dollar house, his beatiful furniture, his grand piano, while we three lost all our baggage, having nothing left but our very small hand-grips. We lost all our souvenirs, too, and photographs. Dr. Raynolds lost the deed to the Orphanage property, and all his momentos of his mother and of his wife.

The results of the battle were several hundred of the Allies killed and over 1000 Moslems.

We were not in Baku long after this. While we were there we bought a FEW things to use on our journey, but it was very difficult to find anything because the stores were afraid of looting and didnot reopen. It was a very expensive time to get new outfits. Prices in Russia everywhere were prohibative.

Some examples of high prices are as follows: simple shirt waist 80 roubles; men's collars 3.50 roubles (rouble equal $.10) seven oranges ten roubles. A dinner of two soups, two orders of pork and two of beans came to seventy roubles. Butter 14 roubles a pound. Sugar 10 roubles a pound. White cloth worth twenty cents a yard, cost eight roubles a yard.

We got away from Baku on April 9th. We had gone on board our boat, the Novo Novgarod, the day before but had been held until throughly inspected to see that no men were leaving the city who ought to stay behind and fight. We had chartered the boat for our own party but had been unable to keep off some outsiders. Moreover all the staterooms were occupied by the families of the crew, the latter not daring to leave their families behind in the city. The ladies took the sort of smoking room cabin for a sleeping room and also slept on the dining room table after the crew had their late supper. The most of the men of our party went down in the hold for the trip, because there was no freight there. Some of us slept ~~on~~ out on the deck. The Comptons said that they now knew what "hardships" were after sleeping on the tool box by the smoke stack. Mrs. White and I slept in an open life boat on the deck for the five nights of the trip. All day Wednesday, it was very rough and we were all very miserable. Thursday morning we reached " 12 foot bonds" where for miles near the mouth of the Volga, the sea is only 12 feet deep. We saw another steamer get stuck. After several hours of steaming over this shallow water, we entered the mouth of the Volga. We traveled up the rivera all the after noon and got stuck on a bar after dark just outside of Astrachan. The next morning we got off the bar and soon arrived at Astrachan.

Early in February there had been 17 days of fighting in this city so that there was not much commercial activity as yet. The Kremlin in the center of the city was held by the Bolsheviks.

We found that no boats would go up the Volga for nearly two weeks. Several of the men left us after deciding to take the more difficult way by train to Samara. The rest of us got permission to go onto the river staemer that we were to go up the river on later, and live there until she went. There was no steam up in the boilers so that we had no lights and the laws pervented us having lighted lamps and candles on boats where no steam was up, so that we had to go to bed with the chickens. We got our own meals, going on shore to a big, common, kitchen where most of the workers for the Kabkaz Mercury Navigation Co., cooked their meals on one stove. Irma would go over to cook the dinner and when I went over a half hour later to help bring home the food, I might find that she had not yet mustered enough courage and language to borrow a frying pan of one of the Russian women. The Comptons, Dr. Raynolds, Miss Orvis and we Whites formed a group and we had great food with three cooks vying with one another.

The steamer that we were on was a beautiful boat, equal to the Hudson River Night Boats. The only trouble was that we had no service and had to do our own work. Miss Orvis was a good worker and kept things cleaned up and kept us supplied with boiled and filtered drinking water.

There were a few Englishmen in the town who had a cold storage plant. They came over to see us often and when the engines were started so that we had electric we used to have some parties. One night we had an excellant orchestra, made up of Germans and Austrians of whom there were thousands of prisoners in the town. One of the Austrians played on a mandolin that he had made out of a packing box.

Tuesday Evening, April 23rd, we started up the Volga. The following days were delightful, as it is a wonderful trip. The river was still full of ice and as we went more north we bumped the ice cakes harder as they were larger. At one place the pilot forgot what he was doing and we ran right into the shore. The river is very winding, going through very flat country and one could never tell in what direction he would be headed the next minute. I will copy an extract from my diary where I was in rather a poetic mood/ "It surely is a treat to sail up this river. I wish I were a writer, an artist or a poet to express my feelings and put them down to awaken memories in the future,- wide expanse of peaceful water,

high sandy bluff, grove of birch, village with white church and huge armed windmill. How the river twists and turns! Sometimes we are headed South instead of North. Tonight the moon rose big and red through a thin grove of trees beyond the stretch of peaceful, quiet river. Views are wide- not high; simple and peaceful,- not awe-inspiring through grandeur. The ducks love the river. They fly at our approach and alight in advance only to be flushed anew until they circle behind us when they find our advance is persistant."

At 10 P.M., on Apr. 27th, we got to Samara. Dr. Raynolds was given a room with one of the Y.M.C.A. force in a hotel but the rest of us slept in the waiting-rooms at the dock. The next day we got good hotel accomodations.

While we were in the hotel at Samara, a young girl committed suicide in a room near ours. We found that some 16 of the Y.M.C.A. Secretaries had gone to U.S. Mr. Compton and I were offered work with the Y.M.C.A. The Comptons accepted and stayed behind when we left.

On Wednesday, May 1, we started across Siberia in two special cars attached to a post train. At first we went through some wonderful farming country. There were still a few snow drifts in sight, but the farmers were plowing on the dryer fields. May 2nd we saw the stone which marks the boundary between Europe and Asia and found ourselves again on that Continent. May 3rd we were at Tcheliabinsk in the Urals. Beautiful Ural jewels were for sale at booths at the stations. Prof. Robertson of the Y.M.C.A. Lecture Dept., the head of that department for China and Russia was with us and he amused us by scientific lectures, performing many experiments. He lectured on "Relativity", "The Infrascope" "The Gyrascope", etc. We had preaching services on Sundays. Our time was occupied a great deal in getting out of the train to buy food, to get hot water, etc. We spent time, too, in sweeping our cars, washing windows, and making our beds.

Thursday, May 9th we were in Irkutsk. The next day we passed ice bound Lake Baikal. May 14 we found at Chita that we could not cross Manchuria on account of the fighting between the Bolsheviks and the forces of Semenoff. So we took the long detour up around Harbarovsk. On this branch of the road we found plenty of white bread. There were many pretty flowers blooming beside the tracks. We dug up primroses, for example, and had them growing in the car.

Sunday morning, May 19th, we arrived in Vladivostak and looking out of car window saw the warships of the Allies at anchor. It was a welcome sight. We found many changes for the better in the city. It seemed good to be in a land of law and order.

And so we had reached the end of our "trip out". Now the ways parted and some of us went to Japan and some went to China and some remained in Vladivostok. Whether or not we will ever again go with any of those people into Southern Russia again, we don't know. There are lots of worse places than Russia in wartime and in many ways we had good times and learned to like the country and the people.

Henry H. Zulz
Tsyghanlin
Chihli China
July 13 1918

REC'D SEP 16 1918

175

/2/

Tunghsien, Chihli, China.
July 25, 1918.

Dr. James L. Barton,

14 Beacon St., Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

When our party was on its way out through Siberia, we held several official Committee meetings on the train. At the meeting of May 14th, it was voted that those who were official members of the Committee should apply to the Central Committee in New York, asking that personal losses be made up that were incurred during service for the Relief Committee. The workers for the Committee were not on salary and some of the losses were too heavy be to made up later from missionary salaries. I would like to make request through you for such a restitution in the case of Mrs. White and me. We had carried in as much baggage as we could. We were forced to leave some behind at Erivan when we left, but the major portion was lost at Baku during the fight which resulted in the burning up of our outfit.

I am sending you an account of what we lost, the prices being those of cost in America. Prices have gone up since in America; We are obliged to refit here in China. All of the good are double in price and many are three and four times what we paid in America a little over a year ago.

I have on hand the equivalent of American dollars 940.30. This is the balance of money that Mr. Maynard gave me to bring us out from Erivan. I wish to ask through you for permission to keep this whole sum to renew our outfit as far as possible. It will cost us much more than that sum, but we cannot ask for more than the sum mentioned for it seems very ample, to look at the amount and not at what it will buy.

Beside the list of our losses, I am enclosing in this letter a clipping from the "Peking Leader". It may interest you as denoting progress of the Relief Party on its way to Persia.

Sincerely yours,

Henry H. White

Wednesday, July 24

U.S. Mission to Persia.

—— : o : ——

Reception by Hongkong Parsees.

Last week San Diego's wireless reported the safe arrival, at Teheran of the U.S Relief Mission to Persia.

The Parsee community of Hongkong on Saturday afternoon gave a reception at the Hongkong Hotel to members of the American Relief Mission to Persia, when a most interesting address was delivered by Professor Jackson, of Colombia University, a member of the Mission. The Mission, which is headed by Dr. Joseph W. Cook, has been sent by the Armenian and Syrian Relief Committee of New York, and besides Professor Jackson and Dr. Cook it includes Mrs. Jackson, Dr. E. W. MacDowell, Messrs. Elmer, Partridge, Maynard, Dobinson and Smith. Professor Middleton Smith, of Hongkong University, presided, and in introducing Professor Jackson he said he occupied the Chair of Oriental Languages at Colombia University, particularly with regard to the languages in Persia. He thought they were extremely lucky that Hongkong was so situated geographically that it was necessary for Professor Jackson to pass through in order to get to the land which he was sure was always in his thoughts. He had left a great country, the greatness of which it was impossible to realise unless it were visited. He (the speaker) passed through the United States on his way to Hongkong and he was bound to say that it was very different from what he and his countrymen imagined. America had produced some very great men in the past and would produce more in the future, but in Europe it was associated mainly with that branch of thought in which he himself was engaged, rather the practical side of life than the spiritual. Yet it must be remembered that America had produced men like Ralph W. Emerson, who could lay claim to have considered very deeply the things which after all counted much more than the material things in life. At present the material things were very much in people's minds because of the awful catastrophe of the war, but behind material things were spiritual forces and he firmly believed that it was the spiritual aspect which brought America into the war and and it would be the spiritual aspect which would carry it through the war. (Loud applauses). He was quite confident as he told another distinguished professor, who was passing through before war was declared by America, that one of the great results of the war would be that Europe would realise that there were deep and great spiritual forces in America.

Professor Jackson prefaced his address by explaining that the Mission of which he is a member will aim at relieving the conditions of famine and sickness now prevailing in Persia without regard to race, creed, or nationality; and grateful thanks were given to all who had so freely helped forward the expedition on its way. Proceeding, he said: — " It seems peculiarly opportune to be unexpectedly invited to speak before the Parsees of Hongkong, whose original home, three thousand years ago, was Persia, the historic land of Iran. Though speaking as a staunch Christian, I would emphasize the many points of resemblance between the ancient religion of Zoroaster, the ancient Persian sage, and Judaism and Christianity. It is these parallels that have interested me for years. The old idea of the Persian God, Ormazd, who is in constant struggle against Ahriman, the Devil, is a fundamental doctrine of the creed. The Zoroastrian scriptures, or the historic Bible of the Parsees, inculcate most strongly the importance of purity of the body and soul alike. The old time texts of nearly thirty centuries ago abound in principles of this kind. Man, who is God's creature, is a free agent, but must choose rightly and bring about the final triumph of good over evil. To guide him in his choice Zoroaster was sent into the world as a prophet. His date, which is not quite certain, was at least as early as the seventh century, before the Christian era; and it may have been still earlier." The lecturer then proceeded to outline the historic changes in Persia, the introduction of Mohammedanism as the present faith of Iran, and traced the events that led to the fact that most of the followers of Zoroaster are now found in India. There remained, however, about ten thousand in Persia, their ancestral home. "There are a number of allusions in our Christian Scriptures to Persia in ancient times," continued the professor, and he cited these from the Bible. He then quoted from the Avesta, or Zoroastrian scriptures of antiquity to show the old-time Persian idea of God. "The ethics of the religion may be summed up in three words from the original texts,— "humata, hukhta,—hvarshta—'Good thoughts, good words, good deeds.' " A cardinal doctrine of the Zoroastrian faith is a belief in a future life. The coming of a Saviour, the belief in a general judgment of mankind, and the resurrection of the dead are tenets of the original creed. Right, goodness and justice shall be victorious in the end and the world shall become perfect in the future existence. Glorified man shall be with Ormazd and his angels forever, and evil shall be annihilated in eternity."

Mr. J.H. Ruttonjee in expressing thanks to Professor Jackson, said the Parsses, here, thousands of miles from their country, were deeply grateful to Professor Jackson for his lecture which they had listened to with great pleasure. To the host of great scholars who had studied the religion he thought they should add the name of Professor Jackson. He hoped that the Mission would be able to gather fresh material on the subject.

Professor Middeleton Smith also thanked Professor Jackson and mentioned that a member of the Parsee community founded the Hongkong University.

A note of thanks to the Chairman was proposed by Mr. Setna, and the proceedings terminated with the presentation of bouquets to Professor and Mrs. Jackson by Miss Setna. —Hongkong Daily Telegraph.

EC'D NOV 21 1918

Tehchow, Shantung, China.

Sept. 13, 1918.

James L. Barton,

Beacon St., Boston, Mass.,

U.S.A.

ar Dr. Barton,- I have allowed two or three weeks to pass since re-
iving your letter about our going to India, before replying, in order
see how events shaped themselves. However, I promptly made applica-
r permission to enter India, and asked for a new U.S. passport for that
ntry.

You have received a letter or two from me expressing a desire for an
ointment to the North China Field, and you have, too, received letters
m Mr. Porter and perhaps others on the same subject. These requests,
ing on top of my letter from Vladivostok saying that we were ready to
anywhere, must make you think me rather changeable. It is undoubtedly
the thing to take space defending one'self, yet I would just say that
my own mind my change was rather natural considering that I was on the
ound here, decided I liked the people and the work, and that the mission-
ies were kind enough to show us several concrete places where we would
pply a need. Not knowing that you would ask us to go to India, we at
e became enthusiastic for staying in China. Mr. Porter is, I think,
ll communicating with the Boston office on the subject of our being
lowed to stay and we are sympathetic with his efforts and would be glad
there were a change in decision, yet we are ready to go to India when
permission comes, as it probably will by January or February.

One of the reasons why I was glad to come out of Russia was that Mrs.
e is expecting a baby. Since it is expected about December, we can
eniently travel after that. I thought it would be good for you to

am wondering if the sudden opening up of Russia may not after all it possible to go back to Armania in the Spring. I would be glad if hould come about that way. The plans for Turkey appeal to me. Whether et back into that work or not, we certainly hope that the splendid amme for Turkey will be carried out, beginning as soon as possible. the meantime we are down here in Tehchow to help out where we can. to teach five classes in English each day in the Boys' School. This ive Mr. MacEacharon and others more opportunity to study Chinese. The that we spent studying Chinese the past Summer is not wasted, for not do we constantly use all the Chinese that we know, but also I got an ht into the proper method of teaching languages, and I feel that I be able to do the English teaching far more justice than I would have able to do otherwise. There has been a change in the methods of teaching here in North China the last year or two. Mr. Beers and Mr. Woodhall unghsien have been among the leaders in the movement. It follows the ipal used by Mr. Pettus in the Language School.

xpect soon to make a report to Mr. Case on progress in the "permission ter India" matter. There is a little matter that I am communicating with the British Legation:

hink that is all for this time.

Yours sincerely,

Henry H. White

REC'D DEC 9 1918

17

Tehsien, Shantung, China.

October I2, I9I8.

ev. H.E.B.Case,

4 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.

ear Mr. Case,- Please excuse my long silence on the matter of our ermit to go to India. The application was made on Aug. 22, at the ritish Embassy. I gave them only two copies of the application be-ause they said that was all they wanted. Thereupon, Vice-consul Burr f the Amwrican Legation, Peking, wanted the third copy to send to ashington with our passport applications. Later, the British wanted hat third copy. I thought for a time that I was in a difficulty but hey were satisfied with a blank that I wrote out from memory. These egotiations took some weeks after the application was made, but the British had not delayed the matter while waiting. They are confident that permission will come by January or February.

I think that if there are no further developments that would seem to hinder our going to India, it would be well if some traveling instructions be sent us before long. We need some advice from you in Boston because the missionaries here are not well acquainted with that part of the world. We would appreciate that advice very much. Also, taking it for granted that our permission will come so that we may travel in February, we will need some sort of a letter or cabled instructions as to whether or not to start.

It certainly looks as if we would be able to go back to Turkey instead of going to India. We would prefer to go there, of course. If

the way should open by early Spring to go back to Turkey, I would be willing to go on ahead and leave Mrs. White here in China, provided Mrs. Yarrow and the children also stay here in expectation of coming along later.

Well, it is only possible, yet, to leave things undecided. Along about February, we will expect to make a move toward one place or the other,... if not somewhere else.

We are at present having an epidemic of what appears to be PLAGUE here on the compound. It appears to be in a mild form. One man died last night, but of over half the pupils of the schools, (½ being down) who are down, they do not seem seriously off as far as I know, though the state of the situation is not clearly understood by me. Dr. Miles arrives tonight. Help has been asked from Peking. If it turns out real serious, you will hear.

I like Tehsien and have been enjoying my work. I certainly hope that this sickness is not going to break things up, besides causing that which is worse, suffering and death.

I had a letter from Dr. Raynolds a couple of days ago. I certainly wonder what is his condition, whether it is not serious as he rather represents or whether he has already passed away as Dr. Barton feared he soon would.

Sincerely yours,

Henry H. White

Sunday a.m. Oct. 13.

Dr. Miles arrived last night. He believes we have not ~~got~~ plague here but "dengue." However, all precautions are still being taken. The epidemic is raging everywhere. There are many cases in the city. It cannot be "plague" because people are recovering.

Tehchow, Shantung, China,
November 12, 1918.

Dr. Wm. E. Strong, D.D.,
Editorial Secretary,
A.B.C.F.M.,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass.

DEC 24
Ans'd

Dear Dr. Strong, -

My special phase of missionary activity is "agricultural missions". A few days ago, I sent my father some snapshots on agricultural subjects here in China and asked him to send them to you after he has shown them to his friends. Being one of the first agricultural missionaries under appointment by our Board, I feel it my pleasure to send information along these lines to you whenever I find it, leaving it to your discretion whether or not to take the time to read or look at it. However, if you can use my photos in any way, I wish you would.

The enclosed article by Mr. Reisner, which I copied from "Millard's Review" is worth reading. It shows what is being done in a new line of work and tells what the future prospects are.

I have had some pleasant corres-

pondence with Mr. Reisner and have been very glad to find that he and others are doing big things with agricultural missions here in China. I hope that before long much may be accomplished, too, in the Turkey field

Yours truly,

Henry H. White

(Appointed to E. Turkey. Temporarily in China)

Henry H. White
Lehchiu
Shantung
China

Nov. 12, 1918

7

Practical Agriculture and Practical Missionary Work in China.
by J.H.Reisner (From Millard's Review.)
(copied by H H White)

Interest in agriculture by individual missionaries and by missionary bodies as a whole as a possible and very legitimate form of missionary activity is rapidly growing. Individual missionaries in the past have made considerable contributions in one way or the other to Chinese agriculture. Such contributions have usually been incidental to rather than the particular work for which the missionary was responsible. The introduction of foreign peanuts into China by the missioaries and its distribution into Shantung by the late Samuel Mills, as well as the introduction into North China of foreign fruits by the late Dr. Neirus of Chefoo are examples of such contributions. The question of organized agricultural activities as a part of the missionary programme is now coming to the front, and none too soon. The problem of an economically independant Christian Church in China can in large measure only be solved in the improvement of her agriculture. This direct relationship between the Christian movement in China and Chinese agriculture has been clearly and forcibly stated by no less of an authority than Dean Liberty Hyde Bailey, in an article by him in the fourth number, "American Museum Journal 1918" entitled, "A Point of View on China", which had been enlarged from an address, by request, before a missionary group. He says, "There are two quickening forces for China; education, religion. There are no others. If these forces join hands, regeneration will come irresistibly, if we are patient, and if we leave the application to the Chinese I have seen something of the missionary work. I admire it and think that the results have been remarkable, yet some of it does not strike bottom. You cannot Christianize the Chinese or any others independant of the everyday needs of the people. This the missionaries have learned: to their evangelization they have added schools, hospitals and medical services and industrial education. The strong medicine of evangelization must be accompanied by much economic, social and civic sanitation. It is estimated that 85% of the population of China is agricultural. The missionary who can add the people in their farming will have a double hold. Essentially the same need exists in every missionary country." The agricultural mission must be one of the strong movements of the coming years.

"The fundamental situation in China today is not its government, its social institutions, or its commercial development, but its agriculture. Those millions of people must be clothed, fed and supported and the scale of living must certainly rise. The spirit in which all this is accomplished will determine the spirit of the people and of their civilization. China needs ~~needs~~ a vivid awakening in her agriculture."

That the body of missionaries are becoming more awake to the sense of the possibilities of agricultural activities, if not to a full sense of the intimate relationship between the future of the Christian Church and Chinese agriculture - a fundamental relationship largely determining the economic independance of an indigenous Christian Church - is shown by the following two instances. At the annual meeting of the Advisory Council of the China Christian Education Association in Shanghai in February 1918, a part of the programme was given over to a paper on the "Relation of Education in Agriculture to the Christian Movement in China". At this same meeting it was moved that"..... prepare a statement for publication in the "Educational Review", which will set forth in detail the conditions which must be met in order to bring information of modern agricultureal methods to the people through the medium of our Middle and Primary Schools" at their next annual meeting in Janruary 1919. The consideration by these responsible educational associations is good evidence of serious thought that the problem is receiving.

However, more reassuring than the evidences of interest noted above is hat has already been accomplished in a practical way in blazing the trail or a more general introduction of agriculture into missionary work. Begining with the higher Christian institutions; there are now two giving an gricultural education, Canton Christain College and the University of Naning. The work at Canton was opened about 1910 and included agricultural ork in the Middle School. Agriculture has recently been made a part of the ollege curriculum. Three teachers are devoting their time to this work. onsiderable experimental work along horticultural lines has been undertaken y G.W. Groff, who as far as I can learn, was the first qualified agricultural missionary in China. The University of Nanking has a separate department, the College of Agriculture and Forestry, instituted in 1914 through he efforts of Joseph Baillie, the Dean, who is now in Manchuria doing the ame kind of colonization and relief work of which the College of Agriculure and Forestry is an outgrowth. The College of Agriculture and Forestry rovides a full five year's college course in Agriculture and Forestry leading to the degree of B.S. and has a staff of six teachers giving full time o this work and nine more devoting part time. Considerable government support has been given to the work from the Central government at Peking, and he povincial governments of Kiangsu, Kiangsi, Shantung, Anhwei, Yunnan, nd Kweichow. Fourteen of the eighteen provinces of China have been repreented in the enrollment of students.

A ten weeks' short course in sericulture was held in the spring, and a ummer school of four weeks was held in the summer, the former enrolling 3 students from 12 provinces, and the latter 60 students from 10 provinces. orest nurseries have always been an important part of the practical work nd systematic work on the improvement of wheat, corn, kowliang, rice, beans nd cotton is being carried on. An extensive mulberry experiment is being arried on in connection with the International Committee for the Improvent of Sericulture in China. Considerable work has been done along the line f improvement of native fruits. In 1915 the Northern Presbyterian Mission ent J.L.Buck, a trained agriculturalist, to their station at Nan Hsuchow n Northern Anhwei to carry on agricultural work as an integral part of the tation's activities. A full account of Mr. Buck's work was given in the ept. 14 number of Millard's Review.

In 1916, the American Board(Congregational) sent Chas. H. Riggs, also a rained agriculturalist, to their station at Shaowu, in Fukien Province. he attitude of the Chinese toward his work is illustrated by the following xtract fom a letter ~~from a letter~~ from Mr. Riggs in which he says: "The eople here seem quite enthusiastic over the agricultural work, having pled-ed something over $6000. Mex. for the experiment farm, to be paid in the ext three of four years. Also there are a number of young chaps interested everal of whom, I hope, will go up to Nanking within the next few years." he South Chihli Mission, at Tamingfu, have developed considerable agricultural work in connection with their activities, furnishing work and mainenance for the students and introducing foreign cattle, foreign fruits, nd many of the general crops, all of which have been available to the peole among whom they are laboring. The Rev. F.S.Hughes, Chichow, Chihli, of he Society for the Propogation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, has started ome agricultural work in connection with one of his most important schools. alph C. Wells, of the Northern Presbyterian Mission at Weihsien, Shantung aught the students of the Middle School there how to carry on germination sta of corn, and the selection of the best ears for planting. Contests ere held among the students to see who could raise the best crop of corn. Wade D. Bostwick, of the Southern Baptist Mission at Pochow, Northern hwei, has secured a piece of land and is undertaking for the first time

ork along agricultural lines for the boys of his school. A.K.Whallon of he Northern Presbyterian Mission at Paotingfu, has also recently instiuted some practical work along agricultural lines for his students, and ew seeds and new crops are being experimented with in the hope of finding omething better than what the farmers at present possess. I have had ocassion to know personally of the above evidences of interest in agriculture n connection with mission work, and I have no doubt but what there are any more who are actively engaged in making a place for agriculture in he work of 5he school, and many who would if they could. I am strongly onvinced that if missionary activity is to be most efficiently directed the agricultural mission must be one of the strong movements of the coming ears." It is already well under way in China.

niversity of Nanking,
College of Agriculture and Forestry,
October, I9I8.

REC'D MAR 22 1919

179

Tehchow, Shantung, China.
Feb. I4, I9I9.

Foreign Secs.,
AM. Bd. Com. For. Missions,
I4 Beacon St., Boston, U.S.A.

Dear Sirs,-

There is nothing one hates to do worse than to go the authority over him and confess a fault or a limitation. It is my duty in this letter to do such a thing. My health has been such since November that I have been unable to perform my duties here at Tehchow where I have been filling in while waiting to go to Turkey. I have improved considerably of late and Feb. Ist I was able to travel to Peking and enter the Union Medical College hospital and be examined by the best medical authorities in North China. Dr. Lennox had my case directly in charge. His report is that I have incipient tuberculosis. He says it would not be wise to go to Turkey where conditions would be unfavorable. The climate would be all right, but the food and medical care would not be always of the best, while the demands put on me might be too great. He says that I may safely remain in China if I may be given work that is not too confining, work where I may be much out of doors.

The doctor's full report has been put in the hand of Mr. Porter, the mission secretary. I have asked Mr. Porter to try and find out whether there may be some work for which I am suited. I should think that it would be the first move in a case like this for the North China Mission to decide whether or not they have work that is suitable. If they have not we shall proceed to America if they decide for us to do so. If they do have the work, we shall plan to remain and will write to you for permission to do so.

I will quote a portion of Dr. Lennox's report in order that you may know more of my condition. "We would be unable to make a diagnosis from the chest examination findings. On the strength of the history and the tuberculin test, I made a diagnosis of incipient tuberculosis, possibly still only a tonsilar and glandular affair. In view of his rapid improvement and present lack of signs of symptons, I consider the outlook excellant. I think that he should follow T.B. treatment but not give up his work if it can be accomodated to the treatment.

As to his plans, we talked the matter over and it seemed to me that he should not go to the Caucasus. The country and the climate is fine but the work, living conditions and medical supervision will probably be poor. I think that North China beats New England so far as climate is concerned and he can with safety stay here, provided he follow thw T.B. treatment and be under medical supervision, so that if he doesn't continue to do well the question of going home can be at once reopened."

My wife and I are of course most sorry that this matter has come up to interfere with our usefulness. We sincerely hope that some work may open up here so that you will be glad to have us stay.

Sincerely yours,

Henry H. White

REC'D SEP 6 1919

West Peabody, Mass.
Sept. 5, 1919.

Rev. Herbert Case,
14 Beacon St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Mr. Case:- The doctors at the Presbyterian Hospital, N. Y. City, gave it as their opinion that I did not need to go to a sanatorium for my health. They are not convinced that my trouble may not be overcome in some easier way, such as living at home

in the country for a time.
after a month's trial, they
wish to see me again and
give their final decision.
So you may cancel my
candidatecy for going to
Clifton Springs. I plan to
remain here at N. Peabody
for a few weeks since I
was forced to come back
here to transfer some
real estate. I would be
grateful if you would tell
Dr. Strong the results of
my visit to the N. Y. hospital.

Sincerely yours,

Henry H. White

Rec'd FEB 14 1910

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Jan 17 1910

My dear Dr. Bell,

Your letter of Dec. 20 came Saturday and yesterday (Sunday) we had a thanksgiving service in our little Sunday evening gathering. We were especially happy to learn ~~that~~ who the donor was as several of the members of our Station are acquainted with Mrs. Harris and altho I do not know Mrs. Harris personally yet I honor that name and take pride in it as I understand that Mrs. Harris's late husband was the Mr. Harris who was so influential in the establishment of the Northfield schools and was President of the Trustees when I was there.

We are all full of enthusiasm over our widened horizan. We are now planning to so extend the premises that there will be a possibility for the future growth of both Girl's and Boy's School premises. If you will study the map of our premises you will see that if the new building is erected on the site of the present Boy's building it will permanently cut off all growth of the Girl's School and even now they are sadly cramped for room and had to refuse many pupils last Fall. Our present plan is to give the Girl's department all of the present Boy's land and move the Boy's School to the North of our premises adjoining the church, as I marked in black ink on the plan I sent Dr. Barton. This will give the Girl's School a beautiful plot but not a bit more than it needs and later if the work grows it will be possible to add to the land from adjoining property. There are two buildings on the new land we are purchasing which can be used as a boarding department and we are in hopes of getting another strip to the west of the Church and running parallell to it. If we can carry out this plan it will give a wonderful impetus to our work. It is most fortunate that there is this possibility as in many places after an establishment is once settled it is almost impossible to enlarge and then only at a tremendous cost.

Plans for new buildings

Dr. Raynolds' idea is to get an appropriation from the Women's Board and pool the ~~cost of the~~ whole cost of land and construction of the Boy's School and the Girl's School.

I see that Mrs. Harris' contribution was $5000. and we hope and expect that the whole of this can be granted to Van. There was some talk of Dr. Ussher rasing $1000. but if the regular appropriation of $5000 could be granted by the Board and what Dr. U. could raise be allowed to help out on this wider plan

it would make the Board's property so much more valuable here and would be a great aid to both schools. I hope that the $5000 will be sent entact as we need that and all we can raise to carry out the present plan. Dr. Raynolds is working on plans and he thinks it could be done if what Dr. U. raises can be used as an extra sum in helping to purchase the land.

We are all well and feel that there is an awakening spirit of consecration on the part of many of our brethren here, for which we thank God and take courage.

May the Lord grant you a happy year and strength to met your heavy duties.

Fraternally

E. A. Yarrow.

P.S. on reading this over I find it is wretchedly written but you can get the sense of it.
Y.

Rec'd MAR 14 1910

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Feb. 14 1910

My dear Dr.Barton,

I suppose that you are full of the work that piled up while you were away at Edinburgh and so I shall try to make this short and to the point.

Dr.Raynolds has written you a good deal about our college project and his desire to use his money to start the institution going. At first we felt that it was too much of a sacrifice for him to make, but when we saw his desire growing from day to day and the great pleasure it gave him to feel that he could see this institution started in his day, our opposition broke down and we all feel that he ought not to be denied this happiness and privilege. The proposition he makes to the Board is one which the Board ought to be willing to accept with the utmost willingness. Dr.R fully expects to live and die here: Dr.Ussher and I were trying to urge him to plan for a visit to America but he said he had no intention of returning there again. If he stays here altho he may not be able to keep up his usual amount of work yet as you know, his presence will always be of the utmost importance to this Station's work. I feel pretty certain that he is a man who will die in the harness and cannot imagine him stopping his work for a rest. He is doing full work now of the most valuable nature altho I can see a great change in his physical strength since I have been here. One can only surmise about such things but I imagine he will not pass his 80th mile stone on this earth. I feel most strongly that the reward of such a life ought to be great even in this world and there is probably nothing which would please him better than to see a college founded in the city which needs it so much and to which he has given such a strenuous life.

Dr. Raynolds' Plan for College

Barton

But the need of a college is not based on simply sentiment but is as real as any of the needs from which any of the other Turkey institutions arose. We have a wide field here which would include Bitlis and Erzroom and large sections of Russia and Persia. I have written to practically all of the colleges in this country and without exception they are heartily in sympathy with the

[illegible] coming. Yours [illegible]

undertaking. All who have visited this section are convinced that it is a suitable field for a college and the Annual Meeting which was held here about four years ago gave its unanimous consent to the plan. Dr.Ussher was convinced that the sentiment in Boston was also favorable. Now is the time for us to at least make a start and we have closed a bargain for a large strip of land in a very good section of the city and this lot with two others which we hope to secure will be enough to meet the needs for many years to come. The people of the city are enthusiastic and they will raise probably several hundred liras.

We have a field here that has been little appreciated by outsiders owing to the continual prominence of political questions. We have taken a sort of new lease on life and feel that it is our duty to present our needs and opportunities and you may expect to hear much along this line in the years to come. We must have a change in our appropriation and if it is possible the Prudential Committee ought to make us a special grant of at least Lt.100. this year.

I know you will understand the spirit in which I write, I do not wish to worry you but at the same time you ought to be in a position to furthur publish the great need of this Station. O how grateful we are for the grant for the new building. It gives us all a new lease of life.

You will be glad that Dr.Raynolds has consented to go to Constantinople as a delegate to meet the people who are coming to Constantinople after the Edinburg convention.

Would it be possible for the Board to make Mrs.Y. and me a grant for another year for our Turkish study? We had a grant last year and have been taking lessons every day but naturally it goes much slower than the Armenian did as we have little time to prepare and not so much opportunity to practice. We are both bound to learn the language and this is the only way we have open to us. I would gladly pay the teacher from our salary but we have a debt and can barely live within the increased income.

The Lord has seen fit to send Mrs.Y. and myself heavy sorrow this year in the death in August of her father and of mine in December and my mother this January. They were God's loved ones and we cannot be but happy for them but it will make a difference with our first home coming. Yours in the Master's

Rec'd FEB 17 1911

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Jan. 9 1911

E.T.M. Intercessional Vote.

Voted that the Eastern Turkey Mission request the Prudential Committee to appoint a young lady, who has had a Normal School training, to assist in the work of Van Boy's School, and also in the Station Book Keeping. And in view of the urgent need at Van, be it furthur requested that the appointment be made at such an early date as to enable the new worker to reach Van by the beginning of the school year Sept. 1911.

Ayes. Nays.

Copy

Rec'd FEB 17 1911

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

My dear Dr.Barton,

I received yourgood letter a few weeks ago and shall answer it as soon as I can find the time. Dec.19 I sent you a cablegram saying,"Jane's operation successful" and I trust you forwarded the news to our relatives without delay. We called Dr. Ward to assist as we throught it was a serious enough matter to the Station to warrant such a step. He performed the operation and we are most happ happy to say that Mrs.Y.is on the good road to recovery altho she had a setback three weeks after the operation. A couple of days before the operation our boy George took sick with ptomaine poisoning and he was very seriously ill for two weeks; our little Clarance was seven months old and not weaned, so ours was an upset and busy household for some time. Our associates were most helpful and kind and I have been able to keep up my regular work. Our vacation has begun and I am taking the oportunity of letting up a little and being under the weather. The Lord has been very gracious to us and I think we have seen the most of this trial. Dr.Ussher also had an operation but is up and around again.

I am sending this copy of our intercessional vote and my explanation of it as I wish to get you prepared for the question as so therewill be no unnecessary delay. This new helper is vitally important to our work at present and it would be most disasterous if she could not come next year. I did not wish to suggest the matter in the general letter but I can tell you that apart from the great need itself, the question of the extra burden on Dr.Raynolds during our absence is worth considering. To put the School and especially the book keeping on him would be cruel as,altho he is hale and hearty, yet such duties thrown on him again would be too much of a burden to expect him to lift.

Cordially with haste,

Ely Yarrow.

in his own line and the Treasurership and the Boy's School supervision could not be given to any member of the present force without serious i to the work in its critical stage. If a young lady came next Fall (191 she would be in a position to run the school during 1912 and with the assistance of other members of the Station who would be compelled to ta a certain amount of time from their regular duties, the general work wh falls to my lot could be carried on.

7. If the Mission sees fit to vote this request, and the Prudential Committee sees fit to grant it (God forbid that it should be otherwise) think we have a suitable young lady(a friend of Miss. Rogers and Miss who is fitted for and who would be willing to accept the position.

With cordial greetings from your fellow laborer on behalf of the Station.

(Signed) E.W. Yarrow.

Jan. 1911

C. Vanneman

APR 12 1911

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

184

Copy

March 13 1911

My dear Mr. Knapp,

In your recent letter to Dr Raynolds your attitude toward the intercession vote asking for a lady assistant for the Van Boy's School calls for an immediate altho necessarily hurriedly written reply. In regard to the vote, altho you did not consider yourself a voting member, you said that it was your impression that such a matter ought to be left to the Annual Meeting. I do not know whether the Station followed your example or not but under the supposition that it did, I wish to call your attention to the following considerations:

1. The Board has recently made the statement that the greatest present difficulty before the work is not the question of funds as much as it is the dreath of workers. Miss. Lockwood, the young lady we hope to bring to Van is a personal friend of Miss. Rogers and Miss. Silliman and seems eminently fitted for this position in Van but does not wish to go anywhere else. It would not profit any other Station by refusing this request and by the time the necessary red tape was consumed it would be too late for her to get ready to come out this year.

2. In regard to the pressing need, let me simply give the following figures. On our premises here we have two schools; in the Girl's department there are about 420 pupils and in the Boy's about 345. In the walled city we have two schools which are directly under our supervision, in which there are about 200 pupils. This makes a total number of pupils in Van city of a little less than 1000. For Missionary supervision of these four institutions we have Miss. Rogers, Miss. Silliman and myself. They of course have the female department and I the male. Can you think of another Station in Turkey which is carrying on such a large work with such a small force? I personally have charge of the Boy's School here which has 345 pupils, 11 classes, and 11 teachers; also the city school which has about 100 pupils, 7 classes and 3 teachers. This would be a Man's full work if he had nothing else to do. But besides this I have the Treasurership which includes the paying of over fifty salaries; also I have charge of the Boarding Department besides a hundred other matters of detail. Do you think I can do this work? As a matter of fact it is becoming a greater burden every day to think of what ought to be done and how little can be done. It is true that every Missionary has more than he can do but I think there are very few who have as much as this, when they could be relieved so easily and at such little expense to the Board. In all this I am not thinking of myself but of the Board's work. I am not wasting away to a shadow as I can shirk as well as the next one but the work is suffering badly.

Bazarian

3. I don't see what the reason for postponing this question till Ann Meeting is, except that the Mission will decide whether Van is to reap harvest of the forty hard years that have been put in in preparation; concerning the need there ~~is~~ xxxxxxxxx can be no shadow of doubt. The the most critical time Van has ever had probably, because the Mission is increasing by leaps and bounds and the salary of one lady certainly not inconvenience the Board to the extent that the work would be cripp if she did not come.

4. In regard to the added expense to the Board, the fact that all expenses of Miss. Rogers are being paid by her family might offset th

5. You speak about the "inflated finances" of Van. Do you realiz position of Van; the extraordinary patience and sympathy with which th Station has tried to deal with this question? Six years ago it was in Annual Meeting that the basis of appropriations ought to be change new ratio was accepted, regarding the needs at that time, and not with to future possibilities. It was decided that Van instead of having should have $21, nearly double, as you see. It was hoped at that ti that the Board would be able to so increase its appropriations that no Station, altho receiving a lower ratio, would receive a less sum than been having. The Board was not able to make the increase and so the ratio was not put into effect. I wish to call your particular attent to the fact that altho the appropriations remained the same, yet the a larger proportion was accepted and as a <u>principle</u> Van was granted instead of $11. This same principle was accepted at the Harpoot Meet three years ago without a dissenting vote. Also last year the princi accepted altho I think no formal vote was taken. Why would it not ha been legitimate for Van to have insisted that the new ratio be put in effect at once without waiting for a further appropriation? Instead this Van tried to put itself in the position of the other Stations an never intimated that it was her desire to begin the new ratio until it be done without hurting the other Stations. In the meantime friends Station's work almost without solicitation came forward and most loya helped out. Almost all the work that is being carried on with such could be dropped at the end of any year. There is a deficit each ye the Boy's School which by the grace of God has been made up until the It seems to me that the Stations which are so wrought up about "Van's financial inflation" should first vote to put the accepted ratio into ~~subject as regards whether it hit them or not and then take up the~~

Copy of C. A. Garrow's letter to Miss Ward re Van

ation irrespective of whether it hit them or not and then take up the subject of Van's work. Do you realize that if this ratio were put into effect at once, Van would have nearly double its present receipts? This would go a long way toward reducing its inflation!

My object in writing this letter is to put the question of Van's urgent need once more before you and if you voted to postpone the consideration of the vote, to earnestly request you to reconsider that vote. If the Meeting were to be in May as at first proposed we might still get the vote thru in time, but if the Meeting is to be in July it will be practically impossible for Miss.Lockwood to come as she will have made her contract for teaching for the following year. Isn't what I have wri written enough to pursuade you to reconsider your vote and send word to Mr.Ward that you are heartily in sympathy with Van's plans? Please present this to your Station if they have voted to postpone.

Cordially,

E.A.Yarrow.

Y 15 1911

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

April 17 1911

dear Mr. Bell

I was pleased to receive your good letter of recent date in which you ntioned that you had received a copy of the inter cessional vote asking fo lady assistant for Van Boy's School. I think you will have seen from my ter of explanation with that vote of what great importance that new per is to our work here in Van. From information I have received I unde nd that Harpoot, Mardin and Van have voted affirmatively and Bitlis and zroom voted to postpone till Annual Meeting. Later I heard from Erzroo t they were feeling a little conscience stricken for holding up the vote I wrote them again urging them to vote favorably on the question. rust that they did this and that before now you have secured their vote ch will have settled the question as far as our Mission is concerned. fact that we had an increase of fully one hundred pupils this year is ugh to justify the urgency with which we push this request. There is eve bability that we will have a big influx next year also and I firmly believe t we shall have 500 pupils in the school before many years pass. acknowledge with deep pain and sympathy that some of the other stations sadly undermanned especially Harpoot, but as I have written before Van's s in this case will not be any other Station's gain as Miss. Lockwood has nately signified her desire to not enter this work unless she can be tioned with her friends Miss. Rogers and Miss. Silliman. Apart from oot it does not seem to us that any other Station has a need greater than and which can be filled so easily. We think it almost a crime that rried family can not be found for Erzroom and some times I think the Board n't take up that question seriously enough.

e question has been raised as to whether the Board would send out a ung lady in its work. This does not seem to me worth considering as would not certainly have such a rule as would forbid it engaging the best given work regardless of sex. For instance, for this work in the l, in the first place there are probably not many men in America who a Normal training especially with the view of supervising a Primary tment, secondly, if such a rare man could be found he would probably not as good natural qualifications for such work as a lady. Another deration of much importance is that if we have a lady, in time we ca y female teachers in the 1 lowest grades who will do as good work if not r than the men and who will be much cheaper. I trust you will ttention to this question as it means much for this Station in its cal stage. Sincerely

E. A. Yarrow

MAY 26 1911

186

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

May 1 1911

My dear Dr.Barton,

This will probably reach the Rooms before you return from your European trip, but undoubtedly it will receive the prompt attention from your associates which I think the questions herein stated, demands.

Jan. 9 1911 I sent you a copy of an intercessional vote asking for an assistant for the Boy's School and with this vote I sent a letter of explanation of some length. Also I sent you a copy of a letter to Mr.Knapp dated March 13. Please look over those two letters again in view of what I shall now write. We heard by the last post that this vote had not carried. There were 23 votes in the affirmative and 12 votes for postponement till Annual Meeting, and no votes in the negative. Some of those who voted for postponement did so with the conviction that such important matters ought to be settled in Annual Meetings. Some few also I am afraid were not entirely in favor of Van having the reenforcement but I think this latter class does not include more than two or three.. It seems to me from what I have heard that the matter will undoubtedly pass in the Annual Meeting. As the time is so short it would be most desirable that Miss. Lockwood, especially, should have some sort of an idea as to whether the Prudential Committee would pass this vote or not. Would it be a possible thing for you to sound the Prudential Committee on this subject and give Miss. Lockwood, as soon as possible, a tentative answer, at least. The more I think about the matter the more imperative her coming appears to me. Van as you must realize has reached a most critical period in its history and now if by any shortsightedness or any jealousy on the part of its sister stations, it should be compelled to mark time or retreat, there would such a loss come to this work as could not be regained in years of future effort. From the depths of our hearts we desire the progress of every Station but we think it most wretchedly poor policy to keep all of the Stations weak because one or two may happen to be in that sad condition. This year we had an increase in the Boy's School of about 100 and I have every reason to believe that the total number enrolled will be nearly 400 next Fall. We could accommodate 500 pupils and the influence of our whole Mission work here, it seems to me, demands that we should be able to set that number as our standard. We are most painfully economical and even with the addition of Miss. Lockwood I doubt if there would be another institution in Turkey with such a small force of Mission workers which has our number of scholars and is trying to do our work. In regard to the question of the American Board appointing a single lady, I wrote several weeks ago to Mr.Bell and you would do well to read that letter. May I ask you then to give some indication as soon as possible of the probable attitude of the Prudential Committee on this questi

Van

Apr 17 1911

Mr. and Mrs. McDowell of the Urmia Mission pass thru Van next Summer and would be a splendid opportunity for Miss. Lockwood to come with them. They leave America the last of July or the Beginning of August., but may pursuaded to wait a few days. I propose sending a cable from Bitlis when the vote is passed and if you have the matter tentatively settled you can at once let Miss. ~~McDowell~~ Lockwood know and she might possibly join the McDowells. The Bitlis Meeting takes place July 17. I might add that if Miss. L's coming is delayed a year it will be very hard, as we expect to leave on furlough the next year and she would not be able to help much, whereas if she comes this year she could take a large share of my work in our absence.

2. I am enclosing a copy of a recent letter from Dr. Ward of Diabekir and I wish especially to call your attention to what he says is the attitude of some members of the Mission regarding Van's "extra" work. We here feel that we are in an unnatural and poverty stricken condition but it is evident that others think we are in great affluence. As has been stated time and time again, what extra money we get is used for definate work and cannot be used for our general work. These gifts are analogous to the "for special objects" which come to the Board. I know that many times you good people are greatly troubled over those special gifts and would like them to go into the general funds but you have most wisely decided that to insist on this point would to a very large extent discourage the givers and no one would be benefitted and many Stations would be injured.

It seems to me that our Annual Meeting is not capable of dealing justly with this question and I am afraid that if the matter is taken up at least there will be hard feelings and misunderstandings; and even if a decision were reached restricting the use of such funds I have no idea that the Prudential Committee would accept such a decision. My idea would be to postpone this whole question until the visit of the "delegation" who could look at the whole matter with entirely ~~disinterested~~ impartial eyes. If you could send a suggestion to this effect to some of the brethren it seems to me it would avoid much friction. You could use the enclosed letter as a basis. Personally I would be glad to see a sort of Congregational Pope in each Mission; one who could study for long periods the conditions in each Station. As it is, we will go to Bitlis this Summer and not one of the delegates will have been in Van within six years at least, and with the exception of possibly two or three, none of the delegaters will have ever seen Van.

3. The reference to salaries in Dr. Ward's letter came from my expression of gratitude to him that he had been able to do opperations while in Van and that he was willing to allow that money to go on his travelling expense

I told him that if I had had to pay the whole sum of Lt.30 it would have meant my resignation from the Board as after selling my horse I had still to borrow sixty liras which remains as a debt now.

Cordially.

E.A.Yarrow

Rec'd MAY 26 1911

187

Diarbekir, March 28, 1911.

My dear Mr. Yarrow:-

Your letter dated Feb. 13th, enclosing the Annual Report of Van Station, for the year 1910, and your Station Order 54 have been duly received and I thank you very much for them all. As I have already written to Dr. Ussher, L.T.25 is an overpayment of your account with me and I have asked him to deduct L. T. 2.34, the amount of the overpayment, from the account which he will wish to settle with me, when he receives a box of medicines, which I am sending him by katirji.

I was very much interested in the Report which you sent. When I was in Aintab three years and more ago, I felt that when I read your reports, I could not appreciate them enough to pray for you as I ought. But now I shall always feel sympathetic with you in all your problems and troubles. I wish that I could be present at the next Annual Meeting of the Mission for some have intimated to me that they would oppose most strongly the "extra" work of your Station and I am anxious that whatever action be taken there should not be the least spirit of selfishness shown but rather a warm brotherly interest in everything which may hasten the coming of God's kingdom in every part of the world impartially. I shall pray for this, even if I can not do more. Perhaps it would be well if you could get in advance an expression of opinion from Dr. Barton on this subject and thus be perfectly ready to stand your ground.

I am glad that Mrs. Yarrow is so well, and that George is once more his old self. I feel that you exaggerate the trouble to which I put myself to come to you. Not that it was hard but I felt that in it all I was led of God, so thatall would work together for good and it did. I look back upon the whole episode as one of the most pleasant of all my experiences in Turkey. I do hope that Dr. Ussher will not suffer inconvenience from a recurrence of his hernia. Give him my very best wishes. We too have probably not lived within our salary here but are not in debt. When we

Van - May 17 1911

came to Turkey we were fortunate to have a little money of our own. We have been very careful ~~not~~ to spend ~~any~~ very little money in voluntary contributions also, even though we have been misunderstood by missionaries and natives for this reason. I feel that this is an important matter for the consideration of the Mission and the Deputation to Turkey. I have kept strict accounts and was prepared to argue the question in a direct way but when my departure from Diarbekir was assured I decided to say nothing except that I made a statement of the facts to Dr. Barton and Mr. Wiggin for their information. It is too bad when an honorable man feels that he must resign from the work to which he has consecrated his life because he cannot meet the financial obligations sustained therein with the salary given him. Each case differs I know and I feel that the matter should have careful investigation before any remedy should be suggested.

Please remember me most cordially to Mrs. Yarrow and the children, and indeed to all of your circle. We are all very well though extremely busy during these last days in Diarbekir.

Your sincere friend,

E. St. John Ward

JUN 21 1911

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

May 29 1911

My dear Dr.Barton,

Just a word on our favorite topic of conversation! I am swinging around to the firm opinion that it would be ill advised to try and make any arrangement with the Germans, either territorial or otherwise. If we give up large strips of territory, what assurance have we that they will not come back to the haunts they have left, in a few years. Also there is no reason to believe that other denominations will not enter our fields as they become safer and more highly developed. Shall we then seek to devide with every new comer? I have recently heard that the Germans here take this attitude in regard to the situation in Van. Yes, we did promise to refrain from engaging in educational work in Van but that was a most foolish promise and ought a man to be ~~xxxxxx~~ bound by his past foolish promises? The shock that it would be to the people, in any well develop centre, to be turned over to the tender mercies of the Germans is something not to be lightly considered. To my mind it is simply a question of funds. If there is hope of increasing the appropriations of each Station, then let us go ahead. Let us consider all compacts with the Germans at an end and each one do as he pleases, in the fear of God.

As I wrote before, expressing my opinion in favor of division, I now write saying that I do not hold that opinion. The more I see of them and their opinions the more I feel that they are lacking in culture, in dignity and what we consider a standard of honesty. If one accepts this view it would be almost like being a traitor to turn large bodies of people who have been nurtured by the Board's representatives, over to the Germans witho out even asking the opion of the people. I don't suppose that there is a person in Van for instance who could sincerely say that the German supervisin in any branch would be more helpful than the American.

Misses McLaren, Silliman, Bond, and myself expect to go to Sitlis via Erzroom. I think each member of the Mission ought as far as possible to visit the sister Stations. Personally I cannot afford this trip but I ~~xxxx~~ find that a trip such as this is about the only way ~~xxxx~~ in which I can get set up for the next year's work and so I am going to pinch thru somehow. Our family is all very well, Mrs.Y has had a perfect recovery for which we are most grateful. I have contracted the "malaria habit" but I get rid of an attack quickly.

Cordially,

[illegible]

Rec'd NOV 27 1911

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Nov.1 1911

My dear Dr.Barton,

I have been intending to try and write you a long letter on which I could have put considerable thought, but post after post goes and the intention remain simply as an intention. This morning in the hurry of post day andspecial demands on account of our entering our new school building, I will try to write hurriedly on question which are worthy of more time and thought.

1. The German Questions

As was suggested in our Annual Meeting, it seems most important to us that our Board should push negotiations as rapidly as possible so that before our Constantinople Convention, at least the willingness of the Hulfsbund to consider the question should be ascertained.

I had a conversation with Frau Sporri who was at the Conference you had with the German's. Our conversation was entirely friendly and personal and if you use anything I say,please do it in an indirect way as she probably would not wish to be quoted,especially as the conversation was in German and there is the possibility of misunderstanding.

She said that both on the day in which the German proposition was discussed and also after the Conference was over there was a distinct conviction among the Germans that you had accepted the suggestion of the removal of the Seminary and Hospital from Mezera and in return the withdrawal of the American forces from Van. She said that they all felt that you repudiated on the first evening or the following day the promises you had made at their first sitting.

She said in regard to the general principle of not entering on the same lines of work of another society in the same field, when the Germans first came to Harpoot, they were directed to Mezera by the American missionaries and took that field as their own. The Americans broke the principle by building a hospital in Mezera and contemplating moving the college there and since the principle was broken by the Americans in Mezera, the Germans did not feel under obligations to keep it in Van.

She said the chief question hinged on the German orphanages, and that it would be an impossible thing to pursuade the patrons to continue after the Germans had withdrawn from any one place. The Germans used a great deal of money but it came for the support of orphans and they had very

very little for general purposes.

Frau Sporri thought there was hardly any liklihood of the Germans giving up Mezera or Marash, and if I understood her correctly she said that Pastor Lohman expressed himself as not favoring going to Constant to the Conference. She took the attitude that as far as the Germans were concerned the incident was closed.

The E.T.M. was willing to wait the developement of negotiations, but if the above is any where near a just view of the attitude of the Hulfsbund, I am certain that the Mission would as quickly vote that the whole question be quashed. This question comes at a critical time and affects the plans of every Station except Mardin.

Looking at the question from a Van standpoint, on economical grounds, I would say that if the transfer could be established, it would be be arrange it, as I feel that the American Board is trying to do too much with its limited funds, the provision for Van for instance being simply ridiculous and what can be said of Van can be said(to a much less degree) of every other Station.

The work of Bitlis and Erzroom ought to advance very quickly with the re-enforcements, as it seems to me in both cases the lack is simply under-manning, but until this question is settled no positive step can be taken in advance. Van is certainly hampered by this uncertainty with its plans for building.

Annual Meeting.

We were all pleased with the oucome of the Knapp question. Mr. Kn showed a most commendable spirit thruout the Meeting and I amm sure, his bearing, gained the sympathy and respect of all present.

Van came in for its usual drubbing on the question of the use of outside funds. We were able to ward off the attack to some extent but we feel that it is simply a warding off of the question and not a solution. You will notice that it was voted to ask the Prudential Committee to gran Lt.150. to Van Boy's School by putting the school on the higher education list of from special funds. We beg and entreat that y ou give us this s in one way or another. You can readily see that it drives us frantic trying to plan to run the whole work here on the sum of $660. Dr. Packard was here for Miss. McLaren's operation and he said that they had about $5000. for their work, which is not more extensive than ours.

The Meeting also voted that a young lady with a Normal School training be appointed as assistant for Van Boy's School. I understand that you have some question as to whether this should be granted by the Womenws Board or no I can understand that the Women's Board would naturally refuse taking up work in a new institution which was under the American Board. I cannot under stand how the American Board can take the ground that because a worker desired is a female that she must come under the Women's Board supervision. If this difficulty cannot be surmounted please send us as the second best thing, a young man who can take charge of primary grades.

We have had another large increase in both schools so that there are in the Girl's School including the Kindergarten, some few over 500. pupils and in the Boy's School about 450. which is an increase of about 100 for each s schoolp I suppose things will get along some way in our absense but it will be very difficult for the Station as Dr.R.does not see how he can take the accounts, and apart from that more will fall on him than he ought to be expected to bear in his advanced years. If a helper is sent next Fall she can be of some help altho she will be busy with her language study. The rest of the Station have more than they can do in their own work.

The new Building.

We have entered the new building this week altho it is not nearly completed. It was built in my name and we have yet to see whether the Government will interefere with our using it as a school. By next week I hope to send a statement showing you the enlarged plans for both schools, and also the tremendous rise in prices since the appropriations were granted. Suffice it to say for the present, we will need about $2000. more for the Boy's and Girl buildings each, in order to carry out our plan. I am sure when you see the plant you will feel that we have been most judicious in our use of what money has come to our hand. When we get thru we will have the most suitable premises of any Station in E.T.M. and at a very moderate cost.

Cordially,

E.A.Yarrow

Rec'd JAN 3 _ 1912

23

198

Van Turkey Nov. 28 1911

My dear Dr. Barton,

I am enclosing a somewhat detailed account of the status of our building operations and it has taken so much of Dr.B's and my time to get the material ready that there is no time for further comment.

When you see what wonderfully beneficent changes we are doing with the limited funds at our disposal and the effective plant that the Board will have within two or three years, if our plans go thru, I am sure you will pat us all on the back and say" well done thou good and fatinful". Please don't get weary in well doing and remember us here at Van as sitting on our haunches waiting for that $2000. to complete the Boy's School b building.

I see by the report of your conversation with Miss. Rogers that some of the other Stations are getting their hooks into us at headquarters. These people mean well but don't be too hastily moved by their arguments: you will see for yourself shortly and then I am certain you will say that Van has been very modest in its portrayal of its importance, and also far too self effacing in its demands.

Cordially,

E. A. Yarrow.

Van. Nov. 28 1911

APR 27 1912

191

9 copies sent Miss Scott of Hartford Branch and Miss Rogers

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

April 1 1912

My dear Dr.Barton,

I hasten to reply to your letter of March 1y regarding Van Girl's School Building matters. Whatever correspondence has taken place between the Women's Board and Van has been thru Miss. Rogers who is now on furlough. If she had been here and had kept the Board informed of developements, I am sure that no misunderstanding would have occurred. I have addressed only one letter to the Hartford Branch (the statement signed by Dr.Raynolds and myself,of which you had a copy) and from that statement I received no direct reply but the delightful news sent to Miss Mclaren was answer enough.

I think I had better try and make a somewhat complete statement of the whole question,which I am sure will relieve you all of any anxiety regarding the use of the funds and at the same time will convince you that we as a Station are most anxious to carry out to the letter the instructions of the zealous and generous ladies of the Hartford Branch.

In the Annual Meeting at Harpoot in 1908, Van presented a vote, which was accepted, asking the Board to grant $3000. for a new Boy's School building. That same year prices of material and labor rose at such an alarming rate that Van was compelled to ask for a change in the estimate making the sum required $5000. instead of $3000. If you will examine the blue print plan of Van Station, which was sent you recentlyy you will see that the Boy's Sch old premises were quite extensive and very well situated. Moreover, there was land adjoining on three sides which sooner or later would come into the market for sale, thus insuring extra land if the growth of the school demanded it. When we asked for the appropriation of $5000, the plan was ts tear down the old building and erect the new in its place. There was no idea of asking for a new site nor any special feeling of need for new land.

Even before the gift for the Boy's School building was received, we had begun to think about a new Girl's School buildingt the need for which was, possibly more apparent than that of the Boy's School, and a vote was started asking for $5000. for a new building. If the blue print plan is again consulted it will be seen that the Girl's School property is very small in extent and is absolutely cut off from expansion; on three sides by the mission premises and on the fourth by the road which is on tsp of an abrupt

Apr 28-1911

embankment at the foot of which is a water course; this would make it almost impossible to buy land across the street for expansion.

In the present building live two Women's Board Missionaries, ten teachers, and several boarders, with their respective kitchens. As this is the only building that belongs to the school, naturally there would also be about 400 pupils to be housed here; the kindergarten is an a separate room. As a matter of fact the Girls School is now spread all over the premises in six different buildings. On the Girl's School property there is a playground of about 40 by 70 feet dimensions. The school was growing in numbers and it was seen that in order to accommodate, missionaries, teachers, boarders, and pupils, a building of such dimensions would have to be erected which would fill every available inch of the present school property. It was also thought a great pity to tear down the present building which has a magnificent situation, high on a bank overlooking the plain. The missionaries' rooms were pronounced satisfactory, and it was thought that with very little in the way of repairs, comfortable accommodations for teachers and boarders could be arranged.

I am sure that we were all trying to see how the whole work of the Station could be developed without favoring any one department. If I remember rightly, I first made the suggestion that all of the Boy's School land be turned over to the Girl's School and a new site secured for the Boy's School. Dr. Raynolds at once accepted the suggestion, which was later acquiesced in by the Station as a whole.

Some of the advantages for the Girl's School in this step are as follows.

1. A splendid site for the new building with ample play ground.
2. The saving of the old building for dwelling and boarding department.
3. New ground connected directly with the old, which in no other manner could have been accomplished.
4. A possibility of acquiring more land if future developement demanded such expansion.
5. Separation of the boy's and girl's plamgrounds, and eventually separate entrances.
6. This property obtained at only a nominal cost. The old boy's building and a part of the materials of four buildings which are being torn down, being alone worth a large part of the 400 or 450 liras which the Girl

re: woman equity

Girl's School gives to the Boy's School.

Looking at the question from the standpoint of the Bom's School it certainly seems that the Girl's School had gotten the best of the bargain and some of us feel that it would still have been good business if they had paid the whole 800 to 900 liras which was given for the new Boy's School site. Some of the advantages to the Boy's School are as follows.

1. A feeling of pleasure at seeing the way opened for the future developemen of the Girl's School which of course is an integral part of the Station work. If the men's college project is accepted, it will only be a questi of time as to when a higher institute for girls must follow.
2. A site separate from the girl's department.
3. Two houses which came with the new property which will serve for a boarding department for some years to come.

Some disadvantages to the Boy's School.

1. An extra expense of from 400 to 450 liras for land. The new site is little if any more extensive than the old. It was absolutely necessary f for the Girl's School to get more land and if any other than the present arrangement had been made, them would have had to pay the fuul price for t their new site.
2. A much inferior position for the new building, which is now on a narrow street hemmed in by houses, but still satisfactory. The old site was on a prominence overlooking the plain and could never be shut in.

I think that every one concerned, at this end of the line, is satisfied with the new arrangement. It may seemed to have added a somewhat heavy financial burden in the price of the land purchased, but we have at least desired as far as possible to share the burden equally. I would call your attention to the fact that by this arrangement we have so increased the efficiency of our premises that if all the money had been spent for thi one thing, I think we would have come out more fortunatelm than in many places where they attempt to enlarge an established compound. I would also call your attention to the fact that building in Van, even with increas prices, is much less expensive than in other places. The buildings we are putting up are very large and intended for a growing work.

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

R Regarding the use of the " Jewell Funds" for any other purpose other than the purchase of land and material, I am happy to say that I can set your mind at rest with a few words. At the end of this letter you will find an account of the Building fund up to date. In that account you will find an item of Lt.45.86 for "repairs on old school". These repairs were absolutely essential and I believe were made at the urgent request of Misses Rogers and Silliman, and were planned and supervised by Dr.Raynolds. They consisted of, new rooms for teachers, a change in the stair arrangement, and a toilet. All this would have had to be done whether there was any new school question or not. You will see on the account two items of credit which did not come thru the Hartford Branch and which I believe were sent in care of Miss. Rogers. If the repairs can be set against these two items then of course there will still be a balance of credit to be added to the "Jewell Fund". This year two rooms have been partitioned off in the old Boy'S building and are being used by the Girl's School. The cost was not very great and was put on the Girl's School running expense account until some other provision could be made for it. As a matter of fact, the $1000. which Miss. Johnson and Miss.Kimbal hold in trust for the Girl's School, is according to their wish to be sent and used in putting the old building in good shape. I think you will see from this that we have neither transgressed in spirit or letter, and we shall be more than ever careful according to your instructions in the future.

When the Lord has brought us thru the anxieties and worries over these financial burdens, we shall praise Him for His goodness in making it possible to arrange for such splendid accommodations for both schools.

With gratitude to all concerned in these two projects, I am

Yours faithfully,

E.A.Yarrow

Girl'S School Building Account, with Van Station

Roofing	99.49	David Camp $300.	68.18
Repairs old school	45.86	Central S.S.Bangor Maine	13.26
Paid to Boy's School	400.00	Hartford Branch	976.04
Lumber	195.00		
Balance on hand	317.03		
	1057.38		1057.38

Since taking the account from our agent most of the balance has been spent on supplies &c.

rec'd MAY 21 1912

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

April 22 1912

My dear Dr. Barton,

I should have written you about my plans for next year before this but almost until the present there has been such uncertainty that it did not seem worth while to bother you.

Our Station has decided and a vote has been sent to the Mission as follows.

Whereas; It has been voted and approved that the Yarrows take their furlough during the year 1912-1913, and

Whereas; The condition of the work at Van seems to make it imperative that Mr. Yarrow remain until the new man for general work is appointed to Van, and

Whereas; It seems equally imperative that Mrs. Yarrow and the children go on to America this year,

Voted; That the E.T.M. request the Prudential Committee to grant a two year's leave of absence to Mrs. Yarrow.

We haven't heard the result of this vote yet but undoubtedly it will carry. Even after it was sent out the Station reconsidered the question and made a final effort to adjust the matter by asking If it were possible for the Stapletons to come to Van for a year. At the last Annual Meeting they presented a vote to be transferred to Bitlis for a short period and so we were encouraged to ask them to come here. Their answer however was negative and so we were back to the original question.

I don't know whether I can make the situation plain to you in a few words. This is a three man Station(general work) both in regard to the actual work being undertaken and also by vote of the Mission which has had the approval of the Prudential Committee. Added to this, there will be an especial amount of time required for the two large school buildings which are in prosess of erection. Dr. Raynolds and myself are trying to do this work and are carrying it on with difficulty. If Dr. Raynolds were twenty years younger he might bull thru a year alone, but the Station feels (and it is for this reason that I have been glad to offer to stay on) that

Rec. Apr. 1-1912

it is a very poor reward to put this very heavy burden on a man of his year and one who has had such a strenuous life in the past. He dreads especially the responsibility of the accounts and the school. The new doctor even if he had the language could not help much in the general work as his time will be fully occupied, and being a new man he will need more advice than he will be able to give. We don't want to break Dr.Raynolds, we want to save him for many years of service!

If the Station's action on this matter does not emphasize the immediate need of a new man here, my staying to a large extent will have been in vain The thought that my leaving a year later would be worse than my going this year, was constantly before our minds, but the general idea was that since the Prudential Committee had accepted Van as a three man Station, that they would surely find the man if they had a year's leeway.

Personally, as I said above, I am glad to stay but the decision has caused much pain and dissappointment to my friends and family. As you will remember, I was due for a furlough a year ago as we arrived in Van October first,but we would have arrived the first week in September if we had not been delayed in Constantinople and Trebizond by the uncertainty of the Pour route. I feel in good health and I do not think that a year more will make any difference to me physcially but there are many other reasons which demand that I not stay any longer than this year. So I think you will see that I have done my part toward the permanency of our present work and no blame can come to me for any loss due to my leaving a year later. It may be as one of my brothers wrote, "you take yourself too seriously", and that my going or staying would not matter as much as we think, but the station as a whole felt that altho the present arrangement was a most unfortunate one, yet it was by far the best that could be arranged.

We leave here May 1 for Constantinople where we meet Dr.Parnum who will escort Mrs.Y.and the children to America. I will stay there for a few weeks in order to look over Robert college and then will return to the Annual Meeting in Erzroom.

Most cordially.
signed (E. T. Yarrow).

Rec'd AUG 8 1912

E. A. Yarrow
21 Murray St
Binghamton
N. Y.
Aug. 7. '12

My dear Dr. Barton,

I hardly realize yet that I am in America for a year. When I left Van I had no idea but that I should return there from Constantinople, but the Station decided differently and so I am here.

The question of how I shall spend this year is of course the one of most importance to me and I should be pleased if you will give you ideas on this matter

How is the Van College question coming on. Do you want me to come to Boston and consult regarding this matter.

We are living in Binghamton for the present at least in rented furnished rooms. We shall have to be careful to get thru on our allowance this year as both Mrs Y's and my home were broken up since we left, and so every where we turn we meet with expenses, but I trust we will come thru.

The principle thing I would like to know at present is whether I am at liberty to go

1912

at your earliest convenience.

I have a great desire to spend several months in study, and feel it as a duty I owe to the work. It is almost impossible in a place like Kaw to find time for any serious study, and I fear if I go back without brushing up, I shall be in danger of going to seed in the next seven years.

What does the Board expect of me during this year and am I at liberty to spend some time studying? I could speak Sundays if there were any calls for my services.

ahead and make arrangements for studying this Winter or not. Our future plans depend on this and an early reply would be much appreciated

Cordially
E. H. Yarrow.

2.

Rec'd OCT 29 1912

E. A. Yaggy
21 Murray St.
Binghamton
N. Y.

Oct. 28-1912

My dear Dr Barton,

Your letter of Oct. 22 was forwarded to me at Newark and I received it there yesterday on my way here.

Regarding the house at Bitlis, it is of chief importance to know whether you mean the "Knapp Home" in which the Elias now live, or did live last year, or the parsonage in which the Maynards lived.

I think it is the "Knapp Home" which is under consideration. This house would be well

single ladies apartments.
There is also a wing connecting the portion I have ~~just~~ described with the main building, thus forming three sides of a hollow square. In this wing are store rooms which could be utilized as living rooms, I think. The two parts of the house have separate entrances, and could be very easily used as two houses, but I think would not be big enough for two families if they both had children. I never looked at the house critically but I think what I have said will not mislead you.

The parsonage where the Maynards live is not at

suited ~~and~~ to a married family and single ladies, as I remember it. In the main building are, a dining room, large sitting room, kitchen, and two bed rooms one of which is very large. There is also a fine veranda which could easily be enclosed for another bed room. The first floor is given to store rooms etc. There are at least this many rooms, and there may be more as I was never shown about the house. There is a wing running parallel to the main building in which there are at least two rooms and possibly three, and there would do very well for

all well known to me as I have simply been in and out of it, but I doubt whether it is big enough for the uses you suggest. If this is the one you have in mind, I advise your getting further information before you act.

It would be most desirable that you and I have a talk regarding these matters at your earliest convenience, as the college question especially ought to be settled one way or another this year. I go to Hartford Seminary tomorrow for a year's study; would it not be possible for you to stop off there on your travels? Mrs Y sends regards.

Cordially
Elias Carrow

Horace Hall
Hartford Conn.

Rec'd JAN 9 1913

Hartford Theological Seminary
Hartford, Connecticut

Jan. 8 '13

My dear Dr. Barton,

I received this morning your announcement of the "Conference upon Work for Mohammedans" and I have a great desire to be present, but most unfortunately, the expense of the trip (about $5.00) stands in the way. For eight years we have been carrying on a losing fight with poverty, and it takes much grace to be patient under it. I doubt whether the Board really understands the <u>impossibility</u> of living on the present salary at Van.

Yours truly

EB 4

34 191

Hartford Theological Seminary
Hartford, Connecticut

But this is apart from the question. What I started to ask was whether there was any fund that could be drawn upon for my expenses to New York for this conference. I think Mr Lyman should go also.

Cordially
E. W. Farrow

E. A. Jarrow

Hartford — Jan. 8-1913

Rec'd JAN 1 0 1913

196

Private

Hartford Theological Seminary
Hartford, Connecticut

Jan. 9 '13

My dear Dr Barton.

For some time I have been considering the wisdom of making a statement to you regarding possible future developements in respect to our location at Van. During the holidays my wife and I went over the ground again and we both decided that in justice to ourselves, at least, you ought to know our attitude without going into details about it.

There is quite a possibility that we shall request the Board to transfer us to some other mission in

Hartford Theological Seminary
Hartford, Connecticut

Turkey when we return. This you ought to know now so that later, if we make the request, you will not feel that we have acted hastily or without seriously weighing the matter.

Cordially
E. A. Yarrow.

E. A. Yarrow

Hartford Jan. 9-1913

FEB 4 1913

Hosmer Hall
Hartford Ct.
Feb. 3 '13

My dear Mr. Bell,

I received your letter of Jan. 30 and note that we are authorized to return to Van.

Regarding my visit to Boston, there is one consideration that ought to be taken into account before we make definite arrangements. In Dr. Barton's letter he speaks about wishing to see me ~~about~~ concerning the works and the situation in Van Station. Your letter also suggests the twofold object. Now if it seems important enough for me to come and talk simple about the works I shall be glad to try and get the necessary time off. But until I hear from Van I do not feel at liberty to talk about the situation, that is concerning

personal elements entering into the works there. I expect to hear from Van within five weeks.

If you wish me to come with the understanding that nothing but the works itself will be discussed, I shall be glad to do as I said above. Please let me known your wish in this matter and then we can try and arrange a time suitable to both of us.

Cordially
E. H. Harrow.

Want to talk the whole thing - Cant discuss work apart from persons -

Sept 3-1913

5 1913

198

Hosmer Hall
Hartford Ct
Feb. 25 '13

My dear Dr Barton,

I trust you have not forgotten the conversation in New Haven and your promise to give me an opportunity of presenting the Van College project before the proper committee. The college must go through in some form or other and the consideration of the question ought not to be delayed much longer. I can come to Boston any time after March 17

Yours cordially
Elly Arrow

Hartford Feb 3-1913

Hartford Feb. 25 - 1913

H. E. Cone
Wty

17 1913

Horace Hale
Hartford Ct
March 15 '13

y dear Mr Bell

I have your letter of March 10
garding my going to Boston
present the Van work to the
igher Educational Committee.

I had an engagement to give
n address before the Hartford
minary alumni, but I felt this
as so important that I begged
f. I shall be glad to meet
e committee March 25 and I
ust that the date will not be
stponed, as the present situation
Van and plans for next year
ang closely on the attitude of the
mittee toward the College
oject.

Cordially
E. D. Farrar

Hartford
Feb. 25-1913

PR 8 1913

Hosmer Hall
Hartford Ct
April 5. '13

My dear Dr Barton,

I received your proposed statement to the Prudential Committee and return it at once with corrections which I think will explain themselves. We are very much encouraged at the attitude you and the sub-committee have taken. It leaves a great responsibility on the Station but I think if the project is once adopted that the Board will show some method for its realization. I believe most deeply that God's providence is in this matter, and if He does not wish the college we ought not to wish it either. I know that a way will be found if your proposal is accepted.

As the time approaches we are beginning to think seriously of our return trip to Ma'an,

Hartford
Mar. 15-1913

and you will find a statement regarding it on another sheet. We would like to sail from New York the first week in July and I shall write Mrs Wiggin regarding the matter at once. It seems very desirable that Mrs. Garrow's Mother should go back with us for about three years. None of her travelling expenses will fall on us and comparatively little expense after she reaches Wan. Mrs Buckley is a little over fifty years, is in excellent health and is used to travel, so I do not anticipate any trouble in that respect. I do not know whether it is necessary for me to make this statement or not, but I wish to give you an opportunity to make any remarks or suggestions that you see proper.

Cordially

E. M. Garrow.

PR 9 1913

Homer Hale
Hartford
April 8'13 Conn

My dear Dr. Barton,

A few days ago I received word from Van that the Station was making a statement to you regarding a matter of importance which has been under consideration for some time. This will explain my letter which I wrote you some months ago, in which I stated that there was a possibility of our requesting the Prudential Committee to transfer us to a different mission in Turkey. We felt that the question was too important an one for the Station to keep within its own councils, and that you or the mission ought to share in the responsibility.

On behalf of Mrs. Yarrow and myself, I can say that there is now no hindrance

Hartford Apr. 5-1913

to our return to our Station and this we are planning to do as soon as possible.

I have letter from all concerned, Dr Raynolds, Miss McLaren, and Miss Billman strongly urging that there be no change in the present personnel of the Station, and we Yarrows do not appose this attitude. If it is so decided, I believe we can work together in harmony as we have done in the past. We have never had any personal differences apart from those which culminated in the question which is being presented to you.

It may be wise to state here that Mrs. Yarrow has often most strongly declared that she would not be willing to stay in a place in which there was no resident doctor, on account of the children.

Cordially
E. M. Yarrow.

PR 1 2 1913

Hosmer Hall
Hartford Conn.
April 11 '13

My dear Dr. Barton,

My heart is singing a hymn of praise to the Lord, these days for his wonderous guidance, and for the assurance that he answers prayer.

I dream night and day of that $8,000 which will guarantee the foundation of the college. What a new hope and enthusiasm it would give to our works if that could be raised before I go back.! I have been talking the matter over with several friends and we think it would be wise to make a statement and send it to a select list of friends asking for small sums from, say about two hundred individuals, with the understanding of course that these gifts should be extras. Do you approve of this plan? And may I use the report of the Committee in this effort?

Hartford

Apr. 8-1913

Will you kindly send me the blue print copy of the plan of our premises as I wish to use that here. I will return it to you or send another copy from Dam where I have several. (the latest plan)

The visit of Brewer Eddy had a profound effect here on the Seminary. He is eminently fitted to inspire young men and he ought to make such a visit at least three times a year. And if he could make it a part of his work to do the same for other Seminaries I am certain that the time spent would be most profitable. It puts a new enthusiasm in the hearts of those who are going out and binds the future ministers more strongly to the Board

Cordially

E. Dyarror.

Rec'd APR 15 1913

Ans. A. B. Calder

202

Hosmer Hall
Hartford Ct
April 14/13

My dear Dr Barton,

Several weeks ago Miss Rogers wrote from Van strongly urging me to try and get a young lady to go back and help out in the Van Girls School. I am writing you to enquire whether the Women's Board is ready to send out such a worker if she can be found. Would the Board send out such a one for a term of three years paying salary and expenses. There is a possibility of getting a young lady here to go for three years under the above conditions and I would like the decision of the Board on the matter. This probably should have gone to the Woman's Board, if so I beg of you to send it to the proper official, and may I hope for a speedy reply.

Cordially
E. L. Barrow.

Hartford-

Apr. 11-1913

MAY 15 1913

Hosmer Hall,

Hartford conn.

May 14 1913

My dear Dr.Barton,

I wish to make a request thru you that the Prudential Committee make me an extra allowance of $200. I have at present a debt of about &NT. $75. on the Van Station books and I shall come short at least $125. on my expense account in this country.

The following are some of the reasons for my present financial condition.

(1) The Board promises an "economical and comfortable support" to a missionary family. This condition has not obtained during any one of the eight years I was in Turkey. Before we knew it we were about lt.75. in debt. Several years ago we made every effort to cut this down, including the selling of our horse. In order that my account might appear clean on the books, Dr.Raynolds, even then recognizing that the Board ought to pay this sum, loaned me about $200. unconditionally. I feel that it is really a loan and I hope to repay it some day but I am not asking for this now.

(2) We have always opposed the idea of asking for an increase in salary, realizing that the need for general work was great and sympathizing with the Board, in the difficulty of raising funds. I see now that this was a wrong attitude and that it has brought me to this humiliating position of seeming to ask for special aid.

(3) In the last Mardin Annual Meeting, without our knowledge or request, Dr.Raynolds brought up the matter of our financial condition. No action was taken but I think some statement was

embodied in the minutes regarding the question. No notice was taken of it by the Prudential Committee.

(4) For the last three or four years we have been especially economical with the result that when we reached this country, hadly one of us had a garment which we could wear, and we had to spend at once between $200. and $300. for clothing. Practically all of this should have been spent while we were still in Turkey, as it was not a provision for future, but for immediate needs. This large outlay from our none to generous allowance of $1350. for this year, has naturally pinched us, but it is to be charged to the inadequate Turkey allowance and not so much to our furlough salary.

(5) I have had to place my family, this year, in situations which I would not expect them to endure if I were permanently located in this land. I have had a Scholarship in the Hartford Seminary, and have thus been able to economize to the last degree.

(6) I feel that on the average we have had at least $100. less a year than the "comfortable support" which was promised us. So from my standpoint, the Board is indebteded to me about $800., but I am asking now only $200.

(7) This year we have had doctors bills of considerably over $50. (several bills have not come in yet and I cannot state the definite amount) but apart from these, we have had no large nor unusual outlay since we went to Turkey.

(8) It may be considered that we spent eight full years in Turkey according to the interpretation of the Board. We arrived in Van Oct. but would have reached there several weeks earlier had we not been delayed in London by a strike which made it impossible to go via Marseilles, and a week in Trebizond owing to cholera in Russia.

We left early last Spring in order that my family would reach Constantinople in time to go on with Dr.Barnum. It was voted that I should go back for another year, but conditions arose which made it seem better that I should come on. I left Turkey the latter part of June but we left Van May 1.

(9) The question of my purchasing a piano, for which I have been rebuked by Mr.Wiggin, may come up and so a word regarding that. When I left Van I sold my organ and later deposited $110. with Mr.Peet. I had in this country $90. which for reasons of sentiment I felt I must put into some special object. The remaining $75. we are taking from our refit allowance. We make a great deal of music in our home, and I am sure that my associates would agree with me in saying that it is no small part of the general active work of the Station. We would be willing to deny ourselves almost anything rather than be without an instrument, and surely no one could say that $275. was an extravgant sum to put into a piano.

I wish you would please give this matter your immediate attention as we are nearly at the end of our resources, and if the Prudential Committee is not willing to give this sum, I must try and get it some other way. I am writing to Van asking them to take up the Salary question in the Annual Meeting. For nine years we have made conscientious effort to live within our allowance but it has been impossible, and of course it will become increasingly difficult as the years go by, owing to the steady increase in the cost of living in Turkey.

Cordially,

Bayarrow.

JUN 9 1913

204

BULLETIN No. 1.

This is the first of three bulletins which are to be sent to one hundred and sixty-three individuals before July 12th, 1913.

June 7 1913.

DEAR FRIEND:

You will be interested to learn that the American Board (Congregational) has taken another great forward step in its widespread work in the Turkish Empire.

Van Station, which is the most Eastern, and also the youngest mission center in Turkey, is to add four years to its present school curriculum, and a new college is to be founded in that most important city.

For nine years past this question of a college for Van has been under serious consideration, and only a few weeks ago the Prudential Committee, feeling that the present wonderful opportunities in Turkey warranted this signal advance, voted enthusiastically approving of the plan. They suggest that $10,000 be raised at once and an immediate start be made, using as long as possible, the educational equipment with which the High School is now carrying on its work.

$2,000 is promised from the Higher Educational Fund if the remaining $8,000 is raised by the Station. Of this $8,000, I have in cash or promises about $1,600, leaving about $6,400 to be raised in order to complete the total of $10,000.

I expect to leave New York July 12th on my return to Van after my first furlough, and **I greatly desire to be able to take back the news to my associates and the people of that district, that Van College is an accomplished fact.**

I am sending this series of three bulletins to 163 of my friends or those whom I think will be interested in this project. A moderate response from each one will assure the foundation of this higher educational institution, in this wide and strategic field.

All funds will be administered by the Prudential Committee of the American Board and the college itself will be under the same jurisdiction.

Will you not kindly respond at once, as I wish within two weeks to send you information regarding the completion of this fund.

Cordially,

E. A. YARROW.

NOTE:—It is understood that contributions for the college will in no manner affect the general income of the American Board.

Checks can be sent payable to F. H. WIGGIN, Treasurer, care of REV. E. A. YARROW, 653 Broad Street, Newark, N. J.

Hartford

May 14-1913

Rec'd JUN 16 1913

18

Springfield Mass
June. 16

My dear Ball,

Just received your letter of June 11 and will reply very hastily. Regarding recruits for Yale, I am afraid I have not been definite enough, altho I have mentioned the matter to Dr Barton and Dr. Patton. I found two men in Hartford who have decided that they would like to go to Yale. One graduates

a fine fellow, has done more or less roughing it, and I believe would fit in finely for our outstation work. He is looking forward to going to Van, and acting on Dr. Patton's word I have assured him of the assent of the Board provided he is accepted.

The second man in Mr Noel Breed who get thru in two years. He is quite young but has had a wide experience, is one of the most heady men in his class and wishes to go in educational work

next year and I think he has already sent in his papers. I spoke to Dr. Patton some months ago about him and he said we could have him if we could get him. His name is McKeeman and he is from the West. He is willing to take up touring work and as much as I need some one to help me in the school, the need of our outstations is still greater, and there are few men who are willing to go into this work. McKeeman is

We ought to have the college going well in two years and I have felt that he would make a splendid man to help in our educational work.

Both of these men are very strong in their desire to go to Van, and the last thing they did before they left was to shake hands and promise they would come unless something prevented.

Dr Barton told me to look for men and I have found these two. Of course there is always a question

about a man's going until he gets there, but wouldn't it be wrong to tell there when we had found someone else especially as the man you suggest can not go out this year.

The man we need most of all at first is for <u>touring</u>. It is almost a sin for us to be developing our central works to such and extent and not try and keep the outstation work up to it. If it went for three allow two men

I would just jump at your proposition. Write me what you think of the Question. I am rushed and have no time to go into the question further, but I was compelled to write at least this much on the receipt of your letter.

Cordially
E. Yarrow.

P.S. I think the Station will be much disappointed at the decision of the Committee on the Van Question.

P.S. My address till I leave will be 653 Broad St Newark N.J.

E. A. Yarrow

Springfield - Mass. June 16 - 1913

Van Candidate

Rec'd JUN 19 1913

19

206

Middletown Ct
June 18 '13

My dear Dr Barton.

I hope to be somewhere soon where I can take time to write you a letter but it is not here.

I heard from Mr Bell the probable recommendation of your committee concerning Dr Osler's case. Of course I do not wind to seem intruding but it seems to me you ought to take plenty of time in deciding this question. There is no particular reason why any decision should be reached at once.

and a few extra months
for decision would
seem a wise course.

I am sure the decision
as I have heard it
would be received with
great pain by Haw Station.

Let the whole matter
rest over Summer; there
is no need of an immediate
action; this is a
suggestion which I would
wish to urge upon you

Truly
E. Lyarrow.

I would earnestly suggest that you let the whole question go over several months, say until next September and this would give amply time, so that no suggestion of haste would be found in your decision. I think that this is a question in which time is an important factor. The events are several years in the past and the judgement you suggest ~~is~~ put two or three years ahead in the future

E. A. Yarrow

Middletown Conn. June 18-1913

2 Copies

JUN 21 1913

23

Meriden Conn. 207
June 20 1913

My dear Case,

You will please find enclosed my application for passport, also the copy of my fathers naturalization papers. I think this will make everything easy. Please be sure and return the copy of the naturalization papers as this will be useful in the future.

Send to 653 Broad St Newark N. J.

Cordially
E. A. Yarrow.

E. A. Yarrow

Meriden - Conn. June 20 - 1913

JUN 30 1913

268

BULLETIN No. 2.

This is the second of three bulletins which are to be sent to one hundred and sixty-three individuals before July 12th, 1913.

June 28, 1913.

DEAR FRIEND:

It is gratifying to be able to report that from the one hundred and sixty-three copies of the first Bulletin sent out, only three unfavorable replies have been received.

Later, one of these three individuals, unwilling to lose this opportunity of assisting in one of the biggest enterprises which have been launched in the missionary activity in Turkey for many years past, informed me that he had pledged all he could afford for the present, but he would be happy to give a definite sum a few months later.

I dare not conceal the fact, however, that there are many to whom the Bulletin was sent, who as yet have made no reply. But at least, "no news is good news"; yet, if you were in my position you might begin to understand that "hope deferred maketh the heart sick."

Van is a very important centre in the extreme eastern section of Asiatic Turkey; has had a splendid missionary development during the past forty years; and has reached the place where a college is absolutely essential to its further influence and progress.

We need $10,000 to assure the founding of this college, beginning with September, 1914. We still lack about $6,000 of this sum, and I am asking a number of individuals of wide interests and well known generosity to assure me that this amount will be pledged before I leave, July 12, to take up my work again in Van.

The following persons have pledged sums varying from one to one thousand dollars, and you are cordially invited to join this "goodly fellowship":

Prof. M. J. Jacobus, Hartford, Conn.
Mr. James Lyman, Hartford, Conn.
Mr. Kingsley Birge, Hartford, Conn
Mr. D. Brewer Eddy, Boston, Mass
Miss Gertrude Whittemore, Naugatuck, Conn.
Mr. Payson Merrill, New Canaan, Conn.
Mrs. Payson Merrill, New Canaan, Conn.
Mr. Stanley Sherman, Hartford, Conn.
Miss Mary J. Eaton, Pittsford, Vt.
Mrs. W. H. Bigelow, Brattleboro, Vt
Prof. A. L. Gillett, Hartford, Conn.
Miss Helen B. Smith, Rutland, Vt.
Mr. Thos. L. Norton, Lakeville, Conn.
Prof. H. H. Tweedy, New Haven, Conn.
Mr. D. O. Rogers, New Britain, Conn.

All funds will be administered by the Prudential Committee of the American Board and the college itself will be under the same jurisdiction.

Cordially,

E. A. YARROW.

NOTE:—It is understood that contributions for the college will in no manner affect the general income of the American Board.

Checks can be sent payable to F. H. WIGGIN, Treasurer, care of REV. E. A. YARROW, 653 Broad Street, Newark, N. J.

JUN 30 1913

209

AMERICAN BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS FOR FOREIGN MISSIONS

FOREIGN DEPARTMENT
JAMES L. BARTON, D.D., Secretary
ENOCH F. BELL, Associate Secretary

HOME DEPARTMENT
CORNELIUS H. PATTON, D.D., Secretary
EDWARD LINCOLN SMITH, D.D., Secretary
D. BREWER EDDY, Associate Secretary

CONGREGATIONAL HOUSE, 14 BEACON ST.
BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT
E. E. STRONG, D.D., Secretary Emeritus
WILLIAM E STRONG, Secretary

TREASURY DEPARTMENT
FRANK H. WIGGIN, Treasurer
JOHN G. HOSMER, Publishing and Purchasing Agent

April 9, 1913.

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

The Prudential Committee of the American Board, after careful investigation and long consideration, and also in response to the repeated requests of the Eastern Turkey Mission, have heartily and enthusiastically voted approval of the advancement of the High School in Van to the grade of a college with the understanding that it will at once proceed to develop its courses, enlarge its faculty and its plant, and increase its endowment so as to take its students in a worthy and effective manner through a full college course of study. The long distance of Van from the nearest American college in Turkey, the large influential population in that part of the Turkish Empire, the close proximity to the Persian and the Russian frontier, all make it imperative that at that great center there should be a Christian college whose purpose is to build up strong Christian character in the educated young men of that part of the world.

The Prudential Committee of the American Board under its Charter is authorized to act as the Trustees for the college. It will gladly receive and hold funds given for permanent endowment of the college and will also gladly receive and transmit any funds that may be given for plant and equipment or for running expenses. It commends this college, its field and its work to all to whom this may come as worthy of substantial and liberal support.

Very sincerely yours,

JAMES L. BARTON,
Foreign Secretary.

JLB/B

NOTE:--It is understood that contributions for the college will in no manner affect the general income of the American Board.

Checks can be sent payable to F. H. WIGGIN, Treas., care of Rev. E. A. YARROW, 653 Broad Street, Newark, N. J.

JUL 1 1913

210

GILDEROY O. BURLEW, D. D. S.

GEORGE G. YARROW, D. D. S.

DRS. BURLEW & YARROW

DENTISTS

653 BROAD STREET

L. D. TELEPHONE
4224 MARKET

NEWARK, N. J., July 1 1913

My dear Case,
You will find enclosed papers which I trust will fix up the question of my passport.
I sail July 12 if I get the passport.

Cordially
E. G. Yarrow

653 Broad St
Newark
N. J.

Rec'd JUL 8 1913

211

/8

The Summerfield

R. A. WIANRIGHT, PROP.
OCEAN PATHWAY
OCEAN GROVE, N. J.

July 7 '13

My dear Case,

I have not received the passport yet and am wondering how the matter is coming along.

I suppose you received the statement I sent last week regarding the matter, showing that the information I give in my application was not quite right but that my father came earlier than the rest of the family which I did not know before.

Send the passport to 653 Broad St Newark N.J., but please send me word how as to the status of the matter.

The Summerfield
R. A. WIANRIGHT, PROP.
OCEAN PATHWAY
OCEAN GROVE, N. J.

You had better consider with Mrs Wiggins the probability of not reaching me by Saturday. I think it would be better for me to go on and wait in Berlin, or try to get an emergency passport there

Hastily
Cayarrow.

JUL 16 1913

212

BULLETIN No. 3.

This is the third and last of three bulletins which are to be sent to one hundred and sixty-three individuals before July 12th, 1913.

July 11, 1913.

DEAR FRIEND:

To-morrow we sail on our return trip to our field in Van, Turkey, and I wish to take this opportunity of thanking all those who have responded to my appeals for Van College.

I go back encouraged by the many signs of generosity among God's stewards both in home and foreign work. Every one must select for himself the objects to which he will devote that part of his income which he has set aside for the Lord's enterprises, and I again bring to your attention the splendid opportunity of helping in the foundation of this college which will mean so much to such a large district in Turkey.

It is proposed that the new institution start one year from this Fall, so that much leeway is given to those who do not feel that they can help in the immediate present. Also the sum we are raising will not be used for several years to come, so that pledges covering a number of years will count on the completion of the $10,000 fund to be raised.

The amount we need is now less than $6,000 and your name would look well among the following, who have subscribed sums varying from one to one thousand dollars:

Prof. M. J. Jacobus, Hartford, Conn.
Mr. James Lyman, Hartford, Conn.
Mr. Kingsley Birge, Bristol Conn.
Mr. D. Brewer Eddy, Boston, Mass.
Miss Gertrude Whittemore, Naugatuck, Conn.
Mr. Payson Merrill, New Canaan, Conn.
Mrs. Payson Merrill, New Canaan, Conn.
Mr. Stanley Sherman, Hartford, Conn.
Miss Mary J. Eaton, Pittsford, Vt.
Mrs. W. H. Biglow, Brattleboro, Vt.
Prof. A. L. Gillett, Hartford, Conn.
Miss Helen B. Smith, Rutland, Vt.
Mr. Thos. L. Norton, Lakeville, Conn.
Prof. H. H. Sweedy, New Haven, Conn.
Mr. D. O. Rogers, New Britain, Conn.
Mrs. Howard Tuttle, Naugatuck, Conn.
Dr. A. W. Pett, Providence, R. I.
Mrs. T. J. Ritter, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Miss Lillian G. Stafford, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Mr. James B. Colt, New York City
Mrs. Wilbur Griffith, Danby, Vt.
Mr. Chas. P. Harris, Rutland, Vt.
Mr. Justus R. Hoadly, Rutland, Vt.
Mr. John W. Ross, Rutland, Vt.
Miss Carrie E. Griswold, Rutland, Vt.
Miss M. H. Rogers, New Britain, Conn.
Miss S. P. Rogers, New Britain, Conn.
Mr. James H. Bunce, Middletown, Conn.

All funds will be administered by the Prudential Committee of the American Board and the college itself will be under the same jurisdiction.

Cordially,

E. A. YARROW.
Van, Turkey.

NOTE:—It is understood that contributions for the college will in no manner affect the general income of the American Board.

Checks can be sent to F. H. WIGGIN, Treasurer, Congregational House, 14 Beacon Street, Boston, Mass.

Van Turkey

Dear Dr Barton.

We arrived in Van Aug. 23 after a rather warm but not too exhausting journey. We are all well and busy starting the schools

Hastily
E. A. Yarrow.

Please send to Dr Reynolds
REC'D MAR 13 1914

Van Turkey Feb. 9 .1914

Dear Friends,

Since Dr. Reynolds left for his furlough, I fear information from Van to the outside world has been rather meagre, and so I am trying to supply at least in outline some of this lack.

Dr. Reynolds made a short stay in Europe thinking that the ground would be better prepared on his return from America. He collected some Lt. 300. and then went on to America. There he is laying wires for pulling together the endowment for our Van College. As yet he has not actually collected much money but all concerned have hope and faith that the necessary funds will be found. His absence from the Station this year is very keenly felt, but we all feel that if the College is to get its start, he is the only one who can give it the necessary financial boost. The present arrangement is even harder for Mrs. Reynolds than for the Doctor, but she bears it with a fortitude and spirit of trust such as she has ever shown in her long and influential missionary life. We would particularly request the prayers of our sister Stations with regard to this College question.

The general health of the Station has been good so far and I suppose you have all heard of the arrival of little Beverly Ussher. A couple of weeks ago Dr. Ussher had a very severe experience and he is still confined to his bed as a result. He was coming home from a call in a village at night and the road was so bad that he could not ride his horse; the night was so dark and the path so slippery that his progress was a series of lunging ahead, falling down, getting up, and repeating the process until he reached home in an exhausted condition. His back was so severely strained that he has hardly been able to move since.

Dr. Ussher's condition is especially lamentable at this time when there is so much sickness, especially among the soldiers. There is a very severe epidemic of famine typhus among the soldiers and an alarming number of deaths are occurring daily. As usual the precautions and preparations of the government are entirely inadequate. When one sees conditions such as we have them here, he cannot help but feel that it is his Christian duty to help young men as much as possible to avoid military duty. It makes me disgusted when I read some editorial written by some one who knows nothing about actual conditions on "the duty on the Armenians to fulfill their military obligations to the Ottoman Government." The conditions among the soldiers are simple rotten. The authorities let the men die like flies without any care or attention. Dr. Ussher tried to get permission to remove some sick soldiers in whom he was interested from the barracks to our hospital but it was no use. They stayed and died the inevitable death that waits such a large proportion of the sick soldiery.

After four years of search a pastor has been found for our church, the same one who left the pulpit to accept a call to Mezera. There are many signs of renewed interest and the attendance of the Sunday noon service shows a most encouraging increase. The Sunday morning Prayer Meeting has given place to the Sunday School which formerly came after the noon service and was very poorly attended. It is too early to say what the effect will be but personally I think it will be most beneficial.

We still continue our primary Sunday School at eleven o'clock Sunday morning. We had a concert for these children at Christmas and gave out 500 bags of candy. To meet this expense the teachers took up a collection among the people and raised something over four liras. There are thirty one teachers and during the Winter months we have an average attendance of about 350. In the walled city we have another Sunday School of about 100. pupils.

Probably the most important step taken in our Station work has been the opening of the Turkish Kindergarten. This was accomplished with the co_operation of the Turks themselves. A sort of a Committee was formed with the Mu'arif Mudir as its head and they made all the arrangements about inviting the children, finding a house, etc. At the first session this Committee of three was present and the Mu'arif Mudir formerly opened the school, taking my hand, as representative of the Station, and pledging their support and calling down the blessing of Allah on the enterprise. Miss. Silliman and Orlort Annig make a very effective team for this work. They hold afternoon sessions every day except Friday and Sunday. The children do not pay tuition and we furnish the teachers, but the Committee pay the expenses of house rent and heating. This arrangement is more profitable to us than if we charged tuition but the arrangement is only for one year, and the plan is later to charge a direct tuition when the people have acquired a "taste" for this sort of education. There are about twenty children enrolled and the attendance keeps up well.

Our schools are enjoying continued prosperity. The enrollment in the Boy's School is 511 at mid-years and that of the Girl's School is 550 including the kindergarten which has about 80 pupils about half of whom are boys. For several years we have used the system of advance payment for tuition with uniform success. The receipts for this school year will be approximately, Lt.275 Boy's School; Lt.200 Girl's School.

We are greatly rejoiced at the prospect of having a man to superintend our out-station work. We have never had a force sufficient to do justice to this department and it has suffered accordingly, but under the influence of Mr.Mackeeman we hope to tell a different story in a few years.

We have a new English Consul, Captain Smith by name. He seems quite amiable and capable.

We brought two player pianos from America last Summer and them arrived in fairly good condition. They weighed over 1000 lbs.each when boxed and the wonder is that there was anything left of them when they arrived here. One is in the Boy's School and one in our home, and both instruments will undoubtedly be of marked service in the work of the kingdom

Cordially,

E.A.Yarrow

Please send to Dr. Raymolds

REC'D MAR 13 1914

Van. Feb. 12 1914

My dear Dr. Barton,

I have not had much of a correspondence with you since my return, but I think of you often and pray for your success in your arduous work. Undoubtedly you have heard from Dr. Raymolds all the interesting details of his plans and also much of general information about our Station.

I know you will bend all your efforts to make Dr R's visit a success. The life of the college depends on this success. He is the only one who can do it. Our Station has so few male workers that no one else could be spared to do this financial canvassing. It is evident that the actual administrative work of founding and carrying on the college will fall on me, and unless some other arrangement is made, this task will hardly be finished for some years to come. We have our Board of managers of which I have been made Chairman, and this Board will of course pass on all questions of policy etc, but no one of them

besides myself has any connection with the Boys' School, and of course they are more than busy with the details of their departments.

I write this to impress on you, probably what you already know, viz: that no one in the Station who is connected with the new project could be spared to carry on the canvass if Dr. Raynolds fails. There is no one also, who has anything like the qualifications he has for this money raising business.

Dr. Usher and I are very much depressed over our own financial condition. It seems absolutely impossible to live on our salary. We sent a vote round the mission asking for an increase in the percentage for children's allowance but this was turned down by Harpoot. We are now sending out a vote asking for an increase of the basic salary of American Board missionaries (Lt 25.) of Van Station only. We have put it on the ground that the cost of living in Van is higher than in other Stations. If this does not go thru, we shall try some other form,

and if we do not get a vote thru the Mission we shall be compelled to appeal directly to Prudential Committee.

I wish you to understand my position. I have no grievance with the Board, the Mission, nor any individual; I am happy in my work, and look forward eagerly to many years of hard and enthusiastic work there. And it is just this desire for permanency that forces me to take this position on the salary question. I <u>can't</u> live on my salary and if there is not a change I see only two alternatives; the first is that the Lord may send me from time to time such scraps of assistance, from sources I know not of now, as will enable me to keep on; the other alternative, ~~and~~ one that I naturally shrink from, is that my debt will keep on increasing until some day, a sharp reprimand will come from the Board, which will cause hard feeling on both sides, and which may bring with it consequences painful ~~to~~ both parties. There is no threat in this, real or implied. I am going to stand by the ship until she goes down. And when

she goes down I'm not going down with her, but you'll find me still with my head above water.

My only motive in writing this is to make you feel that this has become a most serious question with us and one that we cannot avoid. We are in this work to stay as long as our presence is desired, but we must have the "sinews of war" in order to keep going.

Cordially
Ely Yarrow.

Will you kindly read ~~all~~ the enclosed and send on to Dr Raymolds.
Ely.

REC'D APR 21 1914

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

March 1914

My dear Dr Barton.

I am sending you copies of two letters, which you may be interested to see. If you have any suggestions about the college I would be very glad to hear them.

We are all in pretty good health.

Ernest Albert Yarrow Jr.
was born March 11 '14

Cordially
E. A. Yarrow.

REC'D APR 21 1914

Van Turkey
March 4.1914

Copy

Dear friend,

The enclosed list of questions I think will explain themselves, but just a word by way of apology for asking of you a favor which necessarily will take quite a little of your valuable time.

As you probably know, we are expecting to raise our Van Boy's School to College grade and we expect to take this step this coming Fall. A local Board of Managers has been appointed and on them will fall the rather arduous duty of organizing this new institution. We are quite sure that you sympathize with us and are willing to assist in this new undertaking to the extent of giving us the results of your valuable experience.

Many of the questions can probably be answered from your printed catalog but as far as possible we would like your ~~xiews~~ personal views on the different subjects suggested.

We have tried to cover the ground as far as possible with our list of questions but it is quite probable that we have left important subjects untouched. We would be very grateful for any suggestion on subjects not covered by the questions.

A prompt reply would be very greatly appreciated. We are sending this list to nine higher educational institutions in Turkey and we would be ~~expecia~~ especially glad to receive full replies from each.

With the youngest sister's greetings, and appreciation of the trouble to which she is putting you,

Cordially,

E. Yarrow

Chairman Board of Managers Van College.

REC'D APR 21 1914

Information Requested by the Board of Managers of Van College.

A. GRADE AND CURRICULUM.

1. What official grade has your institution before the government?

2. Do you contemplate trying to have this grading changed?

3. Please give your curriculum for the four college years. Also requirements for entrance. Send catalog if it contains this information.

4. Are your satisfied with your curriculum? Or what changes would you make if you were preparing an entirely new program?

5. How many years of preparataion is a student expected to have in order to enter your college?

6. How would you classify a graduate of your college in comparison with a graduate of a representative New England College?

B. TRUSTEES OR BOARD OF MANAGERS.

1. Who, how, and for what periods chosen? (American and non-American)

2. In what class of questions have they direct authority?

3. Is the number of non-Americans to be increased and on what basis?

C. COLLEGE PRESIDENT.

1. On what class of questions if any has he full or final authority?

2. How is his salary paid?

Does he have to raise the dough?

FACULTY.

1. Who constitute the voting members?

2. What class of questions are decided by the Faculty?

3. What officers and how chosen?

4. Is any allowance made (to Professors or Assistants) in extra salary or fewer recitations for work done in connection with the Faculty?

5. What permanent committees have you and to what extent have they authority in deciding questions?

E. PROFESSORS AND INSTRUCTORS.

1. By whom chosen?

2. Any stipulation regarding church membership, belief, etc.?

3. Salary of (a) full Professor?
(b) Assistant?

4. Do you contract for a term of years or simply year by year?

5. Do the Professors and Assistants receive the standard salary at once or reach it by degrees?

6. How many periods, per week, is expected of,
(a) full Professor?
(b) Assistant?

7. How long are the class room periods?

E. PROFESSORS AND INSTRUCTORS (cont.)

8. Is any extra service, such as monitorship, oversight of boarders, etc., required of Professors or Assistants who have a full schedule of class room work?

9. Do you have a system of sabbatical years, if so on what basis?

10. Do you allow Professors to engage in outside work for which they receive remuneration, such as teaching in other institutions?

F. COLLEGE STUDENTS.

1. What is the tuition?

2. What is the expense in the Boarding Department?

3. What are the requirements from non-Christian students in respect to,
(a) Chapel attendance?
(b) Bible study?

4. In general what suggestions would you make in regard to the treatment of Moslem students. We have not really faced this question yet as we have had only one or two Moslems enrolled in our schools, but there are many inquiries concerning terms, conditions, etc..

5. What are the minimum and maximum number of recitations per week?

6. If possible please send copies of rules and regulations governing students.

G. COLLEGE PREPARATORY DEPARTMENT.

1. Have you a special department designated as "College Preparatory"

G. COLLEGE PREPARATORY DEPARTMENT (cont.)

2. How many years does this include?

3. How is it connected with the college with respect to,
   (a) finances?
   (b) government?
   (c) teaching force?

4. What is the tuition?

5. What is the expense of boarders?

H. FUNDS.

1. How much endowment has your college?

2. What is the income from this endowment?

3. What other sources of income have you?

4. What percentage of expenses is met from tuition receipts?

Please send all the printed matter you have relating to any subject connected with your institution.

Name of institution.

D APR 21 1914

Letter of explanation to accompany the intersessional vote asking for the location of the McKeemans at Van.

218

To the Eastern Turkey Mission,

Copy

Dear friends,

You will find enclosed a second vote asking that Mr.and Mrs. McKeeman be located at Van, as we understand that the first vote was defeated by Erzroom. This negative vote of the Erzroom Station came as a great surprise and shock to us at Vany but now that we have taken time to think the matter over calmly, our general impression is that the real purpose of the Erzroom vote was to give us and the Mission this same surprise and shock. So now that their purpose has been accomplished we trust that Erzroom will take a more more moderate attitude toward this secsnd vote.

As this letter is not only an attempt to state Van's position on this general question, but also is some extent at least a personal defense, you will excuse the mixture of personal and general considerations. Miss.Atkins certainly did give me some pretty hard digs in her letter of Feb. 18 which was addressed to the E.T.M., but if this method helps the Erzroom situation any, I shall try to be willing to befriend a sister Station even to this exxe extent.

I would like to call your attention to two unfortunate statements in that letter, which probably would not effect the vote, but which for accuracies sake ought to be corrected. First, Dr.Ussher's furlough is due two years from this Spring and not in three. Second, Miss.Atkins says, " Van has only one organized out-station, I thing, to compare with Erzroom's ten!" One would get the impression frsm this statement that Erzroom has ten times the amount of outside work that Van has, and this impression is accomplished by the use of the little word "organized". I do not know what she means by the word"organized", but venturing a guess I would say that she meant "church established". (I cannot take the time here to repeat (what has often been explained in Annual Meeting) the reasons why church organizations have not multiplied in our field.) Apart from our Central Church, we have only one other organized church and that is in the walled city. Possibly this is the one meant. I presume that according to Miss. Atkins catagory, our very important Village Work would come under the head of "unorganized out-stations" or possibly""disorganized out-stations". At any ratey whether"organized","unorganized", or"disorganized"we have nine such centres (including the walled city) with a total of twenty five workers in this department. And so in comparing the out-station work of the two Stations it seems to me fairer to state the number of such centres in the aggregate and then go into details regarding the difference of method, varying importance, etc.etc.

As a matter of fact there is no suggestion of a comparison of the needs of Van and Erzroom,in the proposed vote. I think we all most heartily second Erzroom's demand that the long standing vacancy should be filled at once. I think we all sympathize with her in her protest against this delay.

And I thinkalso that we all understand with her that further delay will probably be disasterous to certain departments of her work.

It is true that last year's Annual Meeting voted that the order of precedence in regard to the designation of new Missionaries shsuld be Harpoot, Erzroom, Van, etc., but even while they were passing this vote,it was known to many if not all of the voters, that the McKeemans had been definitely invited to Van and had consented to come here.

I doubt very much whether the Mission would consent to pass a rule that the personal element should not be considered in relation to the designation of individuals within the Mission. If the other Stations are at all like Van, they would consider with consternation, such a proposal. In our Women's Work especially, we have a fairly long list of very efficient and successful Missionaries who have followed one another Vanwards, very largely because of a personal interest in those who were already working in this Station. It would be interesting to know how often this personal argument is used accompanying votes for the location of new Missionaries. It has been used at least once this year(by Mardin).

I do not know just how much the personal element entered into Mr.McKeeman's decision, but we lived together for months before the decision was given. I wish Miss.Atkins had been just a trifle more moderate in her imputation that I had worked to get a man for Van and not for other Stations. If all the men whom I tried to get had accepted my invitation, there would have been a surplus of candidates and we could have magnanimously passed some of them over to another Mission. I worked hard for Bitlis Erzroom and Mardin. Mr.Emrich can testify that I tried to do all in my power to persuade Mr.Birge to give a promise to go to Mardin, and I don't know yet what the outcome has been.

I suppose every Station sees its own needs most desperately, and without trying to compare our condition with that of any other Station, let me state briefly our situation. If the Women's Board sends the promised new worker for next year, the department of Women's Work will be in a fairly good condition to carry on its very important and successiul department. But each one of the ladies is so heavily laden with her own duties that she has n no time to give to the details of the General Work. And of course most of the duties connected with the General Work of the Station demands a man's supervision. Dr.Ussher is more than busy with his heavy medical work, and if he gives time for general questions, he will do so at the expense of his medical practice. Any of you who have had experience in this matter knows that a doctor who gives time to other duties when patients are calling him, makes himself liable to the most bitter and irrepressible criticism that is possible in a critical land. There remains the General Work which includes, the Boy'sSchool, Church, Village Work, Treasurship, Oversight of Equipment, Government Business, etc.etc. Dr.Raynolds and I are appointed to these tasks. Dr.Raynolds is in America and will probably not return for another year. We ought to bear in mind also that by the time he returns he will be in his seventy seventh year and ought to be relieved of much of the mechanical details which perplex and try even younger men. Our Boy' School

is very large and still growing. We have 510 pupils and 20 teachers including those who have not full schedules. Sometimes xx I feel almost conscience stricken when I consider that I am responsible for this institution. I would like, and I ought to be able, to give it all my time, but I am fortunate in getting half time for this work. I am the only Missionary who has work in the School. Misses Ussher and Clark have a few classes. Our Village Work is a subject that would break any one's heart to contemplate. We have a number of centres, but they have never had suitable supervision and never can have until our force is increased. Another question and one which concerns at least three of the five Stations very closely, is that of the Van College which is to be started next Fall. We wish to found an institution which will be worth while, and one of which the whole Mission will have no cause of complaint, but this will take very close supervision and planning, especially during the first few years.

I might have gone into details concerning the securing of the McKeemans for Van and sent the explanation with the first vote, had it not been for the fact that it seemed a forgone conclusion that every one understood and accepted the arrangement. Mr. Bell's letter from the Board rooms took it for granted, and when one reads the following quotation from Miss. Atkins letter of Jan. 24 to Van Station, which came several days before the vote was started on its rounds, he will not wonder at the suprise at the change of attitude, as shown in her letter of Feb. 18 to the Mission, announcing the negative vote of Erzroom Station.

> "Of course the one for Van, (Mr. McKeeman) whom ~~Mr. Yarrow~~ found, is different -- since Mr. Yarrow found him he belongs to you just as Miss. B. ~~belongs~~ to us. Their write up certainly sounds as they were wonders, both of them. What a splendid helper she will be."

Something ought to be said about the nature of the promise given by the Board that the McKeemans should be located at Van should they consent to come here. Dr. Barton and Dr. Patton know the rules of the Board probably better than any of us, and it would be an injustice to them to say that they had both promised that the McKeemans should come here and therefore the matter ought to be considered settled. Of course they had in mind that the approval of the E.T. Mission was necessary and the only point which I wish to emphasize in regard to their promise is this, that after considering the whole question they felt that it would be perfectly natural for the Mission to reach this decision and from the reasonableness of the request they had so little doubt but that the Mission would locate the McKeemans at Van, that it amounted to a practical certainity in their minds. Mr. Bell's official announcement in his letter of Dec. 31 simply states in general that the expectation of both the McKeemans and the Board is that the McKeemans be located in Van.

While in America I had a number of opportunities of speaking with the officers of the Board about the needs of E.T.M. One must try himself to enlist new missionaries in order to understand the terrible pressure of this matter upon the hearts of the Secretaries. They all said that they didn't

know of any available candidates, and Hartford Seminary where I was studying, had previouslm been canvassed by both Dr.Patton and Brewer Eddy. It was after this that I asked them whether they would send a man to Van if I could find one. At that time I had not one in mind and it was not till a number of months later that Mr.McKeeman gave his promise.

The whole point of the matter is this; Mr.McKeeman was practically given a promise both by the Board and myself that he would be located at Van if he consented to come to Eastern Turkey. I am confident that this sort of thing has been done repeatedly in the past and personally I am persuaded that a large proportion of new Missionaries will be secured in just this same personal way. If however the Mission decides that this method is wrong, then in the future any one who resorts to it will have to accept the consequences, but in the meantime we would earnestly request that the promises made should be accepted by the Mission and that this vote for the location of the McKeemans at Van receive favorable consideration.

I have read this letter to the Station and they strongly endorse it. Of course I do not ask them to stand back of the personal elements which occur.

Cordially,

E.Yarrow.

Monday March 9 1914

CD JUN 11 1914

16

1

219

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

May 18 1914

My dear Dr. Barton.

I wish to write you regarding the deed of our "Garden Church" property. At present this property including the building and grounds is held in the Board's name under the general firman of 1903. The funds for this property came half from the people and half from Dr. Raynolds. I think at no time it has been actually considered the property of the Board. At the time it was built there was no separate Protestant community officially recognized by the Government. The time has now come when the Church wishes to have the deed in its own hands and we as a Station are heartily in sympathy with this desire and, consider that the Church has a right in this matter. As the Board holds the property at present as a Trustee, it is necessary that you give permission for this exchange. Will you kindly take up this question at your earliest convenience and send your official permission direct to Mr. Peet (with a copy for me) as he will probably have to begin the transfer at Constantinople. Dr. Raynolds knows this question thoroughly and if necessary you can consult with him.

We are entering into an agreement with the Church on the following terms

1. The Church to be incorporated.

2. The Station is have the use of the Church for graduations and special religious services.

3. While the Church is not self supporting, the Station to share half and half the expense ~~xxxxx~~ of insurance and upkeep.

4. If the Church is ever sold, the Station to have a six months refusal at five hundred (500) liras. (It is worth fully a thousand now) At the end of six months (if the Station has not taken it) the property to be sold in the open market and in that case the Station as neighbors still has first right to take the property.

We all feel that by this contract the premises are safeguarded and from the standpoint of the Church the arrangement is quite generous. Lest there be misunderstanding on this question, please consider this transaction as not one in which any American Board property is being turned over, but that property which has been in the trusteeship of the Board is being turned over to its owness. As I said before please give this matter immediate attention,

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Another question which is of theutmost importance to our Station, is the coming of the McKeemans. As you know, Erzroom did not vote for their location at Van, not so much that they wished to protest the McKeemans coming here as that they wished to claim their right to the next man appointed to E.T.M. We sent a second vote on the same question some time ago but have not heard the outcome yet. Perssnally I feel in a most embarassing position. The McKeemans had no idea of coming to E.T.M. when I invited them and in fact I don't know that they had fully decided what to do although they were Volunteers. The long and short of the matter is that they were invited to Van with the approval of the Board. I don't know what in the world we shall do if they do not come next year. We needed them before the college question came up and now that we are definitly co committed to that enterprise we must put a great deal of strength into it. On the other hand I am very much afraid that the McKeemans would be unwilling to change after they had once turned their attention to van. The best way out of this difficulty is for you to get a man for Erzroom. I know how to sympathize with you in this matter of filling vacancies, but don't you really think that Erzroom has been rather badly treated in this respect? It is difficult to find men but you must find one for Erzroom by Fall.

We are expecting to start with a college class this Fall and we have force enough to man it for one year. A year later 1915 we must have another professor to take charge of the Science Department. This is an absolute necessity as the whole scheme will fall through otherwise. This new man must either be an American or an Armenian. If we had an Armenian the salary would be about half that of an American, but it seems to me that it is particularly important to have an American to put the right foundation under this most important branch. He would have had better opportunities of training and would probably be more original, which is a most important consideration in science. The standard even in this city is quite high and he would have to be an especially trained man with some degree higher than a B.A. or having had work equivalent to such a degree. Now the question of support for such a man is the problem. As it looks now we probably will not have enough endowment to take on such a salary. Would it be possible to raise his support independently or could the Board give it.

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

You see how you have added to your troubles when you espoused the Van College cause? But I sometimes think that you were brought up on trouble and that is why you know how to handle it so well. This College will mean a lot of headache for many of us but it is worth while and God will be glorified in it. I am sending ~~yxxx~~ a copy of this letter to Dr. Raynolds and I trust you two will take this matter up seriously. You must get us a man to take charge of the science department in 1915, preferably an American. I wrote to Dr. Raynolds about the possility of Miss. Rogers brother, and now I have heard from Mrs. Ussher that she had a cousin or nephew who graduated a year ago and had specialized in chemistry. If he could take next year in post graduated work he would be well fitted, provided that he were suitable in other respects. His name is H.E. Topliff, Wauregan, Conn.

We are nearing the close of our school year and can report a pretty clear bill of health. It has been a year of strength and fruitage I believe It seems to me that there never was a time when we had such a spirit of harmony between the people and ourselves. This situation is largely due to several of our teachers who are broadminded and try to see things from more sides than one. I have so many times observed that the expensive men if they are the right kind exert about ten times the influence that a cheap worker does. I call to mind very frecuently the conversatisns with you in which you emphasized the necessity of training strong native workers. The last word hasn't been said on this subject yet. I almost feel that we have barely begun to take this question seriously, not only in our Station but also the others which I have visited. Our new pastor is a very powerful preacher and to my mind just the man we need here. He is narrow and dogmatic and impatient of all that interieres with the direct work of the kingdom, but he is sincere and full of his message, and preaches such a straight gospel that if he stays here for some years in the same spirit I feel quite confident that God will do a great work through him. My relations with him are most cordial and helpful but here again if it hadn't been for B. Rushdoniian's constant advice and almost parental care, there might have been created such a situation which woulh have made it impossible for him to remain. We have some very strong men among our workers. Pray that

AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-IN-ASIA

Pray that God may help us to take such an attitude toward them that God will be able to use them to the full measure of their ability. I do not propose to go to Annual Meeting this year although my associates wish it. Dr.U. Misses McLaren and Rogers are our delegates.

Another matter which ought to come to your attention is that of a new missionary residence. We can put the McKeemans up for a year but after that they will have to have a house. We propose asking the Board in Annual Meeting for an appropriation for that purpose and build the house on the College lot with the probability of us Yarrows occupying it. Now what I wish to warn you against is this. The Raynolds as usual thinking more about the Board than themselves, will probably suggest that they move to the ~~the~~ annex of their house and give the home which they have occupied for so many years, to the new comers. I am pretty sure that the Station would never consent to this arrangement. The following are some of the reasons which occur to me.

1. They ought to have the best we have in the premises and not the worst.

2. Such an arrangement would be a continual source of uneasiness to ~~all~~ all the rest of the circle and I am sure that each one of us would rather take the rooms ourselves than see them occupied by the Raynolds.

3. The rooms are not suitable for the permanent dwelling of a family.

4. Dr.Raynolds has a wide circle of friends here and else where. Practically everybody speaks of him with almost reverence and this attitude is especially true of the Turks who know him. I believe it would have a positive injurious effect on our work to see our senior missionary after a whole life's service, tucked off into a corner of our premises which would be practically the back door of the new comers house. I write this so that if the matter comes up you can understand that such an arrangement will not go.

With affectionate greetings from the whole circle.

Cordially,

E.A.Yarrow

Barton
REC'D SEP 28 1914

Van Turkey Aug. 26 1914

Dear Friends,

The past week has shown a little let up in the fervor with which the Government has been carrying on its mobilization and it seems that a policy of waiting has been adopted in order that the outcome of the European war may be ascertained. Every sign points to the fact that the Turkish Government would sieze with delight an opportunity of attacking Russia with the hope of regaining some of her lost Caucasian possessions. If it were not for the extreme poverty of the Government, probably active steps would have been taken before this. As it is the city is in a very bad economic condition, few of the shops in the city being open and even those which are open are doing little if any business. A large portion of ~~the~~ those having trades are kept at work by the Government on different articles need by the military. For instance the tailors with their machines have been taken to the barracks where they are busied making uniforms. The material for these uniforms has been taken by requisition by the Government wherever it could be found and the natural result is that the uniforms thus created are anything but uniform. A few days ~~xxxxxxx~~ ago in driving from the city we noted a group of newly uniformed soldiers not numbering over one hundred in which we counted fifteen different kinds of clothing material.

The authorities have allowed the villagers to go to reap their fields and this ought to help the situation somewhat but if the Government takes the crops after they have been reaped it will leave us in a bad condition. The Wali has promised to do all in his power to arrange for the opening of the schools in the near future and we are in hope of beginning next week on schedule time. We fear however that there will be a great falling off in tuition receipts and what can be done to make up this deficiency is a question for the future. We have not been able to get any money from Constantinople which is a cause of great worry. This is the time of year when supplies must be laid in for the whole winter and salaries are due with nothing to pay them with. Unless we get relief soon all our workers will be in a bad fix for the Winter.

Hoff Bey the new Norwegian Commissioner over the provinces of Diabekir Bitlis and van, arrived here with his suite a few days ago, he was given a ~~cat~~ rather cold reception on the part of the Government and we hear that he has been recalled to Constantinople to wait the outcome of the European war.

We are planning to keep our work up to its full strength as far as possible. Our experience has been that every time we have come to a crisis such as the present, the outcome has always been favorable to our work althoug at the time we saw more to discourage than to hearten us.

The news we get from outside is all pro German. The Turks are very enthusiastic over German victories while the Armenians believe that victory for Germany would be bad for the Christian population of Turkey.

Cordially Ella Yarrow

Van

Aug 18-1914

NOV 27 1914

Raymond
Please forward
to Dr. Barton.

Van Turkey Oct.10 1914

Dear Friends,

We are still going ahead in our work under full steam altho it has seemed several times lately that something would burst. We have had several scares regarding our teachers but they are still with us and our schools are running quietly and effectively. It is very difficult to get tuition and we are far behind in this matter.

The question which concerns us most at present in a general way is the probability of our Vali being sent to Erzroom. He is the best Vali that any of the missionaries remember to Have seen here and evidently the people think the same as they are trying htd to have him remain. It is said that if he goes, Jevdet Bey the son of the late Tahir Pasha will be his successor. We have known Jevdet bey fairly intimately for years and he is a strong man, but the general feeling is that it would be much better not to have a change in the present crisis.

The outlook for the supplies for the city is very grave. Noting has been brought in from foreign countries for over two months and there is not much hope that anything more will be brought in this Winter. Oil is now selling for ps.120 per box of two daboes and there is a very small stock of this on hand. W have gotten our supply of wheat at 57 piasters per chop of from six to seven botmans. This is not an advance over what we have paid other years but we had ever hope that it would be considerably cheaper. At the beginning of the mobilization I got permission from the police Mudir to buy twenty cans. foil After we had brought it to our premises I found much to my chagrin (?) that he meant "small" cans and I had brought the large ones which hold about six small cans each!

Word has just come that about 300 sick soldiers are coming in and Dr.Usse thinks that the Government call which he is now answering is for the purpose of asking him to take some of these into the hospital. He will probably offer to do so whether they request him or not.

We have cut down our Village work wherever we could on account of the probability of subscriptions falling off. Miss. McLaren started this morning for a weeks stay in a nearby Village.

Van College is flourishing with five regular students and about ten special students.

We had a Sunday School picnic this week for the Primary Department and spent a fine two hours in the open with about 150 children present.

The piano for the Girl's School came in Fine condition except that it was out of tune and this we are remedying little by little. It is a second hand Wnabe - Angelus Piano Player.

Cordially,

Ely Garrow

Raynolds
Please send to
Dr Barton

REC'D DEC 9 1914

221

Van Turkey Oct. 17 '14

Dear Friends,

I am sorry to have to state that the fears I expressed in my last letter of our good Vali, Tahsim Bey, leaving for Erzroom, have come true. He started with his family several days ago but had not gone far from the city when his little daughter met with a very severe accident in which her head was badly but not fatally injured. They all returned to the city and are here awaiting the recovery of the little one. We invited the ex-Vali and the new Vali together to a tea drink and had a pleasant time. Dr.Ussher had written a letter of appreciation which he presented to Tahsim Bey and Tahsim Bey in turn spoke some friendly words regarding the missionaries. Our new Vali is a man whom we have known for many years and he is a strong character, so that we have every reason to hope that there will be no let down in the efficiency of the Government.

The calling of soldiers to the colors goes on as hitherto but there are reports that many of them cannot stand the life and are silently slipping off home again. The opportunity for giving ransom money has again been presented and quite a number are availing themselves of this rather severe method of freeing themselves. Our Russian Consul left suddenly a few days ago for Baizid and it is said that his successor is on the road.

The Medical work reports that the number of out patients is much in excess of normal but that the work in the hospital is rather slack. Dr.Vartanian whom Dr.Ussher brought with him as an assistant has been sent with the army. The new druggist was also called but he was sick at that time and could not respond so he is still with us. Dr.Ussher is giving a "first aid to the injured"course"and quite a number are taking this course.

During the last few days there have been quite a number of burglaries reported in the city and a young man is now dying in the hospital who last night attempted to capture one of these desperadoes.

The teachers are still continuing their work and the schools are going almost as smoothly as in normal times. I forgot to state that this year in the boys school we are giving half holidays Wednesday and Saturday instead of all day Saturday. I had considered this ~~question~~ system a number of years before putting it into effect. It seems to me from the short experiment that it will be succesful. I feel that a whole day Saturday encourages habits of laziness both in the scholars and teachers.

We are glad to hear thru Mr. Peet that the Embassy is taking a very lively interest in our affairs and the severall circulars from Mr.Peet regarding the steps already taken are very reassuring. Last week the names of Dr.Raynolds and Dr.Ussher were published in public places in the city giving warning that if they did not pay their back taxes (about Lt.400) their property would be sold at auction. We have sent in a protest. Our local property question has never been settled since the granting of the general Firman.

There are several personal quarrels among our brethren arising out of the general condition, with specialrelation to the questoin of the "diakoses". It is a difficult thing to keep a level head when things are going wrong. We trust that time will heal these wounds.

Cordially,

E. Yarrow

To Friends

REC'D JAN 14

VAN COLLEGE
AMERICAN MISSION
VAN, TURKEY-ASIA

Nov. 4 1914

My dear Dr. Barton,

The evil day has arrived and the war with Russia has been going on for several days and who knows when it will end? I have not been able to write you much in detail lately as I have been more than ever busy owing to the general mobilization. I have spent day after day in the city going from one office to another trying to make things easier for our workers. Since things began I have spent over thirty days in the city among the Government offices, with complete success but who knows what will happen now? We had the brightest prospects for a useful year that we have had at least in my day. Even up to the present we have carried on our work in full force. This situation began after we had all our contracts for the year made and there was no withdrawing form them. It seems almost a leading of the Lord that the forward movement that we planned for the Village Work was thwarted. We had invited a regular pastor for one of our centres at a high salarly but he refused the call. There were also several other workers with whom we had no contract and whomm we could release. The total sum which we were able to cut off from estimated Village Work expenses was about Lt.150. We could not cut down anywhere else as we had the contracts made an it was thought most unwise to cripple our work ourselves. We felt that if the work was to suffer it must suffer from circumstances over which we had no control. We took in a College class as we had the force all hired and the expenses on us would have been as great if we had not taken in this class. Our financial condition in June of this year was not bad in fact I think itwas better than usual. The only accounts with any considerable ~~account~~ debt were personal accounts, Boy's School, City Boy's School, Boy's School Building etc etc. There was good hope of adjusting all these accounts. Dr. Raynolds has since sent enough to practically wipe out the old building debt. Since June we have made repairs in the Boarding Department and additional rooms in the Boy's School for the College which amount to over Lt.100. We have continued the new water course for the college and have paid Lt.60 balance on the piece of property which was acquired early in the Spring. This amounts to over Lt.100 debt on the College the two sums together about Lt.200. Some of the supplies for the Book Dept. were held up in Erzroom and that Dept. is about Lt.50 behind altho there is stock to the value of several hundred liras on hand. Our account and the Ussh Ussher's accounts were behing about Lt.100 in June and probably more now. I haven't much to say on this score but i think we have been treated rather shabbily. I might go on in this way showing how this terrible condition of war has upset all our plans. We were plunged into it before we could adjust ourselves. We are very badly off financially; at present added to our other cares we have to face an empty treasury. I have received the ~~ltx~~ $600. for the College, the $300 from Dr. Raynolds but have no news from the $2000. which Dr. R. several times says has been sent. I have borrowed about Lt.325. in the city and am paying %9 interest but I have decided not to contrac

any more such debts, so the issue is up to you now. I have been figu up and find that we have over sixty families which are dependent on us thru the salaries of our co-workers. We absolutely cannot turn them o till the end of the year, and according to my notion any money that wou remain to the credit of Van Station after these faithful workers had su would be "unholy money" For over forty years the Board has been carry on its work here and as far as I know has never repudiated an obligatio My word as Treasurer of this Station is of much more value than most si natures and the reason is that the Board has always been true to its obligations. We do not know what the future has in store for us but w ought to go thru this year in honor. I think eventually all our accou will be straightened up but in the meantime we ought to be most gratefu that we have funds from which we can draw in order to carry our work to the end of the year. I would suggest that enough of College funds be at the disposal of Mr. Peet so that there would be no danger of us suff financially. Where it was need it could be borrowed by the different departments and returned later when the clouds have cleared away. Next year we can make our plans so that we can carry on only such work as we have funds for but this year we must see thrugh to its finish what we h begun. I would suggest that at least $5000. be sent to Mr. Peet includ the $2000. which must be somewhere on the road. I should hope that very little of this would be used or if it were that it could be returned to the College shortly after things became adjusted. I wish to impress o the fact that our financial situation is very serious and all on accou this world wide war. If you do not at once send the above sum or at least a large part of it, we will be in actual want. If we go to sma in Van it will not be much of a satisfaction to you to know that Van C still has a credit in Boston. We ought to have a credit with Mr. Peet unforseen immergencies. They are demanding very strenuously back taxe to the amount of Lt.350. we are not going to pay these but what if it a question of the lesser of two evils. If we should have to make any move we wouldn't have enough ready money to buy a goat.

We are in it and we must make the best of it. Our co-workers are ones who have made our work what it is; we have contracts with them; t ought not to suffer the loss of a cent even tho we cripple our future in order to pay them. They are loyal and a large proportion of them have left this country years ago where it not for the love of our work principles. Put a little more powerful engine in your "steam roller" critical hour is now not six months hence. We are all in good spiri and ask that you pray for us not so much that we may be delivered fro evil days as that we may be faithful and helpful while in them.

Cordially,

Elizarrow

Dr Barton! Please send to Dr Raynolds

RECD JAN 14 1915

(Came sealed)

223

Van Turkey Nov. 4 1914

Dear Friends, 6

The beginning of the war with our Northern neighbor finds us about in the same condition as reported in our last letter. The consuls have been recalled by their respective Governments and have left ,all except the Russian who is confined in his Consulate. The Italian Consular Agent is still here and has charge of the interests of all foreigners. We have asked our American Ambassador to appoint Dr.Ussher American Consul in case the Italian Agent also leaves. Dr.U and I went to see our new Vali yesterday about the question of alleged back taxes and we were received very cordially and a promise was given that the matter would be looked into We have paid regular taxes on property that is not directly connected with our compound which is firmanli but for years taxes on this firmanli property have also been demanded. Yesterday an officer came and said he would stay until we either got an order from the Vali to postpone the tax question or else paid the money. The demand is for about Lt.340. We will not pay it, and couldn't if we wished to as I could barely scrape up three liras if I turned my safe inside out. Our new Vali is a strong young man with a great deal of force of character and a proved personal bravery. He is Jevdet Bey, Son of the late Tahir Pasha whom we gratefully remember as a true friend. Jevdet Bey seems to take a fair and just attitude toward us and we have every reason to believe that he will treat us accordingly.

Our schools are continueing without interruption but on this point one must breath softly as the next few days may spell disaster. Since the mobilization began I have been to the city interviewing government officials more than thirty different days. Do you remember Dr.Andrus' song about"The Monkey's Tail Goes Round and Round". I have reached the "circumbobulating" stage, but fear that the tail will break before the song is finished. We have about 515 pupils in the Central Girl's School which is a few less than last year, the failing off being chiefly in the Kindergarten where no free pupils are accepted and where the tuition is comparatively high. In the Central Boy's School we have about 535 which is about 25 more than the enrollment last year. Besides this there are six regular and about ten special students in the Fresman Class of the college, so we have on our premises all told about 1065 pupils.

I am very sorry to have to state that the health of two members of our Station is such as to cause concern. Dr.Ussher is today telegraphing urgently to Dr.Smith of Harpoot to come and assist him in necessary operations on Mrs.Ussher and Miss. Knapp. Dr.Case could not get away from Erzroom now and our only hope is on Dr.Smith. We have urgently insisted that Dr.Cail for assistance as it is to much responsibility to put on one man. Please do not refer to this matter when writing to Van. Doctor will make the necessary announcements.

We have paid all salaries thru October altho I have had to borrow money to do so, and I want to pay every para that is due our co-workers. They have been loyal to us when them could have bettered their position by going to America or entering other institutions, and now in these evil days we must treat them as Christian brothers if we have to sell the shirt from our backs. "Thems my sintimints" Cordially,

E.A.Yarrow

Nov. 4-1916

Rec'd

Rec'd

Dr. Frederick

Sent to D. Raynor

REC'D JAN 14 1915

224

Van Turkey Nov.7 1914

Dear Friends,

Since my writing last Wednesday I am glad to report that the condition of Mrs.Ussher is somewhat improved; a couple of days ago it seemed almost imperative to operate at once and Izat Bey, head of the Turkish hospital, was called in consultation, but the condition of the patient showed ensugh improvement to warrant the postponment of the operation at least temporarily.

// The general situation in our city is serious. The Covernment is resorting to means even before the war has fairly begun which in other countries would men the last desperate struggle for existance. Pecuisitioning is going on with great severity and I think that no payment of any kind is made for supplies so seized. The Covernment is evidently in straights for money and means to feed its army of the people. Many sole supporters of families have been taken into the army and their families left destitute and even pitiful demands are coming from the men to their families urging them to send money for food. A rather alarming feature of the situation is that the Moslems fear that the Armenians have some understanding with the Russians and are secretly aiding them. I believe this idea to be entirelm false. For several days the Covernment has been giving arms to civialian Moslem boys and old men, many of whom are the worst type of the city's inhabitants. This of course causes grave doubts in the minds of the Armenians. Another complication is that many of the Armenians have not responded to the call of the Covernment to take up arms, fearing that if they leave their families alone and helpless, something might happen to them in their absence. If something could be done to secure confidence on both sides the strain might ease up. The Vali called on me yesterday and I suggested that the leading men of the city be called in conference and the whole question frankly discussed and promises given and taken. Pakkalum! //

I have received about fifty liras from persons who wished to have money paid in Constantinople. This will keep us going for a few days and so we take heart and keep a running.

With cordial greetings from the whole Station.

Cordiallyy

Cayarrow

P.S. Have received letters from Mr Peet up to middle of October. No news of the $2000. which you report as sent. Send enough to Mr Peet so there will be no doubt of financial standing. You can be sure we will use it most economically

Ellen.

(Translation) Van - Nov. 14 - 1914

225

Dear Dr. Barton, -

Now we are allowed to write only in Turkish, French or German. I have had no practice in writing German letters, but trust I shall come through the ordeal. Mrs. Usher is a little better but the doctor thinks an operation is necessary and has sent for Dr. Smith again, but as yet have received no answer. Our present condition is quiet though a little anxious. I received a hundred liras from Mr Peet yesterday and so can get through this month. I have a debt of 500 liras in the city, but that can wait. By Spring we shall require at least 500 liras more than our appropriation. Dr. Raynolds should write Mrs. Cole. I am afraid my letter will not reach him - (you?)

We need 150 liras for our village work
Mr. Orfan is ready to give something

With hearty greetings.

(Signed) E. A. Yarrow

Van Turkey. Nov. 14. 1914

Lieber Doctor Barton,

Jezt wird es uns erlaubt nur im Turkisch oder Französisch oder Deutsch zu schreiben. Für Briefschreibung auf Deutsch habe ich gar kein Übung gehabt, dennoch man soll auf jedem Fall durch kommen. Mrs. Ussher ist ein bischen besser, aber der Doctor denkt dass eine Operation wird nätig sein. Doctor Ussher hat noch einmal den Doctor Smith von Diakebir gerüft, aber bis jezt wir haben keine Antwort erhalten. Unser Zustand ist gegenwärtig ruhig aber ein bischen sorgfältig. Ich habe Seltern ein hundred liras von Herr Peet bekommen und wir kannen dieser Monat durch kommen. Ich habe um drei hundred liras Shuld in der Stadt, aber es kann bleiben. Bis Früling wir brauchen am wenigsten fünf hundred liras mehr als unser appropriation. Dr. Raynolds soll Mrs. Cole schreiben. Ich fürchte mich dass meine Briefe wird nicht Ihn ankommen. Wir brauchen hundert fünfzig liras für unser dorfe Arbeit. Mr. Ussher ist fertig etwas zu geben.

Mit herzlichen Grüsse

Ellen Yarrow.

226

Van Turkey
Nov. 21. 1914

Dear Dr. Barton.

We are about the same. Mrs Ussher's condition has not improved much. It seems that an operation will be necessary. Yesterday we had an anxious hour. Two young men (Armenian) were killed by the police for resisting, it is said, when taken as deserters from the army. It happened almost within a stone's throw of our premises. At Serajglians street. Many shots were fired, but the Armenians did not respond. They acted very wisely. The Vali came to the scene in person and restored order.

Affectionately, Clusarow.

287

FEB 12 1915

Van Turkey Dec.4 1914

Dear Friends,

There is not much satisfaction in writing letters these days as it is more than half probable that they will not go any farther than certain waste baskets. We are still running at full steam and our machine is working fairly smoothly but it is a toss up as to when the steam will give o Three days ago there was a panic among the Moslem population and it was hourly expected that the enemy would reach this city. It is said that some of the officials have left and that public documents have been removed to Bitlis but this may simple be a precautionary measure. There is cause for a good deal of anxiety in the situation. The Moslems are in fear of the Armenians and the Armenians in turn fear that a massacre is being prepared against them. Personally I think that neither side wishes trouble, but thi very distrust may precipitate trouble. The Armenians have been very wise and moderate until the present and I believe that if trouble does come it will not be their fault. Our Vali has kept things in hand very well and has given strict orders that peace should be maintained. The danger is from individual hotheads. The whole populace is under a nervous strain and in a panicky condition.

The missionary circle is in good spirits. Mrs. Ussher is somewhat b better and is able to be up somewhat. We spent a happy Thanksgiving together at our house with all present (Dr.U and I carried Mrs.U. over in a hand chair. Miss. McLaren, at the invitation of the Government has been voted permission by the Station to give her services to the Military hospital here. She goes every day and looks after four wards. A German Sister also goes and has the same number of Wards. The hospital is pretty well filled with wounded.

WE have offered shelter to any who wished to come to our premises in the event of trouble, both Moslem and Christian, but we trust that the need will not arise. We feel very grateful to Mr.Post for getting money to us and in this respect we have nearly a months breathing leeway. There is a report here that our Erzroom friends are no longer in Turkey but we do not know the truth of the matter. We do not know where we shall be whe this reaches you but you can think of us as game and trying to do our duty by God and man. A Merry Christmas and a Happy New Year to you all.

Cordiallyy

E. A. Yarrow

please forward to Dr. Raynolds. —

REC'D MAR 15 1915

229

Van Turkey, Jan. 4 1915

ar Friends,

A Happy New Year to you all! The new year is upon us but time nly will tell whether it is a happy one or not. We can report pretty clean bill of health. Mrs. Ussher is up and around and aining in strength. Miss. Knapp, I am sorry to say does not seem to prove. The rest of us are fit as fiddles. Our schools are being ing continued in full force and full time. [The Village work has b een somewhat hampered. Our funds for outside work have sadly ailed and we have cut down by half the salaries of the village orkers and teachers in the schools in the walled city. We hope o raise this money laterand pay salaries in full but we are not uaranteeing this.]

Miss.McLaren is continueing her work in the military hospital. commission has been appointed under the presidency of M.Aligardo he Austrian Pankaji, to look after the welfare of this hospital, nd I think Dr.Ussher will be invited to be a member. There is alk that they will offer the Superintendency to Schwester Marta ho is a trained nurse. This would be a wise selection as S.Marta s very capable. The Government is doing its best to in this way o care for sick and wounded soldiers. Dr.Izet Bey the head of he hospital has a desire to make his institution a model of its ind and is will ing to accept the co-operation of all who can ssist. Our own hospital is full of sick and wounded, from twenty to forty soldiers being accommodated as places are found.

We held our usual New Years recedtion in our Kindergarten and about about four hundred called on us. Our Christmas was passed quietly. We could not send for a tree this year so our children received their presents from "The fishe pond" "the pie" and other interesing places. The adults did not exchange presents. We had our service in our house led by Miss. Silliman and our dinner at the Ussherr.

The weather this Winter has been fortunately very mild but the last week or two has brought us some little snow and a lower temperature. Practically the same censorship rules are in force here as in Germany and our mail both outgoing and incoming are strictly subjected to these rules. Some of our number without in intention and unknowingly transgressed these rules and were given warning regarding the matter. We get letters from other Stations but I imagine there are not many written us. I think all letters come if they regard the censorship laws.

Cordially,

E A Yarrow

To Friends

Dan Junker
Feb. 1 1915

Dear Mr Bell—
Your letter of Dec. 3. 1914 has come to hand and its contents noted by the Station. We cannot help being grateful for the added finances as it is more than ever needed at this time. We are all well that is all except Miss Bond and she is recovering rapidly from a serious illness. Our work is going along its almost normal course. We are mindful of your prayers and concern

Yours E. Wigamor,

Tan

Jan. 4-1915

RECD ARR 9 19

Van Turkey Feb. 15 1915

Dear Friend,

It seems advisable under the present circumstances to send out a brief statement of the general condition of the work in this Station. Undoubtedly many alarming and sometimes conflicting reports reach you from time to time and you may be surprised to learn that our work is being carried on practically the same as in normal times. When the days arrived for the opening of the several departments of our work, we knew that there would be a great financial strain felt by every nation in the world, and so we at once began to consider where we might economize by cutting down or abandoning work which we had carried on in othe years. The great difficulty was that our contracts had all been made and we simply could not dismiss our co-workers on such short notice when they had no other means of earning a livlihood. We were able however to cut off over a hundred liras from the Village Department lis and also it was thought best to discontinue the Lace Works for the pres

We were greatly disappointed that our new missionaries, Rev.and Mrs. McKeeman and Miss.Hazeltine, were not able to reach us. Their time however will not be wasted as they are all at Hartford School of Missio studying language and other subjects which will better fit them for the field when they do come. Dr.Raynolds is also still in Amerida where he has had considerable success in collecting funds for our new Van Colleg but the recent events have seriously affected his campaign.

The opportunities of the Medical Department have been greatly increased, and by the humane and generous action of the American Red Cross Society, Dr.Ussher has been able to devote as many as 35 beds in our hospital to sick and wounded soldiers. This naturally has greatly added to the stress and strain under which the hospital is ordinarily and we are sorry to have to report that the Superintendent, Miss.Pond, has had to succumb to this extra strain. She is now recovering from a relapse after a rather serious illness and we trust that she will be about her work again in a short time. Dr.Ussher is tough like a bron and comes back smiling after every trying ordeal! It seemed best for Miss.McLaren to give her time to the city this year rather than to her appointed work in the villages, and it was not long before an opportun for service presented itself which both she and the Station thought ought not to be refused. There is a large and well equipped new military hospital in the city which greatly needed the attention of female nurses and the invitation from the Government to Schwester Martha of the German Mission and to Miss.McLaren, was accepted with immediate beneficial results to the hospital. Miss.McLaren is not a trained nurse but she is getting several kinds of training now!

The question as to whether we should start our new college or not was a most serious one, but when we considered that the arrangements for the teaching force had already been made, and that it was most desirable that the institution should be a "fact accomplished", we decided to open our broad doors to the first Freshman class. There are now six young men taking the full course and ~~eight~~ 12 other young men and women taking special courses, and so Van College has started on what we pray may be its long and useful career. The teaching force and subjects are as follows; Turkish, Mr.Shamgochian; Armenian, Mr.Avakian; English, Mrs. Yarrow; French, Mr.Der Harutunian; Bible, Mrs.Ussher; History and pedagogy, Mr.Bushdonian; Chemistry, Mr.Choljian; Solid Geometry and Trigonometry, Mr.Yarrow. We are looking for a man to take charge of the Science Department next year and we should be glad to receive suggestions regarding the filling of this position.

Mr. Write

The way in which the schools have kept up in attendance, and the sacrifice with which the people have tried to pay the tuition charges, is a tribute to their zeal and their devotion to the ideals which we try to make our schools represent. The attendance in the Boy's School exclusive of the College is 548, an increase of 37 over last year and the tuition receipts only fell off about $20 from the estimates for the first half year. The attendance of the Girl's School is 518, which is a few less than last year, while the tuition receipts nearly reach the estimate for the first half year. The schools in the walled city are running successfully, the attendance on the Girl's School being larger than for some years, but the tuition receipts here have sadly fallen off. The expectation was that the Turkish Kindergarten would be housed in the new Turkish Girl's School which the Government is building but Winter set in before the structure was completed and so the same arrangement for the Kindergarten was made as last year, viz. a few Turkish friends furnish the building and heat and we the instruction. Miss Silliman is being ably assisted in this branch by a new bride who has recently come from the region of Brousa where her father is a Protestant pastor.

The activities of our Central Church have been kept up as usual. For some months past there has been developing a spirit of jealousy and almost bitterness on the part of some members toward others and it seemed as though the church were getting into a dangerous condition. In some wonderful way which we believe is an answer to prayer, a radical change has been taking place during the past week or two and differences are being made up and a spirit of loyalty is being expressed such as has not been heard recently. In the Annual Meeting, the year's deficit was raised in a few minutes, the missionaries offerring to take half of it on themselves. But when a representative "Committee of Twenty" was elected, "they all with one consent began to make excuse", and it looked as though it would be difficult to form any kind of a committee, and so the Meeting adjourned with considerable ill feeling expressed. Much prayer and considerable individual effort were expended previous to the calling of the general committee meeting and here is where the miracle comes in, for in that meeting every one of the twenty expressed willingness "to stay on the job". We are having two prayer meetings per week which are well attended and the present outlook is for a more active and united church than we have seen for some time. The Sunday Schools of both the city and at the centre were never in a more flourishing condition. At the centre we decided this year to celebrate our Christmas by giving to the poor rather than by distributing presents to the children. We invited the pupils to bring food supplies to the noon servide which was turned into a Sunday School rally. Over 500 children were present besides those of the regular audience who could get in. Various eatables were brought, among which were several cabbage heads and these caused great laughter among the children, but the climax was reached when a small boy brought up a live hen which he had carefully trained to squawk when its tail feathers were pulled. Enough money and materials were collected to give a substantial present to twenty five families totalling 135 individuals.

Just a word about our financial condition! Our contracts were and the time for opening our Fall work was upon us when the trouble in Europe began. We could not turn off our workers many of whom have been for years faithful co-laborers under our Board. If ever they needed their full salary it is this year. We feel that we are facing the question of the business integrity of our Board. Owing to the income from many sources failing we will probably run short something over $2000. for the year. Every crisis brings a new opportunity. and we want to welcome the new opportunities. On behalf of the Station

E.A. Yarrow.

E. A. Yarrow to Friends Feb. 15. 1915

Van Nuys

REC'D MAY 20 1915

Van Turkey March 29 1915

Dear Friends,

There is nothing of a startling nature to report since our last letter. We are very grateful to a merciful Providence to be able to report a clean bill of health for the Station; Dr.Ussher broke a rib a short time ago but this is the fifth occurance of the kind for him , he has become so used to it that he is not even hindered in his work. Mrs.Ussher and Miss. Bond have fully recovered from their illnesses. We have received from Erzroom the very sad news of the death of Dr.Vartanian, who came from Aintab last summer and arrived with the Annual Meeting company. He was immediately drafted to the army and died serving his country. Fortunately another doctor from the same district was with him at the end. Dr.Vartanian made a good impression on us all the few days he was with us and he made a remarkably large circle of friends in that time. He came to assist Dr.Ussher in the hospital but had hardly begun his work when his country called him to its service.

The general health of our city is not bad. There are isolated cases of typhus typhus but not enough to call it an epidemic. The cases which come to the hospital are either old wounds or medical cases.

By the kindness of the Government we were able to bring 150 chops of wheat from across the lake. The hospital had laid in an average supply but the extra demands of the soldiers received made it necessary to get extra supplies. Wheat is selling for eighty piasters per chop (c 120 lbs.)if any one is fortunate enough to find it. Sugar is about the same number of piasters per lider (16 lbs.). The Government has given the hospital a number of daboes of oil as the supply is exhausted. It sells at Lt.1. per dabo (6 gallons) but is not to be found.

A few days ago we had an official conversion of our hospital to the American Red Cross organization. WE held a reception at the Yarrow house to the Vali and leading officials and after a short musical program and refreshments the company went to the hospital where the Red Cross Flag was newly raised and Dr.Ussher spoke of the friendship of America towards the Ottoman Empire and the desire of theAmerican people,through means of the Red Cross, to express their sympathy. His Excellency, the Vali, in a few well chosen words showed appreciation for what was being done for the sick soldiers, and trusted that the long standing friendship between the Turkey and America would grow stronger and stronger as the years went by. The Red Cross flag now floats daily from its staff in front of the hospital.

We have come to the distressingly sad and difficult place of deciding on next years work. It seems as through we shall have to cut off all work outside our centre. What will become of the work and what will happen to the workers? Until the present our force in villages and city have all been able to continue their work without interruption but our money has given out and we shall have to borrow a considerable sum in order to come out even. What a wonderful extra opportunity for some wealthy consecrated individual. To take over this extra burden of the work in this country for a year! I imagine that $50,000. would nearly do the job and keep the work everywhere up to full strength. There is a romantic appeal here and if I had the money I would do it myself! We are preparing a sacred concert, entirely musical, for Easter Sunday Vespers to be held in the Boy's School Hall. May the Peace of the Risen Lord be with you all.

Cordially,

E.Yarrow

REC'D OCT 11 1915

New and Absolutely Fireproof.

Phone 5470 Madison

UK

237

HOTEL LATHAM
28th Street & 5th Avenue
LATHAM OPERATING COMPANY
Proprietors

New York, Oct. 8. 1915

My dear Dr Barton;

Your kind letter of welcome was forwarded to us from the boat and you can understand that it was appreciated by us all. You will be glad to learn that we have nearly reached our normal strength again and will soon be ready for whatever work the Lord seems fit to call us to. We have sent our boy George to my brothers and Clarence with Grace to Mrs G's brother's so that they can have the pleasure of leading a normal life once more. It seemed better for Mrs G and me to remain here in New York as we trust by our presence that we will be able to do something for the most unfortunate Armenians whom we left behind us in

the Caucasus. Dr. Raynolds and I have already seen the leading members of the Committee with whom you co operate and they have shown a most sympathetic attitude. Mrs. Y and ~~Bess~~ mother and the baby and I will come to Boston either Monday or Tuesday of next week to consult with you about the situation. It is with heavy hearts that we will meet you. The loss of our Station and the distress of the people whom we loved overshadows any of our own inconveniences and we are continually asking ourselves the question: "could we have done ~~anything~~ more".

It will be a great problem for the Board to deal with the question of returned missionaries as so many have come home and many more will come before the Turkish question is settled. The question of our future is one that must be settled quickly ~~for~~ as you know neither Mrs Y nor I have ~~the~~ homes as our parents died before our first

New and Absolutely Fireproof.

Phone 5470 Madison Square

HOTEL LATHAM
28th Street & 5th Avenue
LATHAM OPERATING COMPANY
Proprietors

New York.

furlough. I trust you will be able to give this question a little attention before we arrive, as to whether the Board has work for us or wishes to release us.

Things are going badly now but I never had a deeper faith in the power of Christ to bring the world to himself. Mrs. Yarrow joins me in heartiest assurances of loyalty and love

Cordially

E. A. Yarrow.

REC'D FEB 12 1916

16

3

1621 Division St
Chicago Ill.
Feb. 9 1916

My dear Dr. Barton,

I am at work here trying to get things started in our whirlwind campaign. It's only a zepher as yet but the weather man says that a stronger wind is on the way. I got in touch with the committee as soon as I could. I have not met the treasurer. Mr Wheeler as yet but I think that Mr Dawes and Mr Abbott are as strong and influential men as could have been secured. They have really done a great deal of work and my only critisim would be that it has been in too narrow a circle. The five or six thousand dollars which have been raised is practically the result of personal solicitation. They have sent one letter to about 4,000. individuals and yesterday Mr Dawes drew up a follow-up letter for which I made several suggestions, and that goes out tomorrow. Of course you understand that I must go a little slowly with them at first as they knew nothing of me and might resent any too active suggestion in what they have undertaken as their job. This second appeal is

splendid as you will see when I can forward you one, and I suggested to Mr Dawes that after he gets thru with the present list, that we simply flood the city with them. I have been very cordially received by the committee and ~~the~~ I think that the very fact that someone has come, has added new enthusiasm to their efforts. Mr Dawes invited me to spend the night at his house (or rather mansion) Monday and I met again there Mr Abbott, and later Dr Jones of the Evanston Presbyterian church came in and we discussed matters; ~~and~~ Dr Jones asked me to speak some Sunday morning next ~~month~~ week. Over a thousand dollars of the five came from that church but there is probably more there still. I have already planned some campaigning in nearby cities but did not feel like going ahead until the committee had time to consider possibilities. They are the kind of men who will do a great deal if they think they are doing it all. Mr Dawes was very anxious to see Dr Ozora Davis in whose judgement he seems to place a great deal of confidence. This afternoon Mr Dawes, Mr Abbott, Dr Davis and myself talked things over again and among other things it was decided

that I should start with the groups of cities next Monday. Joliet, Elgin, and Aurora. Mr Abbott had drawn up a number of groups of cities which can be worked together. Of course the influence of these men and those ~~[illegible]~~ they command will be of great value in getting things started in these different cities. I was very much amused at what came out in the remarks of Mr Abbott when we considered the question of broad non-sectarian committees. He said "if you want to have any results you will have to get at it thru the churches". I think that anything that is worth while must be got at "thru the churches". Last Sunday I attended a Y. M. C. A. meeting in which a speaker stated that they were doing a work that the churches couldn't do. I could hardly resist getting up and asking "who sanctions your work, who trains your workers and who gives you your money? In the evening I attended the Sunday Evening Club at which I read. Much spoke. Again reference was made to a work that the church couldn't do but I would be willing to wager that nine tenths of the audience were church people and that nine and a half tenths of the money to swing the enterprise came from church men. I believe that many men give liberally to try out these new experiments

who would not give a cent ~~to~~ for the purpose of trying them out in their own churches until they have proven to be what the church needs.

This afternoon Mr Dawes very kindly offered me a desk in his office and the use of a stenographer whenever needed.

The situation here is a little more difficult than in the East as you know on account of the very strong German element. It has been almost impossible for them to get much newspaper advertising on this account. I wish you would be very careful to send me every scrap of information you get which might make newspaper material please send as soon as possible a copy of that telegram you had from Tiffin stating what the Tiflis committee had done. Also any other telegram you may have.

Tomorrow evening I speaks at the Lakeview Cong. Church. Friday to the Women's Board, Sunday for my brother and Monday to the Congregational Ministers. Dr Davis said today that Mr Eddy gave one of the strongest addresses he ever heard in a place where they were recently together. I don't remember the name of the town. Please pass

Copies of Turkey letters sent Rev Yarrow

this on to Brewer with my compliments!
I could fill in all my time with
speaking engagements but I haven't taken
anything after this week fearing that it
might interfere with the work for which
I came.

I know that you will not forget us
in your prayers that this enterprize, which
must be very near to the heart of the
Master, may be successful.

Cordially
E. M. Yarrow.

REC'D FEB 24 1916

CHICAGO COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF

1615 HARRIS TRUST BUILDING, CHICAGO

AUXILIARY TO THE AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF

RUFUS C. DAWES CHAIRMAN — WILLIAM T. ABBOTT, SECRETARY — HARRY A. WHEELER, TREASURER

MISS JANE ADDAMS
RT. REV. CHARLES P. ANDERSON
CLIFFORD W. BARNES
JOHN BEZAZIAN
MISS S. P. BRECKINRIDGE
MRS. JESSIE SHEARS CARNOVALE
MRS. HARLAN WARD COOLEY
DR. OZORA S. DAVIS
CHARLES G. DAWES
JOHN C. EASTMAN
DR. A. M. HITCHCOCK
HAROLD L. ICKES
DR. JENKIN LLOYD JONES
JAMES KEELEY
ANDREW M. LAWRENCE
DR. SHAILER MATTHEWS
DR. GEORGE M. MCFATRICH
L. WILBUR MESSER
P. J. O'KEEFFE
JAMES A. PATTEN
G. T. PUSHMAN
JOHN C. SHAFFER
REV. JOHN TIMOTHY STONE
GRAHAM TAYLOR
PROF. JAMES H. TUFTS
MRS. MARY WILMARTH

ERNEST A. YARROW, ORGANIZING REPRESENTATIVE

1621 W. Division St
Chicago Ill
Feb. 22 1916

My dear "Enoch",

Yours of Feb. 11 relating to Rushdonian received. I have tried in many ways to find suitable work for Rushdonian but without success. Today I spoke to Mr Pushman who already had him in mind, but who had found nothing as yet. I doubt whether he could be used here at present at least. The principle need ~~at present~~ is organization. This is almost a bigger job than I can handle and I doubt whether he would do much with it owing to lack of experience and knowledge of conditions. Rushdonian is a rare man and I do hope that he can soon get into something where he can use his splendid ability. Your reply to my letter to Dr Barton has also reached me for which I thank you. I am rather homesick here but I take up another hole in the belt and keep at it.

Yours
"Lime" Yarrow

(over)

I have one for you also. They told me when I was in Haverhill that when they were looking for a pastor" they had a young man by the name of Bell preach several times, and the people thought he was a very keen fellow and they would have liked to have given him a call, but he seemed to be too much in love with the missionary business." !!! (no charges)

E. A. Farrow

Chicago Ill.

Feb. 22-1916

REC'D MAR 13 1916

14

235

CHICAGO COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF

1615 HARRIS TRUST BUILDING, CHICAGO

AUXILIARY TO THE AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF

RUFUS C. DAWES CHAIRMAN — WILLIAM T. ABBOTT, SECRETARY — HARRY A. WHEELER, TREASURER

MISS JANE ADDAMS
RT. REV. CHARLES P. ANDERSON
CLIFFORD W. BARNES
JOHN BEZAZIAN
MISS S. P. BRECKINRIDGE
MRS. JESSIE SHEARS CARNOVALE
MRS. HARLAN WARD COOLEY
DR. OZORA S. DAVIS
CHARLES G. DAWES
JOHN C. EASTMAN
DR. A. M. HITCHCOCK
HAROLD L. ICKES
DR. JENKIN LLOYD JONES
JAMES KEELEY
ANDREW M. LAWRENCE
DR. SHAILER MATTHEWS
DR. GEORGE M. MCFATRICH
L. WILBUR MESSER
P. J. O'KEEFFE
JAMES A. PATTEN
G. T. PUSHMAN
JOHN C. SHAFFER
REV. JOHN TIMOTHY STONE
GRAHAM TAYLOR
PROF. JAMES H. TUFTS
MRS. MARY WILMARTH

ERNEST A. YARROW, ORGANIZING REPRESENTATIVE

1621 W Division St
Chicago Ill.
March 9. 1916

My dear Dr. Barton,

I have been wondering how we could get the active support of the catholic churches in our relief campaign. Have you ever considered the advisability of asking one or two of the French fathers who were formerly in Turkey to go to Tiflis and join our committee there? I do not know whether this would complicate matters or not but it would give us a strong appeal to the catholics of this country. I have been thinking of trying to get an interview with the new Archbishop here regarding this matter and would like to hear what you think of the suggestion I make. I am planning to leave here the first week in April as we planned. If you have any other suggestion please let me know at once as there are several churches asking me for dates which I can fill on my way home. Isn't there anyother of our missionaries who lives in this district who could take up the work where I leave it. One such could plan activities which would bring

results some time later if not immediately. I heard today that Mr Partridge was in the city. Does he live anywhere nearhere? I hope to see him tomorrow if possible. Last night I was at La Grange Long church at our annual missionary supper. It seemed to me that there was a profound spiritual influence present. They gave me free rein and I spoke as long as I cared to. They did not take up a collection but I gave out cards with the names and addresses of the officers of the committee to each one present. Several individuals handed me sums amounting to $183.00 and I think that more will be sent the committee. I read part of your letter to them and urged them to an attitude of loyalty and faith regarding the future of our works there. Among the two hundred present there was a fine showing of young men and several thought that the message would be especially helpful to them. It's a great privilege, in God's grace, to be able table to inspire individuals to a high appreciation of spiritual values.

I expect to leave here after Sunday April On that day my brother Philip dedicates his beautiful new church at Morgan Park and he has asked Dr Hitchcock and me to give sermons dedicating it to missions in the evening. Please let me know your idea regarding my return as soon as possible as I must send word to those with whom I have made tentative dates.

Cordially

E. W. Parrow.

Chicago Ill.

E. W. Parrow

Mar. 19/1962

REC'D JUN 3 1916

Auburndale
1441 Bancroft St
June 3. 1916

My dear Enoch.

You will please find enclosed lists which Mrs Yarrow has made out. The figures are estimates of prices and might vary somewhat. With this equipment our needs for the most important things would be supplied for at least one year and for many things longer than that. You will see that these articles supply our personal needs of clothing etc. When we come to take up house keeping again the question of household equipment will have to be considered. As you know we were cleaned out.- not a fig leaf remained - not a dough nut tin. It will be good economy to get our clothing supplies in this country as they are scarce and expensive in Russia.

You understood about the children's education. Three children, - Calvert Method $100.00 including books and utensils. $50.00 for "Book of Knowledge" and other necessary reference books.

Cordially
E. M. Yarrow.

REC'D JUN 3 1916

Mr. Yarrow

2 doz. collars	$3.00
underwear	$6.00
6 shirts	7.50
1 doz. cuffs	3.00
1 winter suit	25.00
1 khaki suit (for touring)	20.00
1 pr. riding trousers	3.00
gaitors	3.00
2 pr shoes	9.00
gloves	2.00
hat	2.00
½ doz. Williams shaving powder	1.20
	86.70

George Yarrow (age 11)

½ doz stocking	$2.00
underwear	5.00
3 pr. shoes	12.00
1 suit	5.00
1 suit	10.00
2 trousers	1.50
2 doz. h'chiefs	2.40
4 blouses	2.00
hat	1.00
	40.90

Summary

Mr Y	$ 86.70
Mrs Y	56.50
George	40.90
Grace	16.00
Clarence	14.50
Ernest	$ 24.00
Total	238.60

Mrs. Yarrow

6 pr. stocking	$ 3.00
3 pr. shoes	12.00
underwear	8.50
1 white dress	5.00
2 summer dresses	12.00
1 riding skirt	5.00
gaitors	2.00
hat	$6.00
1 white skirt	4.00
	56.50

Grace Yarrow (age 9)

½ doz stockings	$ 2.00	
shoes	3.00	
underwear	5.50	
dresses	4.00	
leggins	1.50	16.00

Clarence Yarrow (age 6)

1 suit	$ 5.00	
1 shoes	3.00	
2 trousers	1.50	
underwear etc	5.00	14.50

Ernest Yarrow (age 2)

1 winter coat	$ 6.00	
suits & rompers	$ 7.00	
underwear	6.00	
3 shoes & rubbers	5.00	24.00

REC'D NOV 22 1916

Sept. 9. Igdir.

Dear Dr Barton,

I have reached Igdir on my way to Van which I expect to reach in five days and shall spend a week there and in the vicinity.

Kindest regards to all who enquire for me. The road is not especially quiet but it seemed best for some one to make the tour. Yours sincerely

REC'D DEC 26 1916

Erivan, Tsarskaia 35
Caucasus, Russia.

My dear Dr. Barton,

I have been to Van and returned and I am sure you will be glad to hear how the relief work of your committee is going on in that district. There were a number of reasons for this trip being delayed. As you know Dr. Raynolds planned to go early and spend the Winter there and I was to accompany him and use my judgment as to how long a stay I should make. When we reached Erivan we saw that there was very great need here and we decided to start an industrial work for women and girls and it was thought better for Mr. Maynard to go with DR. R. and I stay here to look after the new enterprise. Then we put the question aside indefinitely until Dr. Macallum came with Consul Cresson and they both urged that some one go and look over the field with a view to possible needs for relief for the Winter. Dr. Raynolds had given up the idea of settling there at present, such a step being contrary to his own j judgement and the advice of us all. The lessening importance attached to the trip and also the possible insecurity of the road made us deem it wise that only one of our number should go and I was the natural candidate for the post. Much to my satisfaction, Mr. Backhouse, the Tiflis representative of the Lord Mayor's Fund (London) for the Relief of Refugees, came on and made the journey with me.

You can imagine my feelings as I retraced the steps we had taken a little over a year ago. Then we were accompanied by tens of thousands of refugees, hounded to death many of them, and the rest fleeing in an agony of terror for their lives, drinking to the dregs the very essence of all that was horrible and diabolical in human suffering. But now we went along in an almost oppressive solitude save for the occasional meeting with travellers as they passed us on the road. When we got to the Pergree valley where we were attacked last Summer as the Russian Red Cross was bringing us from Van, we saw many horrible tokens of

fighting for their country, one shrugs his shoulders and simply says "this is war", but when one sees the bones of defenceless men, or of the old and decrepit, or of women and little innocent children ---- well, he doesn't know what to say.

From the thousands, I picked up and brought home a number of the gruesome relics:-little shoes of children less than five years old;- how weary the little feet must have become and how frightened the little ones must have been! I asked myself a thousand times, "how could anyone kill them"? Then there were women's head dresses pierced and cut thru, showing the manner of their mortal wounds. I picked up a skull which had been cracked in many places and the teeth broken showing that the victim had been battered on the head as if he were a mad dog. There was a little child's skeleton drawn up in a writhing mass showing the intense pain in which she breathed out her spirit.

I was especially impressed by the fact that the largest numbers of the slain were found in the most open and familiar spots on the road. It seems that they became exhausted and distracted and simply huddled together in these familiar haunts and passively waited the murderer's blow. There was no evidence anywhere of any sort of resistance. Well these people have gone, but hundreds of thousands still remain and they are in great need. Whether the murderers will ever be punished is a question that the future will have to settle but the survivers can be saved : whether they will be or not is a question that the present must decide.

I spent a week in Van and there is not much that I can say about my visit. It was a doleful time:-like being in a city of the dead and I was glad when the day arrived to start our return journey. You have heard that the property is all destroyed with the exception of the church and several other buildings of not much value. The Lace Works went

last Summer. There is not much need of relief in that district as the number of inhabitants is so small, tho about 10,000. are reported in the Temar region. I went to ARtemede and saw the remains of our house and stable. You can imagine the impression these things made on me. My servant had his head broken and I was afraid I would lose him when I first saw him but he got home all right and now has almost as good a head as he had before.

The need for the relief work of our Committee is undoubtedly about the district where we are now located, and this condition will continue until the late Spring at least. We have devided the work in general as follows; Dr.Raynolds has charge of individual cases of need, Mr.Maynard is Treasurer and Secretary and looks after outside work; I have the wool work here and am Chairman of our little group, I might add that Dr.R. is the "voting member". This ingeneral is the Way we have divided things but we all help out where there is need. We are glad we came because our very presense is an encouragement to the people and the money our Committee sends does help thousands of real sufferers. Tuesday I go to Karakillese to give out bedding. Maynard is in Alexandropol starting the wool industry there.

Cordial greetings from us all,

E.A.Yarrow

239

FEB 24 1917

Erivan, Caucasus, Russia.

35 Tzarskaya.

Dec.31 1916

Dr. Barton

Dear friend,

You will be interested to know something of the activities of our American Relief Committee here in the Caucasus. It is difficult to write very fully about everything as our work is with the refugees from the war zones and of course we have no desire in any way to give any information relating to the military situation, but as the fortunes of the people are so closely bound up with this situation, a certain portion of our reports must be cut out before having been written.

Our Committee consists of six members, the American Consul in Tiflis, Dr.Macallum, Dr.Raynolds, Mr.Gracey, Mr.Maynard, and myself. With the exception of Maynard and myself, no other member of the Commission brought his family with him. Dr.Macallum has his headquarters in Tiflis and has charge of the funds and looks after the needs of that district. Dr.Raynolds is in Erivan and looks after individual cases of need, selecting individuals for employment as we find work, and also he has charge of the work for orphans the plan of which I shall explain later. Mr.Gracey was in the work since its inauguration a year ago and has just returned from a hurried trip to England. We have asked him to take charge of the important Work of distributing 20,000 sets of clothing to the refugees who have escaped from Turkey during the past six months. These do not include any from the Van district, they having come from the Bitlis Moush,and Erzroom regions. Mr.Maynard acts as our Treasurer here which involves much time and thought. He also has charge of the wool work industry in Alexandropol where he spends several days each week. I have charge of the wool industry here in Erivan, and the preparing of the 20,000. sets of clothing. Of course it is much easier for me to tell about my own work which I propose todo but I would remind you that it is only one phase of the work that your Committee is doing in the name of the great American people.

When we arrived ~~ex~~ in Tiflis ~~in Tiflis the retr~~ in August, the retreat from Van had just taken place and the hope for a permanent relief wok there had to be abandoned. We had expected to leave our families in Tiflis and the men were to go on to Van to help in the work of repatriation but under the changed conditions it Was thought best to make our headquarters in Erivan which was nearer the border and which was the largest centre for the refugees. We reached Erivan the first week of September and secured a comfortable appartment where Dr.Raynolds,the Maynards and the Yarrows try to live without too much diddension.

We found a very cordial welcome waiting us on the part of the people as all of them knew us either personally or by reputation. There is no use in dwelling on the troubles they had passed thru during the year we had been absent from them. Horrible scourges of typhus, ~~dissentry and~~ dysentery, and cholera had mowed them down so that I should say that about %20 had died of disease. But this trouble had passed and the question before us was how we could relieve the distress which so evident all about us. The class that especially appealed to us was the widows and grown girls. The government has been generously granting an allowance of six roubles per month to each refugee over sev seven years of age, but owing to the great increase of ~~living~~ the cost of living this allowance while showing the interest and sympathy of the Goverment still falls far short of giving suficient nourishment Where there are men in the family in many cases they can find some sort

of work, but there is no possibility of the women finding such employment. We decided to open up industrial work for women and this was put in my charge. We decided that the kind of industry which would give the most hand work with the least capital involved was the making of socks from wool. This is an outline of the work i ~~involved~~ as we carry it on. We buy the crude wool and this is taken to the river to be washed. The washing is done by men who stand barefooted in the water all day and pound the wet wool with clubs prepared for the purpose. It is hard dissagreable work for which about sixty cents per day is paid, but we have a hundred applicants for every position open. Then the wool is dried in the open air which process takes one or two days in good weather. After this the wool is sent to the carding factory where there are about 200 women employed on full time during the week. Their wage is from 25 to 35 cents per day. Here some of the women open the wool and others card it on the crude nest of needles which was in common use in Turkey. The good wool that is fit for spinning is sent to the office where it is distributed t to the spinners. A certain portion of the wool can not be spun and from this we make comfortables for bedding. This is a by-product of our wool work but it has made many a family happy when they have received one of these blankets. We make them good and heavy so that they will do service for a long ti me to come.
There are nearly 1000 women who spin the wool and then knit it into socks. We give these women enough work so that they can earn about 65 cents per week. We wish that we could give them more work so that they could earn one dollar per week but we haven't the available funds now and then there are thousands of others in just as deep need as the ones we now employ. We have asked our Committee for a grant of $200,000 for this work but have not received their reply. We are simply besieged with requests for work and Dr. Raynolds who has this matter in charge has a hard time of it. We are not taking any more workers on at present. Would that we had a $1,000,000. to help in ways that we know would be of lasting benefit to the people. We are going to give 20,000. pairs of socks with the clothing mentioned above, and I have sold a good many to hospitals, orphanages etc. When the question of the disposal of our product becomes acute we can either sell the socks in the market or else weave the thread into cloth. A couple of days ago the following incident came to my notice, which shows how the women feel the need of the little money we are able to give them. One of the women left the carding room suddenly and her child was born as soon as she reached home. She had nothing to wrap it in except her own underclothing. We sent her four yards of cloth and I gave orders to have her salary continued till she could return to work. Mr. Gracey was in Igdir a few days ago and he reported seeing about a hundred little orphan children which a priest had gathered together and was feeding. They had just sifted their way thru the lines from Turkey some of them having been bought from the Kurds at so much a head. They were badly in need of clothing and we were able to send them at least a fine warm pair of stockings each. The need is every where greater than we could meet had we ten times our present ability.

Just a word about the clothing matter. We ordered the material some time ago but owing to unavoidable delay on the railroad it is just beginning to reach us. The material for men's clothing has come and is being made up. I have made arrangements with ninety refugee tailors to do the sewing. We cut the goods and shape them in our work rooms and give them out to the tailors to sew, we furnishing the material and buttons: they the thread and work. We pay one rouble and a half (about ~~$50~~) for each suit, consisting of coat and trousers. We are getting out over 200 suits per day and expect to begin the distribution as soon as the rest of the goods arrive. We shall give

unsewn material for women and children as they can make the clothing for themselves more satisfactorily than we could. For each person there will be material for under clothes and outer garments.

The local Committees have done excellent work in gathering together orphans and founding orphanages but there are thousands and thousands still uncared for, especially those whose mothers are living but the father dead. We would like to start an Orphanage and Dr.Macallum and Dr.Raynolds have been requested to take the matter under consideration, but we would then only touch the fringe of the need. We have thought it a good scheme to keep children in their homes and make them a small allowance of 6 roubles($2) per month. This would help both mother and child and would enable us to care for a much larger number with the same amount of money. Dr.Raynolds has charge of this department and is making appeals to America and England and we hope for very generous responses. I presume we could find 10,000. such children who ought to be helped and who are now in deep need. Here is a definite field of intense need and I feel sure the appeal will not be in vain.

The future of course is all uncertain but those who are interested in the question of relief in this district must steel themselves to the harsh reality that the question is one of years and not of weeks or months. At no time and in no place has there been given a greater opportunity to serve God and humanity, and we must carry it thru.

Cordially; E. A. Yarrow.

American Commission For Relief Of Refugees
In The Caucasus.

REC'D MAR 20 1916

/2

18 Murray St 248
Binghamton N. Y.

Mar. 17th

Dear Dr. Barton,—

Mr. Yarrow has forwarded me your letter of Mar. 11th to him. It gave me a great joy to know that you think things are getting enough for our return.— I hasten to write to you my suggestion. Put entirely out of your mind the idea that Mr Yarrow will go back alone! His family are as eager as he to return. It will be splendid if we can all go to

Tiflis this summer, - perhaps other members of the station with us, - the ladies could remain in Tiflis while the men go on to Van to begin the work of reconstruction. Probably their work would make it advisable for them to travel back to Russia frequently and as soon as a home was prepared or a shelter available we would all move on to Van. - In the meantime I for instance could be studying Russian which it seems will be necessary - and Armenian or Turkish. - I am sure we could find light housekeeping arrangements in Tiflis - which impressed me as being a healthy city. I was impressed by the scarcity of flies last August in our unscreened hotel. - I would take the books & equipment of the Calvert School of Home teaching and teach our children myself. - The Van missionaries are very fortunate in that our return to our station

is not a return to Turkey
but to a country where
there would be ample assurance
of safety for families. — I am
taking it for granted that
you don't need persuading
on the subject. — The gist
of the matter is that I
am rested and well — and
I can face anything but
a long separation from
my husband!

Just a word about
his (Mr. Yarrow's) general health. —
I quote a sentence from

a recent letter from Chicago

"I am getting along all right and my cold is nearly gone but I don't sleep well at all" which is a new thing for me. Knowing my husband's habit of "not mentioning it" when he is sick the fact that he did mention this makes me want him to consult a physician and makes me realize that he needs badly a few months of some kind of life that will not be a continual rehearsing

of the time of horror in Van. – I rejoice in his recovery and in my own good health so that we may offer ourselves gladly again to the service "on the front". – I think myself that Mr. Yarrow's sleeplessness is due largely to the fact that he is speaking too often and is too closely kept in the memory of the dreadful days. – Undoubtedly a return to the field will do us good but it will have horrors of its own of a different variety. But – hope. – It is now eight months since my husband's serious illness and I wished I were sleeping more and more as the months go by. This sleeplessness of his wished be enough for me to refuse to allow him to take up the new work alone. – But fortunately there is no good reason against the return of us all to northern Russia where we could at least see much more

of him than we would if we waited here! — I am eager to know what you mean by a reference to the Black Sea Treaty? a separate peace ~~with~~ between Turkey & Russia perhaps. — Thank God for the Grand Duke's success. — If you answer this before Mar. 24th you can address me

c/o 53 Broad St
Newark
N.J.

I am returning to Boston

via New York. I shall reach Auburndale Mar. 25th. I am happy and full of plans for our return. Dr. Usher ought to have his full year of rest ought he not? I & Miss Sullivan and Miss Rogers returned with us we could partly find considerable to do for Armenians in the Caucasus until it was advisable for us to move on by our Tennie Lake Van.

I have written freely and of course confidentially.

the strain ~~under~~ upon your nerves.—

May the All Father bless the reopening of the van work to the persecuted and finally to persecutors.—

With greeting to Mrs. Barton,—

Yours in His Service

(Mrs. E. A.) Jane T. Garrett

My great confidence in your judgment and love for your unswerving strength of faith in this time of trial inspires me to know that you will understand me when I say that a separation of ~~such~~ any indefinite length is impossible for us consider when there is no good reason for it. —

I hope that your health continues to stand up under

MAR 29 1917

30 April

241

Jan. 17 1917.
Erivan 35 Tzarskaya
Caucasus Russia.

My dear Dr.Barton,

I am enclosing a ~~letter~~ copy of a letter which I sent to Mr. White which will explain itself. If he passes muster with you good people it will be too bad to lose him and if it meets your approval we here would be very glad to have the suggestions I have made put into effect.

Maynard, Gracey and myself went to Tiflis and had a several day's conference about the relief work and you may be sure we were happy over the added appropriations. We are busy now putting our new plans into effect. The last few days I have been busy purchasing crude cotton and cotton cloth to make 5000. blankets which we are going to give with the new clothing. I got 5000 suits of men's clothes made in a little over three weeks which is considered a good achievement here. All our goods have not come yet but we hope to begin the destribution in a week or ten days, Mr.Gracey taking charge of this work.

I had never met Mr.Gracey before and I have been more than pleased with him. He is a man who thinks in big terms and his aid is going to be invaluable in the reconstruction work. From questions I put to him based on what I had heard from other sources I found that he was having a hard time of it financially. He showed a splendid spirit in the matter and spoke without complaint. I assured him that you and Mr.Bell would be the very first to sympathize with him if you knew the situation. I think that Dr.Macallum wrote you the details concerning the oversight in not putting his children on his salary list and I am quite sure that you will correct this both for the past and for the future. Mrs.Gracey is alone with four small children and she felt that she had to give up the one girl she had helping her but Mr.Gracey cabled her that she must not do so. I typewrote the telegram so couldn't help knowing the contents. I am quite sure that Mr.Gracey would hesitate about allowing me to write this and he may resent it but I feel so sure that you would be glad to know the situation that I take the liberty of ~~doing~~ presenting it. I would suggest that the back salary in full be paid and an extra allowance granted in view of the greatly increased rate of living in Ireland. Gracey is in the work for the good he can do and not for the loaves and fishes and he will be a strong force when we get going again as he is now.

Cordially,

E. Yarrow

APR 29 1917

Sent to Mr White

Copy

242

Erivan 35 Tzarskaya
Caucasus Russia.
Jan. 17. 1917.

Dear Friend,

We received your letter a short time ago and were very glad to hear that you were so nicely settled and so happy. You may be sure that we think of you often and pray that your joy may grow deeper as it grows older.

Dr. Raynolds is writing you making suggestions as to your future and I am going to write something along the same line without having seen what he has written. You know by this time that the question of our future work is very uncertain and you will always have to take this into consideration in making your decisions, but opposed to this element of uncertainty is the thought that the work we are doing is God's work more than it is man's and that whatever the outcome may be we may be sure that we are doing the right thing if we follow His guidance as it is revealed to us. There is no probability that we shall be able to renew our college work next year in Van and it may be several years before we are able to do so. If after the war we are permitted to continue our institutions as we had them previously then the department of agriculture will be one of our most important ones and if our institutions are recognized at all agriculture will undoubtedly be greatly encouraged by the Russian Government. This and industrial training will be more important than general education, and so there will be a wide field opened before you. If you wait till conditions are settled it will be a long wait I am afraid. My advice would be, if things can be so arranged, for you to come out this Spring or Summer. You could put in a year of language study here to almost better advantage than in the place you were going to work as you would have fewer calls on your time. By the time the year was up we would know something as to the future and if we could renew our college work you could get at it at a time when there would be the greatest need without having to wait for the language or having to give all your time to your work and so being deprived of time for study as is so often the case with industrial workers and doctors. I would also suggest that you decide on the question of a life work or a short term but come done. I would say decidedly not to come on a short term but come prepared to stay either here or in some other field as the Board would decide. I think also that it would be no more than justt to yourself that you request the Board to give you a regular appointment and I would advise you not to come without this. As I said before, you are taking a chance but we are all doing the same thing, the difference being that you are starting on your career, but if things go right you will have an opportunity of service such as has not been the lot of many in the past.

May God lead you in your decision. We all send you and Irma our most cordial greetings. I am sending a copy of this to Dr. Barton.

Yours,

Ely Narrow

Jan. 17, 1917

1.

243

R 23 1917

Tzarskaya 35
Erivan
Caucasus, Russia.
Feb. 18 1917

Dr. Barton

Dear Friend,

We are having a to ch of real winter with severe cold. Erivan has had an unusally mild season but other places such as Alexandrapol which is nearly 7000 feet have known what it is to be cold and snowed in. Mr. Maynard and Mr. Gracey have just come from ther e to spend a few days with us in consultation and they report that the refugees there are very needy. The bedding and clothing which tey are giving out is most acceptable. All the departments of our work are going along nicely and bringing strength and encouragement to all they reach. I am negotiating with the overseer of the estate belonging to the Armenian Catholicate at Etchmiadzin and if we are successful we shall have et our disposal large work rooms xin which several hundred hand looms can be established, giving work to some hundreds and also working up into strong cheap material the woolen and cotton thread which the women are preparing in this city.

The latest ~~xxing~~ activity to which our Committee has turned its attention is the caring for orphabns in their homes. 20000 is a very low estimate of the number of children who have been left orphans or at least fatherless. I was talking with a man acouple of days ago who is well informed on this subject and he stoutly maintained that there were fully 40000. About 5000 full orphans have been collected into orphanages and are being well cared for by local committees, but when one thinks that there are between 20000 and 30000 fatherless children without help and a burden to their mothers, one's heart melts within him and I am sure everyone will say as our Committee has said "we must do something

Erivan, Jan. 17, 1917

about this". Our Committee appropriated enough money from its general funds to guarantee the support of 1000 children in their homes at the rate of $2 per month. When one considers that the cost of living here is much higher than it is at home it will be seen that the sum is not extravagent. Our idea is to give just enough help as to ensure breddfor the child with the hope that the mother may be able to add to this by work or grants from the Government. In order that there may be uniformity in the records and that the whole field may be thoxroughly covered the Committee decided to have a central bureau to look after the "Home Orphan Department", and I have been asked to take charge of this department. We have asked our Central Committee to appropriate enough to care for 10000 children for one year but the answer to our appeal has not yet been received. Even if the grant is made there will probably be thousands still to be cared for. Also I wish to start at once a campaign to secure this support for at least three years. All the members of our Committee will co-operate in this work both locally and in the effort to raise funds. Dr.Raynolds is giving most of his time to the examination and accepting of orphans in this city. He is making a thoughgh investigatien of conditions in the city of Erivan and has three groups of investigators making a house to house canvass. He has already taken in about 500 children and has not completed the list yet. Only one child is being accepted from each family as yet,but in order to make the scheme effective,all children in need ought to have the full allowance. On the basis of his incompleted figures Dr. Raynolds estimates the number of children in need in this city alone as between 1500 and 2000. He will continue this work in the city and when this investigation is concluded he will branch out into the neighbouring villages. Today I talked with him and he said that he must continue taking children onto his list althoug the number allotted to this district will be considerably overrun. He is going on in faith that the hearts of men and women will be touched

by the appeal of these little children.

I have agents working in some of the outlying regions making examinations and I have every confidence that we shall have the necessary funds in order to take in a large portion of at least the totally destitute. May I not ask you to do all you can in this matter especially along the line of making known this situation and our plan for coping with it, to as wide a circle as possible. We are doing all in our power here to relieve distress but of course we are entirely dependent on organizations and individuals for financial support.

Cordially,

E. A. Yarrow.

Member of the American Relief Commission.

THIS appeal of suffering childhood and motherhood. Mr.Maynard has gents working in the city of Alaxandrapol and they have taken about 00 children on to their list there. The central bureau was organized o systematize the work and make it possible to reach ~~xxxx~~ those in istant and out of the way places. We are dividing the number of hildren we can take in,among ~~diferent~~ different districts by ratio ccording to the total number of refugees in any given district. In his way we shall at least touch the whole field but it will be difficult ork until we have money enough to cover the expenses of a number f thousands of children.

Since beginning this letter I have been figuring out the number of children which would be allotted to each district from the total of one thousand which our Committee has taken the responsibility for one year. 270 children would fall to the share of the Erivan district, but Dr.Raynolds has already taken in fully 500 from the city of Erivan alone and he calculates the number will reach from 600 to 700, taking only one child from each family. But 270 is the number for the whole district in which are found 46 villages. Considering the average number of children in the family as three ,it will be seen that in order to make this aid effective to the highest degree about 1800 children will have to receive the aid in this city. This gives an idea of the magnitude of the undertaking to which we have pledged ourselves. We need funds to give help to from 10000 to 15000 children and the friends of the Armenian people and the friends of humanity will have to rally to our s support if we are to carry this thing through. Just think of it. In this little town of Erivan there are about 2000 children who have lost their fathers within the last year or two as a direct result of Turkish atrocities. Then consider that there are refugees distributed among some 355 cities and villages in the region where our Committee is orking. We send this statement and appeal to you trusting that you ill give it careful attention and that you will do the best you can

APR 23 1917

344

МЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ БѢЖЕНЦЕВЪ АРМЯНАМЪ и АЙСОРАМЪ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе
AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF
Caucasus Branch.
Эривань: Почтовый ящикъ 23 Post Office Box 23. Erivan

30

Feb. 27 1917

Dear Dr. Barton,

Just a little note to go with the enclosed letter. I suppose you are thinking ahead for the future reconstruction of our plant in Van. We may consider that the whole equipment has been wiped out and that there is a unique opportunity for building the whole thing anew on prepared plans. We ought to have some man with proper training who could go ahead and put us up buildings which would help to express some of the principles which we are trying to teach. Our former buildings were useful and served their purpose but they were more or less patchwork and grew up with the need and naturally had no architectural unity. It seems very important thet we have some man like Mr. Gracey who has the necessary training combined with local experience which is fully as necessary. If it could be arranged that he could be at least loaned to Van for a few years it would make a great deal of difference in the final result. We did not place much emphasis formerly on industrial work on account of the evil economic conditions but I believe that in the future we must place the main emphasis on this department. In the building of the new houses a splendid industrial plant could be built up in connection with the reconstruction. I think Gracey ought to be kept for the Turkish field as he has a very good working knowledge of Turkish but if it could be arranged that he could be located in Van for a few years it would be splendid for the whole future of that station. You did a nice thing in arranging his salary question. He was begining to get a little anxious naturally as he felt that

his family was getting to the suffering point and as you know it is difficult for a man to go on under these circumstances. He is very happy now and you may be sure you have no more loyal worker than he. I am writing this because you have not met him and you would probably be glad of another person's opinion. In a conversation with him the other day he said that his one ambition now was to be ordained. I have not talked this matter over with any one else but I thought I would ask you what your idea would be about the good form or the desirability Of our taking this matter up here. With Stapleton we are five ordained men. Would we have the right to examine and ordain and if we had the right would it be advisible to do this. He has made no suggestion whatever about the matter and the question is entirely from my side. Very fortunately we are a congenial group and I believe the work is being carried on efficiently in all its branches. I rather think that Dr.Macallum is too modest when he considers his own importance to the Committee, and he may contemplate making way for some one else when things slaken a little, and so I wish to give my humble opinion about his value to the larger things we have in mind. It would be almost a calamity for him to leave until every thing is settled. He is a man of peculiarly fine poise, dignity and influence, and no one I know of could do the things he is doing, at least no one available. I do not think he contempla any move at present but if conditions changed in the west he might wi to be off, so I am simply preparing your mind for exerting the necess "pressure" when the time comes. Will you kindly tell Mr.Wiggin that have received his letter regarding the Van accounts and will answer as sonn as possible.

Cordial greetings from us all,

E. Yarrow.

P.S. We were heavily disappointed at the withdrawal of Dr. Smith and sent a strong official protest against his leaving but it reached Sifton after he had gone. We have since learned that they said there is world work started in connection with the Jewish Committee.

АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ БѢЖЕНЦЕВЪ АРМЯНАМЪ и АЙСОРАМЪ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе
AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF
Caucasus Branch.
Эривань: Почтовый ящикъ 23 Post Office Box 23. Erivan

MAY 10 1917

23

March 5 1917.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Your good note of Jan.5 reached me a few days ago and altho it was very short it was nevertheless sweet. I note that my sister forwarded you $725. and I think this sum has been credited me through Mr.Maynard.

I wrote you a few days ago saying that we were putting all of our extra funds into the "Home Orphan Department" of whichI have general charge. You spoke of using money for the education of refugees. We are doing nothing in this line as that department is fairly well covered by local agencies and we are bending all of our efforts to help the more forlorn classes which are apt to be forgotten, such as widows, orphans, and the sick or incapacitated.

We have not yet heard from the Central Committee concerning our fequest for $275000 for the support of 10000 fatherless children in their homes. I should say the pertial support for the $2. per week is not adequate but it is enough to take the acuteness from the struggle of the mother especially if we can give it to all the nhildren in needy families.

I shall place the money from my sister into this fund and all other general monies that come in my care. We are expecting to open an industrial orphanage for the training of leaders and Mr.Gracey will take up this department when he is finished with the distribution of garments and bedding. Of course this is entirely distint from the "Home Orphan Dept.".

The distribution of clothing is in full swing after diheartening delay in the arrival of material. Mr.Gracey hopes to finish it within

a month and I expect to be able to get the clothes ready for him as fast as he can get rid of them.

IN our wool department here we have made over 20500. pairs of socks and in Alexandropol they have finished over 5000. pairs. We are now putting all our strength into the making of thread for the weaving of cloth for clothes for next winter. It will be a great blessing for the whole community if we can make the cloth as it will relieve the local market. Ther will be a great need for clothing next winter among a larger number than at present as the great numbers who received garments last winter will have worn them all out by next. We shall probably ask for an appropriation for next year's clothing in the near future. We can make more durable material if not so handsome, and as a matter of fact, I doubt very much whether we could duplicate the order of last fall even if we wished.

I have opened a cotton spinning department as I wrote you. The women use the old fashioned crude spinning wheel made by our refugee carpenters and we give them enough work so that they can earn three roubles per week. This department is not very popular as it means hard and concentrated work. The wool spinning and sock knitting has a sort of social aspect something like a lady's crocheting. The women can sit around and visit and gossip and have a good time generally while earning a little money, but in cotton spinning one has to sit on the ground and "grind" and literal keep her nose on the grind stone." So the cotton spinning is a better test of the need of the applicant and any one accepting it proves thereby that she is "up against it". We are getting a good quantity of both wool and cotton thread on hand and we are beginning to plan for weaving in which department several hundred more men and women can find employment.

WE have taken in most of the 1000 fatherless children allowed us by our Committee and I am organizing it so that we can add to

Have forgotten how to spell this word and Mrs Yarrow is not sure of it. as we dont possess a dictionary will have to ask you to right to yourself.

this number (simultainously) in all the districts almost immediately an the receipt of news that funds are available for the increase of the activities of this department. Please push this for all it is worth.

I am enclosing some snap 10 shots of the work of your relief committee here. I trust they will go thru but I cannot guarantee it. We are all well and send you our cordial greetings.

Cordially,

E. A. Yarrow

P. S. You may be interested to know what we are doing with our "spare" time. We have cut out entertaining and visiting and Jane and I are taking six lessons a week four in Russian and two in French. We spend our evenings in this way. Don't get the impression that we are learning very much because we're not as we have no time for preparation but we feel that we ought to be doing every thing in our power to become more efficent workers for the Board and Christ's Kingdom. Jane is a "driver". Many a time I would be willing to cry quits but she wont let me and keeps pushing me along as if we were going to live forever on this earth of ours, but its pleasant going and I try to smile and look happy.

Y.

REC'D SEP 28 1917

246

АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ БѢЖЕНЦЕВЪ АРМЯНАМЪ и АЙСОРАМЪ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе
AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF
Caucasus Branch.

Эривань: Почтовый ящикъ 23 — Post Office Box 23. Erivan

July 8 1917

My Dear Dr.Barton,

Your letters of April 13 and 30 just arrived. There had been a definite hiatus in our mail until a few days ago but now things seems to be moving more smoothly. I have acknowledged the receipt of $100 from my sister and expressed the hope that here sucessful efforts may continue. Regarding Mr.Gracey's ordination, Dr.Macallum gave him the same advice which he accepted in good spirit. You probably know by this time that Dr.Macallum has left on his well earned vacation, with the expectation of returning as soon as he gets rested up and arranges his affairs. The Committee here has elected me Chairman of the Committee and you will kindly see that the necessary action is taken on the matter by the New York Committee.

I note that you have in mind sending out quite a contingent this Summer which meets with my approval. As you remember I was in favor of more coming with us but caution seemed to indicate that the number be kept small. I don't think harm would have been done if more had come then and I certainly think that no criticism will arise over the present increase in the number of our relief workers. I note with rather keen dissappointment that among the list there is no doctor, and I would strongly urge that one of the first to be sent out be a medical man, not of the Smith type however, but one ~~one~~ who would see in small things an opportunity for great future service. We have an important medical work in Erivan at present carried on by one of our Van nurses, Garabed, who is assisted by another of Dr.Ussher's female nurses, Varanush. We have already made plans for enlarging this department and have rented a house for the purpose and shall probably secure a druggist. Then we are going to make arrangements with a fine spirited local Armenian doctor for a clinic in which he will give as much time as possible. A doctor would find his whole time more than occupied with this most important work and the same is true of Alexandropol.

We have an Englisman by the name of Heald in charge of the Alexandropol work at present and have invited another by the name of Walsh from the Polish relief work. He is anxious to make a change and as he is a trained mechanic we thought it would be a good opportunity to try him out. If he makes good he will be invaluable for our future reconstruction work. They are both Friends and we pay only their living expenses and our arrangements with them are only temporary.

Dr. Raynolds has probably written you about our purchase of property in Erivan for the Orphanage. It was the

Erivan, Jan. 5, 1917

only thing to do under the circumstances and I am sure you will accept the unanimous judgement of our Erivan group. It will give us a centre for our future and permanent relief work. You must get ready for helping in the Caucasus, as there is probably more need here spiritually than there was in Turkey.

We have moved our families from the impossible heat of Erivan to the mountains and are very pleasantly located in a little Malakan village of Darachitchag (Turkish Dere-chitchek) It is about forty miles from Erivan and one can come in about six or seven hours by carriage. I have been here a week and expected to stay on a few days longer before getting back to work but last night they sent a carriage for me to come back as there are a number of very important questions to decide among which is the telegram from Vickrey asking for detailed information about our future needs.

We are keeping on all our activities for the Summer but not branching out into new fields till Fall. I think we all need a little rest and we have arranged to "spell" each other so that we can store up "pep" for the strenuos Winter duties. I am especially glad for Mrs. Yarrow and the children as it seems a long long time since they have had a chance for quiet and rest. Some times there is more or less anxiety over local conditions but that has been our ordinary "home atmosphere" for the past thirteen years so we try not to be disturbed by it. It is a wonderful source of fortitude to feel that one is not consciously living for self, and that as a good soldier of the Lord whatever happens to the individual the final outcome will be glorious.

Just a word about the "home Orphan Department". You must not look on this as ordinary orphan work. It is simply a scheme for giving direct aid to the most needy. We give very little without a corresponding amount of work, but the orphans and widows cannot work sufficiently and then they are so scattered. We now have 5000 orphans on our lists who are found in over 250 villages in the province of Erivan. In very few cases are more than one child taken from the same family and there are many villages where we have not entered. We ought to increase the number to 10000., in this province, because unless <u>all</u> the children in the family can receive the pittance, the scheme will not give the aid we hope for it. Then nearly the same number ought to be listed in the regions of Kars, Erzroom, Trbizond, Erzingan, Bayazid, and Van.

I have written this very hastily feeling that I ought to get off a letter before I get caught in the work at Erivan. In planning for new workers you must reckon that roughly speaking it costs about twice as much to live here as in America.

Affectionate greetings from us all.

Yours faithfully,

Ely Yarrow

E. A. Yarrow

Erivan, July 8, 1917

10 copies

247

АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ БѢЖЕНЦЕВЪ АРМЯНАМЪ и АЙСОРАМЪ

Кавказское Отдѣленіе

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF

Caucasus Branch.

Эривань: Почтовый ящикъ 23 — Post Office Box 23. Erivan

RECD NOV 22 1917

Erivan Tzarskaya 35 1917
Aug. II

24

My dear Dr.Barton,

I have just received your letters dated the last of May but I find I have left them at Darachitchag. Was sorry to hear that you had not been receiving letters but you may rest assured that we are sending them and they are only delayed, About that time I sent you a report of my departments of the work and about fifty photographs but they seem not to have reached you. Dr.Macallum took full reports of the different departments and a lot of photographs with him and I trust they are in your hands by now.

Dr.Raynolds has received your letter of June 4 in which you state that the Committee can guarantee fifty thousand dollars per month, This is good news but it is not as much as we expected and still hope for. We are at present using that amount and if we are to enlarge our work we ought to have at the minimum seventy five thousand per month. We are all very anxious to increase the number of "Home Orphans" on our lists to 10000 at once (we now have 5000) but unless we receive more than fifty thousand dollars per month we cannot make this increase.

I have visited about fifty of the villages where we have children and am thoroughly convinced that this is the best way we can use our funds up to a certain point. All the other activities are very important and no one contemplates cutting them down, on the contrary we desire to greatly increase them.

Regarding re-enforcements, the number depends on the amount of money you can send us, on the basis of fifty thousand per month, two or three additional helpers would suffice, but if you grant us the three million we asked for in our recent telegram we could use all the workers we asked for. We are not doing any regular missionary work and the concensus of opinion is that we shouldn't take it up as such at present. Of course you understand the exceeding high rate of living and it would be a heavy burden on the Board to maintain many workers entirely from its own funds.

We expect to reorganize our work here very shortly, Maynard will give all his time to the accounts, running the finances of all departments, Gracy will take charge of all the work in Erivan, except the Orphanage which Dr.Raynolds will control, and I will be released to give all my time to the "Home Orphan Department" and visiting and reporting on the work in its different phases, Mr.Heald in Alexandrapol is doing very well but another man could be used there and we may have to release him to the English Committee in which case we would need two new men for that field.

Dr.Kennedy who was once in Bardizag, has just arrived under the English Committee and we are trying to pursuade them to take up medical work here in co-operation with our Committee. He strikes us all as a good man, what do you think of him? I never see a man without judging him with reference to the work of the Board, You have had some dealings with him and I would like you

to give us a clue as to how we should act if it was found in the future he would be ~~found~~ available.

I note with pleasure the sums of money you report from my sister.

In a recent note I wrote you that I had been asked to serve as the Chairman of the Committee here. You know whether this matter should be acted on by the New York Committee or not.

We are all well and busy, the anxiety and uncertainity makes us think of the good old days, I had hoped that we had passed them but the Lord evidently is not through with that sort of thing for us yet.

Loving greetings from us all,

Faithfully,

E.A. Yarrow.

248

АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ БѢЖЕНЦЕВЪ АРМЯНАМЪ и АЙСОРАМЪ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе
AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF
Caucasian Branch
Эривань: Почтовый ящикъ 23
Post Office Box 23. Erivan

REC'D DEC 6 1917

September 21 1917

My dear Case,

Just a note to let you know taht I have received your two bulletins about the missionaries in Turkey and your letter of June 25 1917, all of which were gratefully received. Maynard has received another bulletin since. If you wish you may send them to me and I will see that they are passed around.

What you say about the party which is to come here is very interesting to us as your word is the latest we have about the matter and it certainly seems that if they had sailed we would have heard something about it after two months. You may be certain that we shall be happy to see them as we are hard pressed for workers. Dr.Ellis and Mr.Beury left us last week. We had a fine visit with them and they expressed great satisfaction with the way the work was being handled here. Gracey went with them and all his work fell on Maynard and me, but we were glad to take it up as we felt it was very important for Gracey to make the trip with them

Things are not very rosey about here. I thought very seriously about taking my family to Sweden for the Winter but Mrs. Yarrow wouldn't listen to it, as I intended to return after seeing them out. She says we have given ourselves to this sort of life and we must go thru it together. Regarding the children she says they were all given to us in dangerous times and that they are the particular charge of God and that we are not doing wrong to ask Him to protect them. So you see we are going into it with our eyes open. Of course we all hope and expect that things will right themselves but you people ought to know that there is at least

a possibility of a smash up. Kindly remember us to anyone who may inquire for us. Remember me especially to Enoch Bell and Brewer Eddy.

Yours as ever.

Ed Yarrow.

249

АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ БѢЖЕНЦЕВЪ АРМЯНАМЪ и АЙСОРАМЪ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе
AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF
Caucasus Branch.
Эривань: Почтовый ящикъ 23 Post Office Box 23. Erivan

copy to Dr Barton

REC'D JAN 22 1918

~~35 Tzarskaya~~ 35 Tzarskaya
Sept. 28 1917

My dear Mr. Vickery,

I wrote you Sept. 18 giving a summary of the work which was being carried on here and a list of the members of the Committee with their several departments. The list which Dr had was so incorrect that I shall repeat this part of my prev letter as if is important for you to know where we are locate what we are doing;

PERSONNEL AND ACTIVITIES OF COMMITTEE.

Chairman. Rev. Ernest Albert Yarrow. Erivan.
Supervisor of "Home Orphan Department"
Manager of "Erivan Medical Work" in conjunction with Mr. Backhouse of the English Committee.

Secretary and Treasurer. Rev. Harrison A. Maynard. Erivan.
In charge of Book Keeping Department and all funds used in the field, except to Erzroom.
also in charge of all supplies ie raw materials and finished products.

General Treasurer. Consul Smith. Tiflis.
In charge of central funds and exchange, direct with New York Committee.

Member. Rev. G. C. Raynolds. Erivan.
In Charge of New Boy's Orphanage in Erivan. and in charge of Erivan Department of "Individua Help."

Member. George F. Gracey. Erivan.
In charge of all industrial work in Erivan and weaving in Etchmiadzin.

Member. Mr. Doolittle. American Vice-Consul. Tiflis.
Consul Smith's assistant.

Associate (Non-voting) Rev. Robert Stapleton. Erzroom.
In charge of relief work in Erzroom to which Committee makes a monthly appropriation (15000Rs which will now be increased.

zAssociate (Non-voting) Mr. Heald. Alexandropol.
In charge of industrial work in Alexandropol. He is an Englishman, a Quaker, whom we found her having come out to the Poles under an English Committee. He is doing very well. We pay his living expenses.

We have heard from Dr. Ellis and his party from Tabriz and they ought to be in Van now. We expect they will be back to Tiflis in about two weeks when we shall all go up for a conference.

We still have no word about reenforcements, altho we have telegraphed you a number of times and Dr. Ellis telegraphed you about this matter a couple of weeks ago.

(B) We have decided to branch out in our industrial work and start new centres in Etchmiadzin and Garmaloo. We feel the absence of Gracey (with Ellis) very much as it piles up the work on Maynard and me and especially with these new projects on hand we feel the

need of those new men who seem never to arrive.

I visited the refugees in a number of villages this weel and was very much depressed at the general situation. For over two years these wretched people have been living from hand to mouth w conditions getting gradually worse, and it seems to me that the l few months have told very heavily on them. We do not like to ex but I think it is true that a great many of them ~~are being slowl~~ have been slowly ~~worn~~ wearing away and now the process is going on more rapidly. It woul not be true to say that people are actually dying of starvation, in the ordinary sense of the term, but I believe it is absolutely trae that thousands and thousands are weakening and will eventually d from a long continued "lack of sufficient nourishment". Dr.Ell inted out many cases of what he emphatically called "famine pa

The worst feature of the situation is the general disc of the transportation of supplies and the hoarding of th crop. Up till the present, official and semi-official s aken the selling of the most necessary of supplies to this month notice has been given that the societie no longer be able to continue this activity. This will be a te disas societies were selling goods at one quarter the in the general market.

I wish you would consider the question of sending food supplies America here. Ellis and Beury were very pessimistic about the situation in Russia proper and if you could send enough to feed refugees it would take so much strain off the Russian people. question of expense is negligable as I don't believe you could s enough money in purchase and transport to make it equal the rate

The work on the Quarters for the extended Medical work going along well and I hope that Dr.Kennedy will be able to occu them in about two weeks. The need of this department is very r Mr.Beury promised to get supplies for us from the American Red C in Petrograd; he says they have brought in large supplies of dru there. I wish you would take this matter up direct with Americ head quarters and possible make our work part of the American Re or at least arrange so that they would furnish us with the drugs need. The drugs available here are exorbitive in price poor in quality, and many of the most necessary are entirely lacking.

The political condition is about the same and as Winte approaches the danger of a retreat lessens, and we are all hopin for the best.

Your's Faithfully,

Ernest Albert Yarrow

Copy E. A. Yarrow to Vickery Sept. 28, 1917

Simon

My dear Dr Barton,
I trust that this method of writing in duplicate to you and her Vickery will meet with your approval. It was suggested by Dr Ellis so as to be sure that our letters would reach the other.
Affectionately
Ellis

RECD MAR 25 1918

250

АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ БѢЖЕНЦЕВЪ АРМЯНАМЪ и АЙСОРАМЪ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF
Caucasus Branch.

Эривань: Почтовый ящикъ 23. Post Office Box 23. Erivan

35 Tzarskaya
Nov9 1917

My dear Dr.Barton,

I am sorry to state that it is several weeks since I have written altho I promised myself to get a letter off to you each week. I can only plea a pressure of extra work. Since my last letter all of the Committee except Dr.Raynolds met in session in Tiflis. The Journey is a severe trial on ones patience and endurance. Dr.Ellis was present at this session and it is with a good deal of regret that I feel impelled to report to you the unfavorable impressin he made on us. The question arose over the automobile which the Committee keeps in Tiflis. When Dr.Ellis arrived in ~~Tiflis~~ Erivan and learned that the car that the Consul was using in Tiflis was the property of the Committee he was a good deal put out that it had not been put at his disposal in order to make the trip from Tiflis to Erivan. Some of us felt that he had some ground for his resentment and when he sent a telegram demanding that the car be sent to Erivan, altho he did not consult us officially, yet we offered no opposition to his sending the telegram the contents of which we knew. But later he began to make remarks about the propriety of the Consul having the car at all, using such ugly terms as "graft" in connection with the matter and even went so far as to threaten to injure him officially with the authorities at Washington. I showed him that the Committee had authorized the car for Tiflis on Dr.Macallum's recommendation in the absence of Consul Smith and that if there was any blame in the Matter it rested on the Committee and not on the Consul. I asked Mr.Beury privately if he wouldn't try and pursuade Dr.Ellis of the injustice of his position and also Mr.Gracey had conversations with Dr.Ellis on the journey they took together,going over the question from beginning to end. But in spite of these explanations Dr.Ellis brought the matter up when he returned to Tiflis a month later. In the meeting I explained the matter again. He replied that he had not understood the question in the same light before, but he <u>still insisted on his former demands</u>. Consul Smith moved that the Committee sell the car to him at the price it had been purchased for plus cost of upkeep and Mr.Doolittle voted with him. Maynard and Gracey opposed the motion and I decided it in the negative. O f course if the motion had carried it would have been an ackndledgment on the part of the Committee that its decision had been wrong in the first place. I wish you would go over this matter with Dr.Macallum. It seems to me simply outrageous that a man should take the attitude Dr.Ellis did for simply personal reasons as Dr.Ellis seemed to do. It was too bad that Mr.Beury was not able to remain for that meeting as he would undoubtedly have taken a more reasonable attitude toward the question. I would suggest that you take the matter up with him if you think it serious enough and I would like to have him see this letter, and you are at liberty to show it to Dr.Ellis if you see fit. The Consul has paid for the running expenses of the car and simply its cost is carried by the Committee. I think you have an appreciation of what the services and influence of Consul Smith have meant to our Committee and that our

activities would have been very much restricted had it not been for his zealous co-operation. I would suggest that you put the matter before your executive Committee and authorize the use of the car as stated above and I also would add that the upkeep ~~of the~~ and running expenses of the car ought to be met by the funds of the Committee and this not in any sense as a reward to the Consul but as a legitimate part of the extensive activity of our Committee.

The above is a semi-official statement of the question in which I am sure all the members of the Committee will concur, and now entirely from a personal standpoint I would suggest that you consider carefully before deciding on any suggestions Dr.Ellis may make about the work in general. My impression of Dr.Ellis is that he is a brilliant man with hasty and many times poor judgement. His suggestion about the consolidation of the Caucasus and Persian Committees seems to me very visionary. Urumia is farther away from us than you are from London as far as time and difficulty of travel is concerned. I know of no man who has the capability for the general Chairmanship and who is tough enough physically to stand the strain of travel. It is simply nerve recking to attempt to take railroad trips very frequently. It would be practica lly impossible also to have any general conferences as we do now at stated intervals. I have suggested to Dr.Shedd that if it is felt that there is a need of closer co-operation we might have delegations of the present workers go back and forth from time to time. I think the need of such co-operation is felt entirely from the Persian group. As a ramedy for this weakness I have suggested to him that they get more men for the distinctly relief work. Their trouble is that they are trying to carry on the relief activity with their usual Missionary work and that at a time when they are undermanned. Any suggestion they have made up to the present would simply cripple our work at a time when every one is greatly overburdened and when the needs are growing very acute.

I must delay futher report to a later date. We have just had word that the party is coming on from Vladivostok for which we are truly thankful. You will have heard before this of Gracey's release for military service. He has been doing fine work with us but we all fe e l that he is doing right in accepting this call to an effort to help end the war as quickly as possible.

Yours faithfully,

Ely Arrow

copy sent Consul Smith
and Mr.Vickery.

MAR 23 1918

Copy

251

АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ БѢЖЕНЦЕВЪ АРМЯНАМЪ и АЙСОРАМЪ

Кавказское Отдѣленіе

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF

Caucasus Branch.

Эривань: Почтовый ящикъ 23 — Letter #1. — Post Office Box 23. Erivan

Dec.3 1917.

My dear Mr.Vickery,

I donst know whether my communications are reaching you or not but I am keeping up the stream and in order that you may know whether there are any lapses I shall number my letters beginning with this as number one.

I believe I wrote you that we had a new man,Mr.Welsh, come to help us. He seems to be a capable person and will be o great help to us in our industrial work, I judge ~~he~~ his age is about twenty five. Our motor car was all smashed to pieces by a former incapable chauffer but Welsh has got it into good running order again and about ten days ago he,Gracey and Dr.Kennedy went in it to Tiflis and they have not returned as yet. We now have two Englishmen working for us,both Friends; Heald has charge of the work in Alexandropol and Welsh will help us here, probably taking ch charge of the industrial training school in the orphanage. Heald is doing very well and he is now here on a short visit.

I have been taking up the matter of getting a larger plant for our hospital and one of the local Committees well equipped (in furniture)hospitals seems likely to fall to us. If this greatly desired arrangement is accomplished we shall have a fine place with about 60 beds and place for dispensary and milk distribution Dr.Kennedy has gone to Tiflis to look up drugs of which there is a shocking scarcity. I wrote you some time ago asking you to take up the drug question with the head quarters of the American Red Cross. I understand they have stores in Petrograd. The way may not be open to bring them at present but it would be well to get the permission so that there would be no delay when the transportation question eased up a little. Dr.Kennedy has requested the English Committee to send some but I don't know how much we can depend on them. I might say incidentally that the work of the English Committee is very conservative, and I can't help doubting whether it represents the spirit of the English people. Compared with the tremendous need their work,tho done well,is very small. You are aware of course that quite a considerable sum of money is being administered by us for English friends, notably among these are "The Friends of Armenia" "The Bible Lands Mission Aid Society" And Miss.Madelene Cole's Society.

Since my last letter we have started another branch of industry in which we make sandals from raw hide leather, and about 25 men are thus employed. These shoes are for the children in the "Home Orphan Department" whom we have decided to cloth. They are very simple to make consisting of one ablogg piece of raw hide drawn to shape by a leather string interlaced around the edge.

Mr. Gracey and party have just returned from Tiflis and they report that the above mentioned hospital will not be available and so we shall go on with our former plant which accomodates 25 beds. I wrote some time ago that Gracey was expecting to get a commision in the British army for staff work on this front and this has taken place and he is withdrawing from the work of the Committee. Very fortun ately they brought with them Mr.Williams,correspondent for the "Christian Hearald and I believe he has consented to help us

OUT FOR A SHORT time.

.....

Things seem to happen sinde I have started this letter! A telegram has just come stating that the Partridge party left Moscow Dec.1 so we hope that some of our troubles at least will shortly be ended.

I have a good many things to write about but cannot delay this any longer as I have an appointment and do not know when I sha be able to find time to continue this letter.

We are living under strange conditions but are going at full force and expect to keepp on unless somethings busts beyond repair.

Yours faithfully,

Ella Garrow

Американскій Комитетъ Помощи Армянамъ
American Relief Committee
Эривань, Царск. 36.

Dec. 3, 1917

252

TELEGRAM

Washington D. C.
May 21, 1918

Rev. James L. Barton
14 Beacon St.
Boston, Mass.

Following from Vladivostock quote "PARTY ARRIVED COMFORTABLY MAY NINETEENTH ADVISES FROM TIFLIS TO SAMARA REC'D MAY EIGHTEENTH STATE ELDER AND Y M C A MEN WHOM WE LEFT IN CHARGE STILL CARRYING ON RELIEF WORK KEEP UP CREDITS IN LONDON SUBJECT TO CONSUL SMITH'S CALL. YARROW." Unquote

Robt. Lansing, Sec'y of State.

Dec. 3, 1917

COPY

253

Peking, June 7, 1918.

REPORT ON THE CAUCASUS SITUATION.

By E. A. Yarrow, Chairman American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief, Caucasus Branch. Made at the request of F. Willoughby Smith, American Consul at Tiflis, Caucasus.

Early in the year of 1917 it was quite evident that there was a good deal of secret propaganda being carried on among the Tartars of the Caucasus, to persuade them to take more active measures in proof of their sympathy for the Turkish and German cause. This was particularly noticeable in their efforts toward forming an entente with the Georgians, which if consummated would have left the Armenians, the third representative race of this region, without friend or support. The Georgians could not have profited by such a compact and it would have been the death blow to all Armenian hopes of even self preservation. Consul Smith, aided by some of the members of our Committee, took up the task of heading off this entente and was successful in his efforts.

As soon as the Russian revolution took place, the Tartars became bolder in their hostile acts, attacking small detachments of soldiers, cutting telegraph communications, and making unsafe for travel many of the important military roads. It was very apparent that German and Turkish money and influence were behind this movement, because many of the attacks were made from comparatively weak Moslem communities and they were risking their all in hampering the retreating Bolshevik soldiers and the Armenians.

During the early Summer of 1917 the English military Mission which hadn't been over active up to that time, was strengthened by the arrival of General Longly Shore of the Indian service. General Shore at once understood the gravity of the situation created by the Bolsheviks abandoning the whole of the Persian and Caucasus front, and he set out to do what he could to remedy it. The only hope seemed in gathering up the Armenian and Georgian troops from the Russian fronts and concentrating them on the Turkish front. This movement met with some little success but was hampered by the breakdown of transportation facilities throughout Russia. Another potential force was to be found among the 300,000 Armenian refugees from Turkey who had found an asylum in the Caucasus. Mr. Gracey, a member of our Committee and later a captain in the British Intelligence Service, and I put General Shore in touch with the leader of the Volunteer Armenians, General Antranig, who had won conspicuous successes over the Turks in the Spring and Summer of 1915 when he was cooperating with the Russian troops at the head of an Armenian volunteer army on the Van front. The interview between General Shore and General Antranig, at which I acted as interpreter, took place some time during August, 1917 (my records were left behind so my dates are all approximate). The whole plan of campaign was gone over and General Antranig promised to raise an army of Armenians of 10,000 minimum strength with the hope that the total would be 20,000. These soldiers were to come from refugees and other Armenians who were not Russian subjects and was in addition to what they expected to raise in the Caucasus by draft. The general plan was to get together an army of about 25,000 Armenian and Georgian soldiers

who had seen service with the Russian troops and with this force held the Turkish front from Trebizond to Van, and then General Antranig was to take his volunteer force and work down toward Mosul via Bitlis. The British were to finance the project and furnish at least forty officers for leadership and organization. A great deal of emphasis was placed on this leadership for without it the whole scheme would fall to pieces, which proved true when the pressure took place this last March. The Armenians are excellent fighters but lack the necessary cohesion and organizing ability. About the end of the year 1917, General Shore, for no apparent reason, was recalled before his successor arrived. The general opinion in Tiflis regarding the removal of General Shore was that it was a most unfortunate decision on the part of the British War Office and that the decision was made on personal grounds rather than with reference to his fitness to handle the situation. He was well liked, had an enthusiastic belief in the plans being formed, and was hopeful of at least holding the Caucasus front intact. The members of the Commission remaining behind were a weak lot and were absolutely incapable of doing anything to complete the plans which General Shore had made. No successor to General Shore arrived and I believe that any impartial judge will acknowledge that if there was ever hope of holding the Caucasus front, that hope disappeared with the removal of General Shore. A great wave of enthusiasm took hold of the Armenians and they made laws governing recruiting and the organization of their armies, but it was pitiful to hear them inquiring "when are the English coming." At first the recruiting went on well but lack of organizing power greatly hampered and they had great financial difficulties. When the promised English officers failed to appear there was a general hesitating and a fear that the Armenians could not carry out the project without this essential leadership. The Tartars throughout the Caucasus began to make all roads unsafe and hinder in every way possible the mobilization of the Armenians. The Armenians suffered all sorts of inconveniences and dangers without retaliating, hoping against hope that they would be able to conciliate their Tartar neighbors. If a great leader had been on the field to take the responsibility, I believe he would have smashed this opposition with little difficulty and little loss, and before the Spring opened he would have cleared the situation so that they could have devoted all their attention to the front.

The Georgians, a rather wishy washy race with little enthusiasm for anything except their ancient titles of nobility, decided to play safe and although promising support, did little or nothing in the way of organization. It was insistantly claimed that they were in touch with German agents, but I only heard this as one among the thousands of rumors which were always circulating.

A very strange situation was created when the Caucasus Provisional Government was formed. The ally representatives in Tiflis were carrying on their official business with this Government and making it grants of money for the defense of the Caucasus front, when the majority of voters in the Assembly were either Tartars or Mohammedans of other races, all entirely in sympathy with Germany and the Turks.

The advance of the Turks on Erzroom in March, 1918, was not in great force but it was met with a pitifully weak resistance on the part of the Armenians who weren't well organized and whose leaders were

not in harmony with each other. There was a wonderfully strong potential force at the disposal of the Allies but it was not made use of. A few days before Erzroom fell, two young English officers who had just arrived in Tiflis, were sent to Erzroom and arrived there in time to run with the rest. These two officers as far as I knew were the only representatives of the Allies who left Tiflis after the Russian crises in order to get into touch with conditions on the Caucasus front, and of course they arrived too late to influence the situation. The one exception to the above statement is Captain Gracey who left our Relief Committee work to go into the British Intelligence Department. He was the one man who understood the situation but had had no military training and he hadn't the power to put into effect any large plans.

With the fall of Erzroom the outlook became so serious that Consul Smith sent a messenger to all the Americans living in the Caucasus that the time had come to leave, and a party was made up and left Erivan March 18, and we met in Tiflis other Americans who had gathered there, and we all left for Baku a few days later. As far as I know, apart from those connected with the Consulate in Tiflis, only three Americans remained in the Caucasus, viz. Messrs. Elder and Arrel, Y.M.C.A. workers, and Mr. Robert Macdowell. Mr. Elder had been taken sick and Mr. Arrel remained behind to take care of him. They did not overtake our party, but I had a telegram in Samara, May 18, saying they were well in Tiflis. It was impossible to ascertain when the telegram was sent or from what place, and it was probably sent by someone who had come from Tiflis over the mountains to Vladikavkas. Mr. Macdowell was assisting Captain Gracey in the Intelligence Department. He had been promised a British commission but on account of some red tape it had been delayed. He expected to work down into Persia and help the Syrians defend themselves.

In general the situation in the Caucasus when we left was as follows: All communications to the South to Persia had been cut by the local Tartars. The railroad South of Erivan had not been in operation for several months. A number of officers of the Turkish army were working in this section organizing and training the Tartars.

To the East of Tiflis, the railroad from Tiflis to Baku was entirely in the hands of the Tartars, they allowing only occasional trains to travel and then subject to the most rigid search at every station along the route. From the next train after ours nine non-combatant Englishmen were taken at Elizabetpool and although we remained in Baku ten days, these men were not released when we left. The railway service was entirely discontinued while we were in Baku.

On the Turkish front to the West there was considerable activity, Trebizond and Erzroom had been taken, and shortly after we left Batoum and Kars fell.

The only way out which remained was over the Georgian pass from Tiflis to Vladivostok by automobile (to the North) and this was becoming uncertain owing to the approach of the Germans from Rostov.

Consul Smith and his staff remained in Tiflis and expected to hold on as long as possible. We heard nothing about their condition after we left.

The present political situation in the Caucasus is full of grave danger to the Allies. From Batoum to the British front in Southern Persia, the only force opposed to any German Turkish advance is a comparatively small force of Armenians, with limited supplies of food and munitions, cut off from communications with the Allies. On the other hand, all of the Tartars are loyal to Turkey and Germany. Also the Northern portion of Persia at least is pro-German, and these elements are ready to take an active part in the war if equipment and leaders can be furnished them. There is a possibility of this pro-German sympathy extending to Turkestan and Afghanstan and thereby creating one of the most difficult situationsthe Allies have had to face in the East. In the Caucasus and Northern Persia the Germans could mobilize at least a million men and while they are not especially good fighters, yet if well led could greatly embarrass the English in Southern Persia and Mesopotamia. Personally I believe there are two lines open to combat this. The first of course is to keep up a strong pressure in Persia and Mesopotamia. The second, which at first glance seems very remote, but which I believe to be nearly as important is to exert pressure through Siberia. The Germans have the Caucasus and Southern Russia and are pressing on with all sorts of enterprises and making conquests which require little military force. As they go on they are picking up their compatriots (war prisoners) and under one name or another getting them armed so as to be ready to cooperate when the proper moment arrives. The Mohammedan races in that region are getting a fixed idea that the German arms are invincible. There is a ceaseless activity of German agents among them pressing this view to their attention, and if events follow logically as they have begun, and nothing is done to break their sequence, it seems almost certain that the Allies will have a most difficult situation to deal with arising from present Caucasus conditions.

Respectfully submitted,

(Signed) E. A. Yarrow.

Chairman American Committee for
Armenian and Syrian Relief (Caucasus Branch).

REC'D AUG 5 1918

27

Peitaiho
June 24 1918

My dear Dr.Barton,

Our plans have been so indefinite that I have not been able to write you any suggestions about our future, but now things seem to be adjusting themselves so that we can make plans at least which commend themselves to us. I am so heartsick that I shall not at present dwell on the past, but rather on our future location.

We had a telegram asking us to go to Tokio to consult with the people who had arrived there regarding the Relief work. Maynard and Elmer are there and know the situation as we left it and so we thought we would not go to the expense of making the trip but rather wait here for their decision. We think it is entirely out of the question to get back to the Caucasus or Persia thru Russia. The Trans-Siberian line is in turmoil and it is doubtful whether the trip could be made, and recent news from Persia saying that the Shores of lake Urmia, and Tabriz are in the hands of the Turks and that the American hospital in Tabriz has been looted, if true, make the situation there impossible.

We are all in good health, but Mrs.Yarrow has to undergo a rather serious operation in August and would not be able to travel till the middle of September or October. But neither of us wish to return to America and sit down and wait till our work in Turkey opens again. We have also felt that it would be much better for the Board if they could explain to our constituents that we were in a regular Station of the Board in China doing what we could to help out where they are in great need of workers. Several of the Stations have asked us to give them a hand next Winter and we have accepted the invitation (making it understood that it was subject to your approval) to Tungshien, Just outside of Peking. They have offered us Dr. Love's house, and the situation will be ideal for Mrs.Yarrow and the children as you know the American school for children is located

E. C. Yarrow

there. I am willing to work wherever the Mission thinks best but the family will remain there. I have begun to study Chinese and am in a branch of the Peking language school here. I take four hours work each day and I believe I can get enough by Fall to be of material assistance. Even if the plans miscarry I would rather do this than be idle here. It is the earnest desire of Mrs. Yarrow and myself to stay in China this Winter and I trust that the Board will approve. I have every confidence that we can make ourselves useful where we are located, even if we are handicapped by lack of language.

We have taken a house for the Summer at Peitaiho and are very comfortably located. The children are all well but we feel that we ought to keep them in a more healthful atmosphere than they have had for the past few years.

Please express to the Prudential Committee our loyalty to the Board and what it stands for. Our Cause will triumph some day and then we shall have forgotten present day inconveniences.

Mrs. Yarrow joins me in expression of deepest regard.

Cordially,

E A Yarrow

Address
American Board Mission
Peking.

AUG 19 1918

American Board Mission.
Peking. China.
July 14 1918

Dear Dr.Barton,

This is the last place in the world that we ever expected to reach but here we are, and in this letter I propose to give you some idea of our present situation and future plans, reserving the details of our journey out of the Caucasus to some later opportunity. I suppose I should have written ealier but I find myself in a most peculiar mental position, dreading the ordeal of letter writing and not knowing what to write now that I have begun. It is simply horrible to think of what we left behind us; the added agony and suffering of the people whose condition was already desperate even tho our Committee was doing such a big and splendid work to help them.

When we reached Vladivostok I suppose we would have continued on to America if there had been any possibility of securing passage, but everything was booked up till August and we probably would not have been able to get away till September. Then the question arose as to where we should spend the intervening months, Vladivostok was out of the question as it was practically impossible to secure proper accomodations and the cost of living was extremely high, and the lack of clothing in the stores was a very serious matter. We decided to go to Japan and wait for a boat there, but after we had time to think the matter over we began to question the wisdom of going to America at all. I had hoped to get into some war work in America or France,possible in the Commissary Department, and I have srong letters of recommendation from Consul Smith to some of the head men in the Army, but I got a little discouraged in talking with people in Vladivostok and I began to question whether the need had become intense enough for them to take on men of my age. If I came home and this sort of work did not materialize, the other alternative would be to work for the Relief Committee which would involve speaking on the Armenian question and both Jane and I decided that such a course would be impossible under the circumstances. The Committee will not lack for speakers and in some respects those who have not been quite so close to the trouble can more easily let loose in presenting the situation. After getting as much light on the matter as possible in consultation with friends in Vladivostok we decided to go to China to Peking. In a wonder ful manner we have had good fortune all along our journey. I would call it Providence if it were not for the fact that there are so many more worthy from whom trouble is not diverted these days. We went to the hotel in Peking and the next day in walked Prof.Gigg of the Methodist University. He was alone in his home as his family had gone the beach for the Summer and he insisted that we should all go to his house, which we did. You can imagine the peace and restfulness of such a home. It had been two months and a half since we had had regular meals, sheets onthe beds,etc.etc. Gibb.is a College mate of mine and a fraternity brother and was one of the usshers at our wedding. This was the first we had seen him for fourteen years! Oeking is pretty warm and Jane had to get busy securing suitabe clothes for us all. We left Erivan with winter clothes and even these were about used up in our long trip. We left Erivan on only a few hours notice and we limited our baggage to two packages which could be carried by hand,for an adult and half that amount for a child. We could bring practically nothing but clothing and after two years in Russia without the possibility

of renewing our wardrobes, what we did have was not very fine. One night a few days after we started Clarence had the only suit of clothes he possessed stolen, and we had to take up a collection of garments to make him presentable. But I must stick to my scheme of narrative or we shall not get anywhere!

Peking is very hot and trying in the Summer especially for children and we were advised to get to the sea shore for the Summer if we could find a house. The actual heat of this section does not seem greater than what we had in Turkey, but the humidty and hot nights are things which we never experienced there. The Summer resort for this section is Peitaiho which was established some years ago by missionaries, and to which come several thousand from all sections of China. I went down to see about accommodations and here too our luck held good. I had asked every one I knew and some I didn't if they knew about houses here but could get no encouragement. On the train down I met a man who said he thought he knew of a house and later we got the house he mentioned. Friends here in Peitaiho had canvassed the whole field but found nothing. We got a house and I suppose it was the only one unrented here. We occupied it as soon as possible and after we had been in it a couple of weeks a lady and two children came and said she had rented the house. The owner was in Japan and there had been some misunderstanding about it. But the lady was quite reasonable and she found a room with a friend and was better satisfied than if she had a whole house, so now we are in undisputed possession.
Peitaiho is about six hours ride by train from Tientsin. I don't know just what ocean we are on or whether it is an ocean at all, but there is a lot of salt water directly South of us. We are about eight minutes walk from the shore and we go bathing every morning. The children are very happy in being able to find playmates who talk their own language.

Three of our party from the Caucasus joined a group of men who came from America with the idea of joining us or going to Persia. They now expect to work done to India and then up thru Persia. I felt very strange at being left behind, almost as tho I were quitting, but I think I have done the right thing. Jane has to have an operation in August and it would not have been fair to her to leave all the children on her at such a time. She has been intensely loyal to the work and always bouyant and hopeful, never for a minute losing her nerve. I have noticed that sometimes we professional religionists are apt to neglect our own people in giving our energy to those who have been placed in our care. I have had a number of invitations to help in different Stations and I have requested the Board to allow us to stay in China this Winter. But whether I stay or not, Jane and the children will. In order not to be a numbskull if I do stay I am taking on Chinese lessons, from, 8 to 12 every morning. I am glad of the occupation and will not be sorry for the time spent even if I do not use what I learn. Four of us are in a branch of the Peking Language School, and our teachers know nothing but Chinese, so English is never spoken. They say that Chinese is the hardest language in the world, but the getting of a rough speaking knowledge does not seem very formidable, from what I have seen.

We are just famished for news from our friends. The last letter I have had from America reached me in Erivan last September. It was written by sister Florence in July or August. Jane had one or two later than that. Here we have received letters from Elizabeth and Esther Tuckley. It will be a year since we have received ~~their~~ letters when you receive this.

Cordially,

E A Yarrow

Addresses.

Mrs. Jane Tuckley Yarrow
American Board Mission
Tunghsien (via Peking)
China

E. A. Yarrow
Y. M. C. A.
American Army
Vladivostok
Russia

Peking

Peking 1917

REC'D NOV 20 1918

256

~~Tughsien~~
Tunghsien
via Peking
China
Sept.21 1918

Dear Dr.Barton,

Iam very thankful to be able to say that Jane has had her operation and seems to be well on the road to recovery. The operation was performed by a lady doctor connected with the Methodist Hospital, a Dr.Heath by name. A week has passed and the dressing has been changed and no complication has set in. I didn't write before because I wished to see how things would come out before writing. It was a major operation and the doctor seems to have been very clever as Jane had a remarkably easy time of it for such serious business. Jean Florence has kept well and is nursing again. It will be two weeks more before they can come home. I stayed in Peking at the Gibbs for several days and now I go up in the morning and back again at night. It takes about fifty minutes from here by train.

We left the Summer place the first week in September after the most restful Summer we have had since we were married. For me it was practically the first long vacation I have had as I had never been away from my work more than a day or two at a time in the old days at Van. The children have had the time of their lives with many other children to play with and all sorts of interesting things to do. Swimming was their chief source of pleasure, all of them except the baby learning to swim, and George and Grace doing exceptionally well.

We are in almost ideal surroundings here, the compound is like a great park with fine trees and comfortable houses. It has been one of the Board's chief centres but now they are combining the college with the University in Peking and all those who had College work have moved here. The Chinese boy's accademy still remains here. But best of all there is anschool for American boys and girls with about fifty in attendance. George and Grace have entered the First High School and Clarence is in the Fifth Grade. Ernest will take Kinder Garten with his mother when she is able. We are so glad for the children as they have had had so little opportunity to associate with American children of their one age.

We have the Leiper family living with us with their two children two years,and two months. They have just come out for work under the Board but Mr.Leiper decided to go into Y.M.C.A. work in Siberia and came invited Mrs.Leiper to come with us. They are very congenial people and the arrangement will will be appreciated from both sides.

We are all well and happy, doubly so now that we expect to have Jane back with us in a short time. She took this trial with her splendid nerve and beautiful smile that have inspired us all in the many difficulties we have been thru together.

Cordially,

E.A.Yarrow.

P.S. Would like to have a letter from you when you have time to write. Are you considering sending supplies to the Caucasus via Vladivostok when the way opens? It seems to be the only route and they will need them badly enough.

E.Y.

Nov 14 1918

REC'D NOV 29 1918

THE AMERICAN RED CROSS

Vladivostok Oct. I7 I918

Dear Dr. Barton,

I cabled you a ~~ww~~ days a go that I had reached Vladivostok. I had come here to enter the ~~R&X~~ Y.M.C.A. Army work but the Red Cross has switched me o and has asked me to work with them in the re ugee department. The request came as a result o the appearance o about 000 Armen an Refugees from the Caucasus showing up here. In the few days I had at my disposal previous to going to t~~o~~ the interior I tried to do what I could for them and when they found out that I knew something about the general refugee problem, they insisted that I remain with them and they secured my release from the Y. The problem of allowance to my family is one which will have to be arranged. I arranged with the Y. that my family should have I25 dollars ~~Mexx~~ per month at the two to one rate in Mexican dollars which w uld make Mex$250, at the present rate of course it would make almost the same amount gold. The people here thought that there was a fixt rate for salaries and that there was no arrangement for the consideration of exchange. I told them I thought th Relief Committee would gladly assume the difference, and the phrase in my telegram about consulting them about my salary referred to this point. My expenses here are to be met separately but I think that can be arranged locally. The understanding was that I was to have a Comission from the Red Cross of a rank not lower than Captain.

You know of course that things are fearfully mixed here politically and that everything is on a military basis,and what with the different military organizations vieing with each other to see which shall get his schemes thru first, it was and is my opinion that no civil organization would have any show in the general scramble. The housing problem is very very difficult but the Red Cross is getting a number of barrakks in which refugees can be housed and it is only thru the military character of the Red Cross that it is able to do this. Of course the Armenians make up a very small total of the number of refugees which are being helped and which are constantly coming in. I shall help in the general relief work and not confine myself to the Arm enians. And so I would advise that the American Committee for Armenian etc. work thru the Red Cross at present. I would also advize you to have several good men in mind who know Armenian and who could work with the Red Cross and I will keep you posted as the needs develope.

At present I am busy with a gang of Armenians preparing barrakksnear here which I hope to get ready in about a week. After that it is the plan that I shall go West and help start other centres. Bishop Tucker is the head of this Department and there are several other assistants and my fort seems to be to "get things going".

Very briefly and not too authentically the Armenian situation as reported is as follows. After we left in the middle of March the situation cleared somewhat and the Consul asked MacDowell Arrol and Elder to Remain and keep the work going. Capt.Gracey also helped a great deal. Kars fell about the middle of April and there were not many outrages at first but later there was a massacre there. A semblence of a peace was patched up and the Turks demanded the right of way thru Erivan nominally to go down to the Persian front to meet the English. The Armenians thought this a ruseto get into their stronghold

and refused, wherupon the Turks made a surprise attack on Alexandropol and found the Armenians unprepared and took the city about the middle of May. It is stated that there was a massacre in Alexandropol, but most of the people fled north to Kara Kilisse. This was also taken by t the Turks and the reports are that ther was a large massacre there, the number being stated as about 40000. (those making this statement heard the news when they were in Tiflis.) They say that there was a general desire on the part of the people of the Caucasus that the refugees should leave as the people hoped to get better conditions from the Turks if the refugee Armenians were out of the way. Practically all of the people who are here left Tiflis the latter part of May . They say there was a great host of refugees who crossed the Georgian pass from Tiflis to Vladikavkas. They have no idea of the number but they saw it reported in tne papers that there were somewhere in the neighborhood of 50000. Consul Smith and Capta in Gracey came with them and were trying to help the people in Vladikavkos. All the testimony seems to show that Arrol and Elder stayed in Erivan. What information I got from about Macdowell was that he had gone to Dilijan from Kara Kilisse and was with the Armenian General Nazarbekoff who subsequently worked down to Erivan with his army. No one knew whether Macdowell went with him but presumably he did if the first supposition is correct.

The German staff came to Tiflis and the Turks took the railroad there for Baku.

The Armenians who came from Tiflis are principally located about Armaveer in Southern Russia, but there are straggling groups of them stretched all the way from the Caucasus thru Siberia to Vladivostok Their eyes are turned toward America with a yearning that is simply heartrending, and no doubt we shall see large numbers following the pioneers who have just reached here. I assure everyone here both in the Y%M%C%A and the Red Cross that your Committee is ready to help them to any reasonable extent.

I shall try to keep you informed from time to time. We are able to handle the situation now but it will become acute when the road East of Samara opens up.

Cordially,

E. Yazarian.

Vassar College Transferred Head from J.

258

RECD NOV 20 1918

Harbin Manchuria
on Y.M.C.A. car
Oct.5 1918

Dear Dr. Barton

Her I am in Harbin again after a four Month's stay in China. I leave tonight on the Y.M.C.A car for Vladivostok where I shall receive instructions concerning my work and location with the Army Y.M.C.A. I had expected to spend a quiet Winter in China and had several positions before me which would have been congenial to chose from but when the urgent call came for twenty men from China to come up here I could not resist the drive. I had an opportunity to take a position w would have given me a better salary than I had ever received or ever expe expect to, but this temptation did last very long. Then I was asked togo to Japan to teach English Literature in the Doshisha College for a y year. Another position which appealed to me was the supervision of a department of the China Flood Relief work. But I have felt lately th the tremendous impelling force of the Master's saying "No man putting his hand to the plow and looking back is fit for the Kingdom of Heaven". I have seen so much of the terrible suffering and inhumanity of the war that I feel I must do my part until it is ended.

The Situation in Siberia is so strange and changes so rapidly that it is almost impossible to grasp it. One of the most important things is to pursuade the Russian people that we have only the most friendly intentions in our intervention, and our highest military authorities here state in no uncertain terms that the Y.M.C.A. is the organization which can best interpret the American spirit to the Russian people. Since arriving here I can understand the urgency of the call. We have had a conference with Mr.Phelps who has come from Japan to take charge of theis work and he states that there are at present only about twenty five Secretaries available for a front that extends from Vladivostok to Samara and the distance is about six thousand miles. They expect to raise the number of men to one hundred before Winter sets in but even these will will be all too few to accomplish the work which has been planned. I haven't the slightest idea where I shall be located or what will be the nature of my work but t is will be apparant in a few days.

We started from Peking last Wednesday night after a very pleasant farewell dinner at the home of my good friend, Prof. Gibb. Jane had returned from the hospital and was getting along nicely. It was hard for us both to separate but she felt the call of duty as strongly as I did. The attitude of George and grace was interesting. When they heard about the invitation they were very anxious that I should accept it. I think their experiences have given them a very clear conception of the issues of the war. The children are very happily located in a large Mission compound which is like a great park and which includes a fine school a fine school for American children of whom there are about fifty in attendance.

Tonight I heard that A letter had come from Arrol and Elder who stayed behind in the Caucasus after we had left and they together with Gracey and McDowell were carrying on the work in all its department Of course they had to leave later on. The People who remained behind in Samara worked their way out North via Vladivostok.

Well so much for tonight, I hope to have something more definite to report in a day or two.

Cordially,

Ed Garrison

~~Young~~ From Peking westward

~~P.S.~~ I find that I shall be spending some little time on the train and so I shall take the opportunity to add somewhat to what I have written above and give you a little idea of of our journey from Peking. I had two companions with me. One is Mr.Lieper who has just come from America to enter the work of the American Board. His wife and two children will stay with Mrs.Yarrow while we are absent. The other is Mr.Heintz who is professor of mathematics in the Chinese indemnity college. When we started from Tunghsiem the whole school came to the Station with flags to give us a send off. The train came in and we stood by the train until they sang several verses of the national anthem. When they had finished the Chinese conductor came up and asked us if we were ready to go. He had been keeping the train waiting until the song was finished! When we arrived in Peking we couldn't find anyone who would take the responsibility of our numerous pieces of hand luggage until we should start two hours later so we had to load it all into rickshaws and take it with us to the Gibbs where we were invited for dinner. The railroads are very good ~~but they haven't reached the checking of parcels stage yet.~~ When we started from Peking for Mukden ~~there was quite a little party at the Station to wish us good luck.~~ We were very comfortable in a first class sleeping coupe. There was a modern dining car on the train and one might have thought he was in America as far as this service was concerned. We arrived in Mukden ~~the~~ next evening and found that we were in entirely Japanese surroundings. To all intents and purposes that region is taken over by the Japanese. We were treated courteously but had to show our passports and give an account of ourselves. As we had several hours to wait before we changed cars we ~~took some rickshaws and~~ went sight seeing about the town, ending up at a regular Chinese restaurent for a chop stick dinner. ~~I am not an expert at their way of eating and am not especially fond of their food but as a novelty it is interesting occasionally to try it.~~ ¶ The railroad between Mukden and Chang Chun is operated by the Japanese and the trains are beautifully clean. ~~This is the only stretch in this region where I have seen the American type of Pullman Sleeper. I must confess after many experiences that I do not like them as well as the coupe cars.~~ It was interesting to met several Russian officers who were returning to their country after a forced exile due to Bolchevek control. When we came thru here in the Spring there wasn't a shoulder strap to be seen, but now they are seen everywhere. We met several American Russian Jews also who were going up to get in touch with the opening commerce. ¶ At Chang Chun we came into the beginning of Russian influence on the Chinese Russian Railroad. The comparison of the train service was very unfavorable for the Russians. There is a general air of decay about all their activities so different from what it was like before the war. We stopped in the yards outside the city and then had a delay of one hour and a half before we got well under way. I sent a telegram ahead but it was delayed and there was no one to meet us at Harbin. ¶ Harbin is a wonderful ~~city~~ place ~~of mushroom growth but~~ now numbering over 100000. altho it is no more than a generation old. It is almost impossible to find accommodations but we started out in the rain with a stupid Chinese driver who had no more idea where he was taking us than we had where we were going. We finally reached a restaurant which was open altho it was past midnight. The proprieter did all he could by telephoning but he was unable to find us a room. So we sat down to a wonderful assortment of "eats" which they call "zakushka" consisting of all sorts of salads and side dishes. There was a fine stringed quartette

playing and so we stayed on until closing time, about three A.M. Then we found a Chinese Joint where they gave us a single bed with no bed clothes in a tiny room, for twelve roubles. ~~Leiper and Heintz~~ The men with me slept on the floor and I on the bed stead which was overlaid with boards. We had our overcoats with us and got thru the rest of the night with a fair degree of comfort. In the morning we got in touch with the Y.M.C.A. people and were glad to find that the head of the work, Mr. Phelps, was in town and we got ~~some very~~ interesting information from him which cannot at present be sent out. The American Red Cross has a branch in Harbin and one of its leaders a Mr. Frasee is on the train with us now. We took dinner with the American engineers of whom nearly fifty were at the table. They have not been able to take control of the roads but they are doing a great deal in the way of acting as advisors. One of their number goes with each train going and coming. They are fine men and it was a pleasure to see them. Mr. Moran who has charge of the railroad branch of the Y was leaving for Vladivostok that night on his special car and so we came with him. We are attached to a slow freight and it will take us forty eight hours to go about five hundred miles. The time does not drag however as we are in great comfort, ~~seven of us having the whole of a large dinning car which has been fitted to meet Y needs.~~ The weatheer this past few days has been just perfect, bright sunshine but with a pleasant bite of the Fall feeling. It gets exceedingly cold in Winter and I am dreading that feature as I am not at all fond of cold weather.

With so many different nationalities sending in soldiers there are bound to be misunderstandings and conflicts. In Harbin a short time ago the Czecho-Slav Commander posted a certain order, ~~and~~ later it was countermanded by the Japanese, and then the Chinese issued a totally different order on the same point, and of course the people to whom the order was issued naturally wonder who is boss. One of the Engineers we met on the road told us that a few nights ago in the village in which he was staying, the representative of the American publicity department was given a moving picture show to the Russian soldiers when several drunk Russian officers entered and broke up the show saying that they were no friends of the Americans. The other officers in the regiment degraded them and made them apolgize, but these things just show the possibilities of the situation and it is the aim of the Y to try and establish a better feeling all around. ~~Yours,~~

~~Sam.~~

Please read & send to Dr. Barton, the original I am sending may be delayed
Y.

259

АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ БѢЖЕНЦЕВЪ АРМЯНАМЪ и АЙСОРАМЪ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF
Caucasus Branch.

Эривань: Почтовый ящикъ 23 — Post Office Box 23. Erivan

Vladivostok. Oct. 22 19 18

Dear Dr. Barton,

The following is the account for roubles 40000 advanced to me by Treasurer Maynard when we started our retreat from the Caucasus last Spring. I have purposely waited to give the account because I felt it would naturally go up to Sept 1 when I would find other work to do if the Committee had no place for me. The sum seems very large but it represents the utmost economy amid very trying circumstances. Please keep in mind that after the requests contained in this letter are granted, that we shall have practically nothing of personal possessions except the clothes on our backs. I feel certain that the Board will take this into consideration at the proper time.

There were five children, Mrs. Yarrow and myself, and a maid from Erivan to Vladivostok. The maid came for her expences and was absolutely necessary as the baby was only five weeks old and Mrs. Yarrow was in need of medical atention.

Railroad and boat fares.					
6 tickets	Erivan ---	Tiflis	Rs.	114.00	
6 "	Tiflis	Baku		197.45	
5 "	Baku	Astrakhan		1314.00	
5 "	Astrakhan	Samara		1035.15	
6 "	Samara	Vladivostok		3095.50	
5 "	Vladivostok	Harbin		946.34	
5 "	Harbin	Peking		1616.62	
					8319.06
Food, Baggage, Hotel, Bathes, etc. etc.					
Erivan to Tiflis and to Baku			5 days	[illegible].00	
Astrakhan and to Samara			15 "	2102.55	
Samara and Trans Siberian railway			16 "	2429.85	
Vladivostok			11 "	1328.87	
" to Peking			5 "	610.44	
Peking hotel and expences till settled				1000.00	
				[illegible].21	
Four months expense in China, June--Sept.			Total	20581.27	$2286.8[illegible]
Peking part of June, food and expenses			Mex.	$150.00	
Fare to Paitaiho and return				90.81	
House rent Paitaiho				241.00	
Living expenses to end of September				851.20	
Summer clothing (partial bill) shoes				245.46	
Remington Jr. Typewriter and supplies				125.22	
			Mex.	$1703.69	Rs. 9419.88 $1046.6[illegible]
			Totals	Roubles	30001.15 $3333.46

(Note) We bought our roubles at about nine to the dollar and that is the rate I have used in changing to American money.

The remaining 10000 roubles is deposited in Japan and due to a misunderstanding has not reached me yet I have borrowed about $600. from Treasurer Grimes which represents the balance of

АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ БѢЖЕНЦЕВЪ АРМЯНАМЪ и АЙСОРАМЪ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе
AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR ARMENIAN AND SYRIAN RELIEF
Caucasus Branch.
Эривань: Почтовый ящикъ 23 Post Office Box 23. Erivan

our expenses until Oct.1. I had the money sent to Japan when I was considering going home that way, and later I asked to have it sent to Peking which was done but the checks were lost in the maik, but I hope by this time Mrs.Yarrow has received the duplicat all right. I do not know what the exchange from Yen to Mex will be but the sum at present will amount to about Mex 1600, andof this I owe somewhat more than $600 to Mr.Grimes. The remainder if we take the rate of two to one will represent about Mex$500. and I am going to ask the Committee to appropriate this for a refit of clothing etc. for the family. It will take quite all of this to make them comfortable for the Winter. The prices of all foreign goods in China are exceedingly high.

Please write and notify Mrs.Yarrow as I am going up the road and it will be hard to reach me.

Cordially,

E Yarrow

REC'D JAN 2 1919

Dr. Barlow

260

American Red Cross Train
Siberia, Nov.20 1918

Dear Friend,

If "variety is the spice of life" my life is becoming somewhat spicy. I started from Peking the first of October to go to Siberia in Y.M.C.A. work and when I got to Vladivostok and the Red Cross found that I had had considerable experience in refugee relief work, they asked the Y. to release me which was done reluctantly and I started to house the refugees which were in Vladivostok among whom were about 200 Armeninas who had come from the Caucasus, some of whom I knew personally. All the Armenians have friends in America and are hoping in some way or other get there. Among those whom I knew were Aghavnee and Marina, who were teachers in our school and whom I put in charge of the stores until they got permission to leave. I got them good outfits of clothing and left them quite happy. Birge was with them but he did not show himself to me. Simon, one of our supervisors, was also in the group. Mrs. Maynards two children of their pastor were brought out as far as Armaveer and left with Hogop effendi the Aintab man, who presumably would take good care of them. Mr. Stapleton's cook was in Omsk working for the Comptons. Ther was another Bitlis woman in Vladivostok whom the Maynards know but whose name I do not remember. I have been as far as Omsk and have found out pretty definitly that ther are no more Armenians this side of Samara. The following is a brief account of what happened in the Causasus after we left, as I have gathered it from the refugees and for whose accuracy I cannot vouch. Erzroom was taken before we left during the first days of March. Then there was a lull for several weeks until the Turks took Saragamish (between Erzroom and Kars) about April 12. There was a great lack of dicipline and spirit among the Armenians altho they had a bout 15000 men. Batoum was taken from the Georgians shortly after and then the Caucasus Government began to treat with the Turks for peace. Kars was also taken from the Armenians about April 28. The majority in the Caucasus Goverment were Tartars and Georgians and these accepted the demands of the Turks and made the Caucasus independent dividing it into three districts, Tartar, Georgian and Arme nian. Even while the peace negotions were going on the Turks contin ued to advance and took Igdir and Edjmiadzin. The Turks demanded free passage thru Alexandropol and Erivan, Armenian centres, ostensibly to go down to Persia to meet the British. While there was still an armistice, by a surprise attack, while the Armenians were off their guard, the Turks took Alexandropol. Many Armenians in attempting to reach Tiflis were massacred at Kara Kilisse. After this the Armenians seemed to have gotten together and held the Erivan district. During the First days of May a German general staff came to Tiflis and seemed to appose the further advance of the Turks into Caucasus territory. At this time also many thousands Refugees fled from Tiflis over the Georgian pass to Vladikavkas. Consul Smith and Capt. Gracey left in this way and did something to care for the refugees there. Messr. Elder and Arrol stayed in Erivan and kept up the relief work. Mr. Robert MacDowell was with one of the Armenian Generals at Dilijan and probably went with him to Erivan. The situation was very bad and there was a great deal of suffering from lack of food. Probably the political situation has been relieved but there will be greater need than ever for industrial relief. The many thousands North of the Caucasus can now return to their homes but they will return to absolute destitution and it will take tremendous effort and the expenditure of millions before they will be in the position they were before the war.

Later. At Irkutsk I found a group of Armenians about thirty in number and I got them permission to go on to Vladivostok and they are ahead of us. Mrs.Karahadian and three children whom Mrs.Maynard knows are in the group.

At Irkutsk I met Mr.Welsh who was working under our Committee in the Caucasus, Mr.Catchpool of the Lord Mayor of London's Committee both of whom came out with us in the Spring and who have been in relief work in Siberia since, and Mr.Leeper who came from Peking with me and whose family is living with us at Tunghsien. I got permission for the three of them to go on the train with us and so we are busy talking over old times. Mr.Leeper is returning to his Mission work under the American Board. There is a very great need of his services in Peking and from what I had gathered of the situation it seemed to me that the work in Peking was much more important and so with little persuasion he came along. I imagine the Peking people will be very glad to see him. I am trying to get Welsh to go back with me and also Catchpool. They are both good men and would probably stay on as a life work if things went well. I presume it will be very difficult to get enough men who are properly fitted to do the work.

I received a telegram while I was in Omsk from Dr.Barton asking me to return to Turkey and it seemed the only right thing to do to comply. The Siberian route is not open and there is no immediate prospect of its being opened. The situation here is very bad and is likely to get worse instead of better. The Russians have gone absolutely to pieces. ~~There is indicision and petty rivalries in every town.~~ Just before we arrived at Tomsk there was a Bolchevik uprising which came very near succeeding. Just after we left Omsk, the Government on which all hope had been set, fell, and Admiral Colchak was made Dictator. He arrested some of the leaders of the opposition and immediately Seminoff telegraphed that they were his men and if they were not immediately released he (Seminoff) would oppose Colchak. In furtherance of this threat Seminoff cut the telegraph wires and we cannot get into communication with Vladivostok now except by way of Peking. ¶ The Checko-Slavs who were drawn into conflict with the Bolcheviks against their wishes are getting dissatisfied with the situation and longing to get home. They have been under a terrible strain and are getting practically no support from the Allies. They are opposed by large forces and their reserves are being used up. If they give way before the Bolcheviks as there is every prospect of their doing, it will be worse than hell here in Siberia. ¶ From my own observation and the experience of others in close touch with the situation the real help that the Allies can give Siberia is to send in large supplies of medicines and clothing and shoes, which can be sold at a nominal profit. The people have the money but there is nothing to buy. The Allies are doing nothing to give them this relief and there is a great dissatisfaction among the people with a tendency to favor the Bolchevik regime which at least gave them lower prices than now exist. ¶ There seems to be no national spirit left and there is a great deal of profiteering and exploitation of the people among the Russians in control. The consensus of opinion of those who are the closest in touch with the situation is that the Allies either ought to put in strong police forces and take real control of the country, or else withdraw entirely and leave the people to fight it out among themselves. Everybody with whom I have talked believe the present policy to be ~~ludicrous and~~ impossible of affording any solution of the problem. The activities of the Red Cross and Y.M.C.A. which are the only organizations doing any active service are only slightly touching the situation and their activities will be curtailed the more sucessful they are, ~~as there is a growing suspician regarding their aim~~

I am very anxious to learn about the armictice conditions with Turkey. If certain definite conditions are not laid down as to the future of Armenian I doubt whether it will be wise to put much money or effort into that land. Ther are so very few individuals who understand the Armenian character or the political situation that I am very much afraid that some arrangement will be patched up which will working conditions in Armenia either very difficult or impossible. I very much hope that I shall have an opportunity of taking part in the final negotiations about the construction of new Armenia, because, with the danger of being considered egotistic, I can't help feeling that there are very few men who know the Armenian character or the conditions in the new territory as well as I do.

By the time I get to Peking I will have travelled about 8000. miles by raid. I have been able to do quite a little work, first in vladivostok in housing the refugees and then as Treasurer and manager of the Sanitery train. I am going back in comfort on another Red Cross train with very interesting companions.

From Mr. Leeper I heard that Jane and the children had all had the Spanish influenza but were well out of it. Of course they will stay in Tunghsien when I go on to Turkey. How long they shall remain in China I do not know but I shall probably try to get back next Summer and take them to the States.

I met Mr. and Mrs. Compton in Omsk. They are well and expect to stay there permanently in the Y.M.C.A. work.

Cordially,

Cayarnow

Missions
-7.1.51.

261

Tungchow (via Peking)
China
Dec.16 1918

REC'D JAN 27 1919

My dear Dr.Barton,

As you will see by the above I am home again. I received your cable in Omsk and started back as soon as I could. The Red Cross people were willing to let me go tho reluctantly as I was the only one who had had any experience in relief work. I met the Compton's in Omsk and had several talks with them. They said that they expected to remain in Omsk and in all probability take up work in Russia permantly. I also saw Goodsll in Vladivostok and at his request had a long talk with him about the future. I told him that personally I felt that I ought to stick to the work that I had begun in Turkey especially now that there would be a grester demand for men than ever and that in the natural course of events many of the men who were working there before might not return. From his three or four yesra work in Russia he is much tied down to that field but I was rather surprised that he was rather inclined to go back to Turkey when it was convenient. He had not made the decision but he did not seem to have definitely committed himself to the Russian work. He has done very well and the Y.will make a desperate effort to hold him. I would advise that you get in communication with him and urge him to get released at once and return to the big work ahead of us in Turkey. I have invited him down here to visit us over Christmas and he has said he will come so Jane and I will have an opportunity of further influencing him. But don't forget to write a strong letter to him at once. His address is Y.M.C.A. Vladivostok. By chance I met Leeper in Irkutsk. He was going to Omsk and I was returning. Owing to the armictice he was in a doubtful frame of mind as to whether he ought not to return. I advised him very strongly to go back with me as from what I had seen it did not seem to me that there was very promising opportunity for service for a short term man. I was very for tunate in getting him a place on our train and so we came home together. He has lost nothing in time as what language work he did this Summer puts him ahead of the class that started this Fall. As a private bit of advice I would suggest you keep in touch with Hall of the Japan Mission who is now in the Red Cross work in Vladivostok. He told me that he had had a converstion woth the Y.M.C.A. men regarding permanent work in Russia, on his own initiative. If you wish to keep him you had better follow him up but nothing I have written here ought to be mentioned.

I found Welsh and Catchpool in Irkutsk and got them places on our train to go to Vladivostok. Welsh was with our Committee in the Caucasus and I strongly urged him to go back with me to the work of the Committee but he felt that he ought to get in touch with his English Co committee first and then return to Samara to arrange matters there if the way was open. Welsh is a splendidly train mechanic, expert in machin es manual training etc. has a strong Christian character and exceedingly industrous and is a young unmarried man and I would hope he would be a permanent fixture in our work, He will be invaluable if he does consent to continue in our work. Mr.Catchpool was with the Lord Mayor'of London's Committee in the Caucasus and would be splendid in the reconstruction work. He is a pupil of Rendal Harris. Both are young unmarried men with a good knowledge of Russian and Catchpool has picked up quite a little Armenian. They are both Quakers and pacifists but have nothing cowardly in their natures and now that the war is over a little of their doctrine might not be a bad thing for some of us. I had a telegram from them from Japan saying that they were coming here this week and I hope that that means that they are willing to go into the Turkey reconstruction work. I m going to take the responsibility of asking them to return with me. as I feel sure that it will be very

difficult for the Committee to secure the services of two such well fitted and experienced men for the work that is ahead of us. They have been tried under the most severe conditions and have proven themselves of splendid material. Ther will be a tremendous need of men and of course the new missionaries will have to spend the year in language study while the services of these will be immediately available. I feel pretty confident of my grounds in asking Welsh to return as he is an accepted member of our Committee in the Caucasus, which was forced out of business temporarily and Mr. Catchpool will please the Committee by the nature of work he will turn off. I trust I shall not be considered as having overstepped my authority in taking this step. I know I have no authority but I am trusting that you will accept my Judgement in view of my past services. I do not know what your plan is in regard to my location but I would be very glad to have them associated with me wherever I go, and I have a good deal of confidence that if they once come under your notice you will not wish to let them go again. They are Both English and have a circle of friends which would be helpful to us in our future work. I am asking them to go for two years with the possibility of permanent work under our Board if their qualifications prove acceptable to the Board. I am getting discouraged about the prospect of getting in touch with you. I cabled you from Omsk and Porte and I have both cabled you from here but no reply as yet. Miss.Orvis expects to go with me to Port Said. And I suppose the best thing for us to do would be to go right to Constantinople, and get in touch with the people there. I ahd a lette from White a couple of days ago and he sends the very sad news that the doctors say he has tuberculosis and his returning to Turkey in the near future is entirely out of the question. It is very very hard to accept this decision but if the report is true he will of course have to have another examination by the Board and it will take him a long time to recover. It would not be fair to him or to the Board to send him out if he has this sickness. This is another reason that makes me anxious to get Welsh and Catchpool. Heald knows them and he can give you detailed information about them. I would consider them somewhat more valuable than Heald, tho I think he is a good man. I do not know until they arrive here what their decision will be.

Our family are all pretty well and will stay here during the Winter. I suppose of coursethe regular allowance will be made them and my expenses paid while I am absent from them as they will barely get thru with this arrangement. Our future plans are uncertain. We are hoping that the Board will see fit to grant us our regular furpough in 1920, ignoring under the circumstances the months we spent in America in 1915-1916. If so the family could stay here or possible go to Honolulu with my sister for next year. The older children are in High School and need their mother's care and they could not get schooling in Turkey and are too young to be sent home alone. But we can decide this question later. I am sure you would not desire them to return to Turkey under the present conditions.

I would like to call your attention again earnestly to the question of a language school for Turkey. My very happy experience with the Peking Union Language School makes me very solicitous for the same thing for Turkey. It is simply wonderful what is being done here. And the secret lies in the method. A good linguist ought to have charge but the method is the principle thing. The success of Mr. Pettus is in his training of native teachers. He does no teaching himself unless it be with the advanced students but all his attention is given to hes teachers who are Chinese and who know no English. In my opinion it would even pay to send a man here for a few months to study the school. This is especially urgent now that we are to have so

many new missionaries for Turkey. They could get fifty percent more out of their study under this system and could cut off a third of the time of training. One school could be established in one centre for both Armenian and Turkish as ther is little radical difference in the dialects.

Ther are no ships sailing for Japan at present but several companies are putting on boats next month and we hope to get off early in January. If your permits for travel which I have requested three times do not come I shall take the matter up directly with London with the British Legation here.

Cordially.

E A Yarrow

REC'D JAN 27 1919

262

BAKU. "Withdrawal of members of American Committee for Armenian Relief from the Caucasus."

Dear Friend,

The continuation of this tale seems like the writing of ancient history but I dislike giving up what I have put my hand to and so I intend to complete it whether it is read of not.

The British Vice-Consul had secured several rooms in one of the hotels but they were not half enough for the party and so some of us went out to find the Armenian Protestant pastor whom I knew, to see if he could do something for us and after some search about the city he was found and suggested that the party which had no accommodations go to the ~~chape~~ chapel. On the way back to the train I made inquiries about the possibility of getting ffesh milk as John Maynard was very much in need of a good square by that time. Finally I found a man who kept cows and altho it was nearly noon he consented to go home and milk a cow, and John and Mrs.Maynard were very happy when we arrived with our trophy. The milkman was one of Mr.Maynard's old school boys from Bitlis and he was very faithful in bringing milk while we were in the city altho he was mobbed several times by people who would give him any price for his commodity, but he held on to it and brought it to the people who had befriended him and in this way tried to show his gratitude. This was certainly a case of casting one's bread upon the waters. The Maynards, the English ladies and ouselves went to the hotel. We had no complaint on account of our narrow quarters as we were very very fortunat in getting in anywhere. But we certainly had cramped quarters, at first only one little dark inside room for six people, and most of us had to sleep on the floor with our own bedding. Later we got another room without any window in it for Grace and our maid, and then we were on only five in our little nest. It was very difficult to get any service from the hotel as the Bolchevek spirit had struck them, and the rates were almost impossible. We tried to get one or two meals in our room and take one out, sometimes in the hotel and sometimes in a restaurant nearby. After a day or two the rest of the party got some sort of accommodations in different parts of the city. The men all went up to the English club just out of the city, and kept house and slept on the floor. the Whites and Dr.Raynlds were taken to one of the finest houses in the city belonging to a wealthy Protestant, and we all envied them until later evil times fell upon them: the Comptons were taken into the house in which the chapel was located: Miss.Orvis and the wife of the French officer went some where else.

The principle work now fell upon the Transportation Committee which consisted of Messrs.Craig Partridge and myself. We had not yet decided on our route but by the process of illimination it soon became evident that the Volga route was the only possible one. The railroad could give us no satisfaction regarding the Northern route and the ways to Persia or Turkestan seemed to be definitely closed. And then we began to haunt thesteamship companies office in an effort to get across the Caspian to the mouth of the Volga at Astrakhan. The manager seemed to take a sympathetic attitude and promised us a boat just as soon as he could send one out. We were very anxious to get away as there were very ugly and persistent rumors about concerning impending trouble between the Bolcheveks and the Tartars. The Company could get no word from the agents in Astrakhan regarding the condition of the Volga which is not usually free from ice at that time. Also there were seemingly hundreds of other groups who were just as anxious to get away as we were, and some of them were much more insistant and threatening than we were. We spent hours of each day in the office making this the principle business of our lives and we refused to leave for the day until we had exhausted all arguments andsuggestions

Before we got thru the Manager told us that he would give the price we were paying for our transportation to get rid of us! We told the party to be ready to start at a moment's notice and very fortunately Welsh and Catchpool of the Commissariat had gotten together quite a lot of provisions which were kept at the Compton's. No one went very far away from their headquarters but different groups were able to take short excursions about the city to the markets, the oil fields, and the sea where a number of airoplanes practiced each day. But we were not able to get away before the storm came upon us. Early Sunday afternoon March 31 a general report came around that the fighting would begin at five that night. The Tartars had sent an ultimatum to the Bolcheveks and the Bs accepted it very gladly. The Tartars had become very arrogent altho they did not control the city. Among other things they had demanded (and their demand was acceded to) that the English General and his staff should discard their military uniforms while they were in the city. Maynard and I on hearing the report got into a phaeton and went up to Compton's to get some of the provisions. It was with the greatest difficulty that we could get a driver to take us as they are almost all Tartars and we had to go into the Armenian quarter. The one we secured didn't have to be told to hurry. On the road we could see something unusual was going to happen. People were hurrying from all directions to get home off the streets and at most of the street corners were groups of armed soldiers. We quickly filled a couple of bags with bread, got a ham, some fruit, and some butter and then back to the hotel again with our panic striken driver. Shortly after we arrived, and a little after five the row began, just as tho it had been a drama starting on time. The Tartars seemed to be very strong and well armed and the general opinion in Tiflis and other sections was that they would win out. The Armenians naturally went in with the Bolcheveks and this aid turned the tide. Our hotel was immediately taken over by the Bolcheveks as a centre for distributing ammunition and we had a steady stream of men coming in all night and all day to get new supplies of cartridges. The hotel service at once ceased to exist. The employees absolutely refused to touch their hand to a thing and they spent most of their time loitering about the doorway or hanging over the stair banister waiting for news. We had to do all our own work and our cooking and then we were glad for the provision that Welsh and Catchpool had made as we were able to live quite well for the three days from the things we had brought from their store. Some of our English ladies and Miss. Orvis had been out visiting the men in the English club and we did not see them till the fight was over. The fight raged all about our hotel and a number of Tartars were killed in the streets just in front of us and to one side. There was a hospital just across the way from us and we could tell that there was hard fighting going on by the stream of wounded that were being brought in. Dr. Raynolds and the Whites were in a hot situation and finally had to make a run for it and their house was burned down they losing all of the little stock of clothing they had brought with them. The ~~Whites~~ Compton's were also in a trying position, their room being much exposed and finally becoming untenable, but they did not leave the house. The men were out of the firing zone and had the privilege of watching the fight from a safe distance as tho they were guests with special reserved seats. There was no special danger in the hotel where we were but there was much firing about us, at first considerable from our front door. also in back of us there were several machine guns on a high building firing over our roof. Machine guns in a city make a strange disconcerting noise much like riveting machines on boiler plate. Two gun boats on the sea taking the part of the Bolcheveks added to the confusion

It soon became evident that the prophecy regarding the ability of the Tartars to win a victory was unfounded, because they got a terrible ~~dru~~ drubbing and I shall always have at least one warm spot in my heart for the Bolcheveks for what they did to the Tartars in Baku. The last night of the fighting, fires were lit in several parts of the city and we were very anxious for the safety of our hotel. Maynard and I went onto our roof many times and figured out how long it would take to reach us. We were somewhat troubled as to what we would do as the streets were very dangerous and we hadn't the slightest idea as to where we would go if we had to leave. We got all our things ready and had the children sleep in their clothes so that we could leave at short notice but after midnight the wind changed somewhat and swept the fire to one side of our section and then we went to bed feeling that once again "the Lord had tempered the wind to the shorn lamb".

The fight ended as suddenly as it began with a complete victory for the Bolcheveks and Armenians. There was some talk of disarming the Tartars but nothing was done and they got off scot free except they had lost several thousand in the fighting. One could'nt help thinking what would have happened if the Tartars had conquered. Undoubtedly there would have been a terrible massacre. I was out on the streets immediately the firing ceased and was with the troops in almost dozens of places where Tartars were crawling out of their hiding places and I didn't see one exhibition of excess. The Tartars were allowed to go and mingle freely with the crowds.

(I saw last Spring that the English had entered Baku and then withdrawn because the Armenians would not co-operate with them. The charge was made that the Armenians had betrayed the English. I have heard this explained by the Armenians who were refugees that at that time, there were negotiations on the part of the Caucasian Government with the Turks in which the Armenians had part and it would have endangered the whole Armenian population of the Caucasua if the Baku Armenians had attacked the Turks while an armistice was in operation. Even if this is not true the British probably had such a small force that the Armenians thought it unwise to take the offensive with so much against them. Whatever the situation, the British have no complaint to make after the shameful way in which they left the Armenians in the lurch earlier in the year.)

We now began to make renewed efforts to get away as every one saw that the hostilities would break out sooner or later again. The company said that they did not dare send us out before a regular boat sailed on which passengers would be received, as they were fearful that they would be mobbed. Finally a boat was arranged for and Catchpool and Welsh were to go in it and see to our accommodations in Astrakhan and we were to follow. Sunday night we were told we could get onto our boat and we ~~next~~ waited and waited for word that it had arrived at its dock and after dark word was brought that the crew refused to sail until they had received their back pay! The transportation committee had to get busy again! We hunted up the manager and he took us to the Sailor Committee to see what could be done. Heald and I went with the Chairman a mile or two up the bay and listened to his harangue to the sailors in which he was successful and they promised to sail the next day. I paid the Bolchevek 100 roubles for his oration! We had to make all our arrangements as secretly as possible as we were in danger of being overloaded as there were hundreds

of would-be travellers camped on the shore waiting for a chance to crowd onto an outgoing boat. We chartered the whole of the S.S. Nishni Novgorod, a little freight vessel of 400 tons for which we paid 10000 roubles. We were scatered over the city in a number of different groups and we arranged to all get to the dock at the same time in the morning and the plan worked out be autifully. We men had to do some tall hustling with the baggage as we had to handle it all ours elves.

ON THE CASPIAN FROM BAKU TO ASTRAKHAN.

When we got to the boat we found it was pretty well filled already and in answer to our protest we were told that it was allright that the extra passengers were relatives and friends of the crew! We put off immediately and anchored in the harbor and then we began to breathe a little more freely. When we started to look for cabins there was nothing to reward our search, since the crew had calmly occupied all of the staterooms and dining room and refused to release them for love or money! None of our party was looking for a row just then; it was too easy to find and so we made the best we could of the situation. We gave the ladies and the children the smoking room on the upper deck. This room was about 8 x12 feet and of course did not accommodate half of them but the rest found nooks here and there on the deck. The Whites occupied a life boat from which they hardly immerged during the entire trip as they were both deathly sick. The men took one of the holds in which they were far from uncomfortable. Dr. Raynolds who is a notably bad sailor, said that there was comparatively little motion there and if it were not for the smell of the bilge water which was swishing around under the floor, one might have had a fighting chance of keeping his dinner where it belonged! We had one "horrible" day when the weather was bad and our little boat which carried no cargo, bobbed around on the waves like a cork. Jane and a few others were all right but most of us had it bad. I kept going until nearly night and then I quit or rather I began! I was up and down with the children all day but the final effort was made in preparing milk for little John Maynard both of whose parents had early been put out of the running. I had to go down into the smelly kitchen where the crew was preparing a nasty cabbage soup!

But the inconveniencies did not bother us much as we were used to them and it was such a relief to lose sight of Baku. As we were nearing Astrakhan we began to think about the terrible rumours we had heard; that there was a bad epidemic of cholera there; that there was no food to be had; that there was fierce fighting going on; all of which we found as usual to have been greatly exaggerated. We reached Astrakhan Friday April the twelth having left Baku the eigth and all this time we were out of sight of land.

Astrakhan.

Welsh and Catchpool had joined our boat as it became evident that we should reach our destination before the other boat would, and so there was no preparation made for our accommodation in Astrakhan. Ther had been a battle in the city several months before and the best part of the city had been burned, the damage done being more serious than in any of the numerous places I have seen. No hotel space was available but we found the British Vice-Consul and with him we went

to one of the companies which control the Volga river boats and found them quite cordial. We arranged to take all of the first class of the first boat to leave, and when we explained to them our difficulty about housing, they generously offered to let us stay on the boat till it could leave. The river was not yet free from ice as far as Samara and the boats were not yet in running order. We told them we would be willing to put up with any inconvenience if they would give us the shelter. The next day we transferred our belongings to the new headquarters and found them the most comfortable we had had since beginning our journey. We were allowed to use the second class cabins as the first were being renovated. There was no water on the boat and no heat and we were not allowed to use lights at night as it was against the habor regulations to do so when there was no steam up. There was a good moon however and we got along very well without the lights, especially as the night watch soon began to make exceptions in the case of those with children. We had great fun doing our cooking; the stoves on the boat were not in order but they allowed us to use the kitchen where the crews did their cooking. This was about a quarter of a mile away from the dock and consisted of two large ranges where there were dozens of groups preparing their food. The families of the crews lived in the building and they accepted us with a rough hospitality that was very touching. This running back and forth with pots and pans, going out to purchase supplies, preparing the meals, eating them, and washing up afterward, gave us all something to do and was really a blessing as it helped to while away the time of our waiting. We had a jolly time the ten days we spent there as conditions were quite normal, and the rumours of impending trouble, and occasional shooting did not bother us as nothing short of the real thing troubled us any longer and we felt quite easy in mind as we were out of the Moslem sphere. Besides the Consul there were three or four nice young Englishmen who were running a refrigerating plant. They were hungry for the society of people of their kind and so we had quite a giddy time, with a number of suppers and parties, all gotten up on the spur of the moment and from the scanty supplies we could gather. The delay was really a good thing for the party as it gave a somewhat restful period to get their nerves together again. One night the English people gave a sandwich party to which the Consul brought an orchestra composed of Austrian prisoners. They were all musicians who had had important positions in Vienna and they certainly made good music. Some of their instruments they had manufactured from orange boxes etc, and their music they had to write out from memory, but they had a fine repertoire. They seemed to have a pleasure in getting in with civilized people once more. I can't believe that the common Austrian people have given themselves to the Devil the way the Germans have.

It was only April but the weather was quite hot and gave some suggestion of what it would be like in mid-summer The Caspian Sea is below sea level and consequently the air is not invigorating. When it became evident that we would be delayed for ten days some of the men became impatient, especially those who had work ahead of them such as Craig and Wells of the Y.M.C.A and Williams the "Christian Hegrald" correspondant. There was a railroad running out of Astrakhan by which one could reach Samara by changing

trains several times and soon this firsst group was off followed a few days later by Partridge, James, Welsh, and Catchpool. They had a difficult and tiresome journey and the rest of the party was fully justified in their decision of sticking by the ship.
About this time Clarence's wardrobe was needing attention. No cloth was to be found so Jane conceived the brilliant idea of converting a perfectly good pair of my pants into a similiar garment for the boy. She found a "fine" Austrian prisoner-of-war tailor who guaranteed a successful operation but a couple of days later when the goods were returned it was found greatly to her consternation as well as ours, ~~it was found~~ that Clarence couldn't even get in to the things to say nothing of wearing them. And to add insult to injury the "fine" tailor informed us that there was not enough goods left to make another pair, and I was forced to the sad conclusion that as is the Hun so is the Austrian, both, vandals and robbers.

I forgot to mention that Dr. Kennedy was taken sick before we left Baku and the attending physician refused to allow him to travel so Mr Backhouse remained behind with him and we were expecting them to overtake us but a day or two after we arrived the boats from Baku stopped coming and we heard that fighting had started again there. Some months later we heard that the two had reached England but the doctor was still sick. The waiting at Astrakhan got tedious before it was ended and we were anxious to get off especially as it was reported that Cossaks were gathering in the outskirts of the town and were preparing for an attack. Several days before we left the boat began to fill with perspective passengersand as alittle illustration of the spirit of Bolchevekism that was everywhere manifest I will relate the following incident. We were having a party and a frolic and it was not very late when a sour and unkempt individual appeared and said. "You people are disturbing the steerage passengers below and you must stop it at once. We are just as good as you are and you can't trample on our rights" We accepted his doctrine especially as we knew that there were "about a million others" like him about, and later we kept our joy flowing in quieter channels.

Nine men of our party had left us since we started and so we had to make new arrangements in our organization. Teh Treasurship remained the same and Stapleton took charge of the commissariat but each group was to look after itself as far as possible. Elmer and White were made responsible for the Baggage and Heald was put on to Transportation Committee to help me look after that department. We had to take supplies with us and the last days were spent in shopping but we finally got away on the evening of April having been in Astrakhan eleven days.

E.A.Yarrow
Tungchow (via)Peking)
China

Dec. 18 1918

REC'D NOV 20 1918

Erivan to Tiflis. American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief.

Several men offered to stay in Erivan for a few days to arrange for the transfer of our work to the local Armenian Committees. Captain Gracey had been with the Committee since its inception until he took a commision in the British army, and now his duties still kept him in Erivan and we were glad of his offer to help in the final adjustment. Mr. Robert MacDowell who was associated with him had been a member of the Persian branch of our Committee. Heald of our Committee and Arrol and Elder of the Y.M.C.A. also remained and we gave them the authority to deal with the situation.

We came to our decision to leave about noon of one day and we had to leave early the next morning. (It must be remembered that this is a personal account of our journey and is taken up largely with the experiences of our family. Of course it is not an attempt to to dwell on details of the experiences of others as they will have related them ere this.) I had to spend the afternoon and part of the evening in arranging my papers etc. etc. and it was not until after eight o'clock that I could take up the question of actually packing. We had decided that no trunks could be taken and every one should get his necessary luggage into the smallest packages possible.. It was not very difficult to decide what clothes to take as we had planned to bring from America supplies for two years and the two years had passed and prices in Russia were so high that we had not purchased anything but what was absolutely necessary. The weather was still cold and as our route led North into still colder sections, we had to take all the Winter things we had. For bedding we had a large comfortable and a blanket for each one. We also had to take as much food as possible as we had little hope of finding it along the railroad We finally tied up about fifteen bundles which seemed a great deal but there were seven of us and there were very few articles which would be of any service when our journey was ended. We filled our trunks with the things which were to be left behind, and an Armenian family was placed in our house to care for the furniture etc. We may see some of them again and we may not. If the Turks took Erivan as is reported there is no hope, and we have taken the attitude that they cease to exist, so if we find there is nothing left we shall not be dissapointed, on the other hand if we find anything left it will be like picking it up in the street. Of course our losses were nothing like we had in Van four years ago, and I think we have not been disheartened by them. I was thinking about this the other day and I finally came to the conclusion that the only article of personal belongings which I now have and which was in my possession previous to four years ago is a gold watch given me by my sister, and I presume I am the most fortunate of our family..

Now that we are out of it, it is difficult to think back to our attitude toward this journey when we were starting. The chance of getting anywhere with a whole skin seemed very uncertain. Travel on the railway even for single men meant almost taking ones life in ones hands, and now we had the women and all the children. We had no idea where we would go when we reached Tiflis as from what we had heard it seemed impossible to get out by the Siberian route, but we felt that for the sake of the children we ought to make the attempt. Our baby was only five weeks old and the Maynards baby, six months, was even worse off as he had been weaned. Afew who had heard of our leaving came to say good bye but most of the people never knew we were going until after we had left. I hadn't the heart to leave the house after we had made the decision.

... in a corner with

The children entered into the spirit of the ocassion with more or less enthusiasm: the trip for them simply meant a little more excitement and changing scenes. They distributed their playthings among the Armenian children whom they knew. One boy to whom George "Erector" toys and motor fell, said, "I don't know whether I am more sorry that you are going or more glad because I have these fine playthings". We left our house early Tuesday morning March 12 and used all the vehicles we had so as to take the whole party in one trip in order not to attract much attention as we did not wish to put the city into a panic. Captain Gracey with much effort had been able to get us a third class car on the railroad. This car had suffered the same fate as the rest of the rolling stock at the hands of the Bolchevik soldiers and the windows were all broken out but we taked up bedding and were able to pass a fairly comfortable day and night. When we reached Alexandropol we found that the party there had already left. We arrived in Tiflis Wednesday and found that several rooms had been secured but not nearly enough to accommodate the the party. We were sent to a room in one of the hotels and after we had taken charge we found that an Englishman had already claims to it having paid several weeks in advance. The proprietor was a Georgian and I felt that he purposely made the mistake as there was anything but a cordial feeling for the British on the part of the Georgians, they had been listenening to cordially to the piping of their Tartar neighbors. When the Englishman saw our plight he very courteously insisted that Jane and the children occupy the room until something could be found, and he went into the dining room to sleep. This man was one of the group which was taken from the train a week later by the Tartars and whose fate is not known. There was one bed in the room and Jane, Jean, Grace, Ernest, and our Armenian maid occupied the room. George Clarence and I with the rest of the men of our party went to the American Consulate and slept on the floor. The next day Jane was given an even smaller room in the servants quarters and at night as they slept on the floor there was no room to walk around. We males slept at the Consulate while we were in Tiflis. We were all glad enough of the accommodations and there was really not much to complain about.

We found that our party would number about fifty persons and so it seemed important to arrange some sort of organization. I became Chairman from my position with the Relief Committee which made up the largest group. The principle Committee was that of Transportation which had charge of securing travel facilities etc. Craig of the Y.M.C.A. Partridge and myself were on this Committee. Then were had Treasurers, Baggage Masters, and Accommodation agents, and a Commissariat.

The Consul was very anxious to get us off as he had reliable information that there was going to be trouble in Baku between the Tartars and the Bolcheviks, and that only two or three more trains would be allowed to pass from Tiflis. This proved to be correct but the Consul was misinformed as to the outcome of the struggle as he believed that the Tartars would have it all their own way. We had four Armenians whom we wished to take with us as servants but news came back from the Vice-Consul who had gone the week before to try and get thru to Persia with dispatches that the trains were all searched thoroly and all Armenians found were taken off and killed. So we had to reluctantly leave them behind. Fortunately for us we found a young Bohemian lady who was a refugee and who had been housekeeper for the Consul for a couple of years, who wished to leave the country and so she came with us as maid as far as Vladivostok for her expenses. It was Providential that we took her because on the road Jane developed

a weakness later which made it necessary for her to be careful about extra strain or exertion.

Before we left Tiflis Heald arrived from Erivan and reported the arrangements they had made about transferring the Relief work to local Committees. All our plant and several hundred thousand roubles were placed in the hands of the most representative men they could select and the work was to be carried on as far as possible as we had been doing it. Our full Committee in Tiflis made supplimentary arrangements so that the interests of the refugees would be safeguarded as carefully as was practical without outside supervision. The Consul and his staff were to be responsible as long as they remained. Heald reported that Arrol and Elder had remained behind as Elder was sick. I had a telegram a month later saying they were in Tiflis and that the work was going along well but they undoubtedly left when the Consul did..

The three or four days we spent in Tiflis were busy ones what with repacking and discarding not inconsiderable portions of the things we had brought from Erivan: getting further provisions for the road and planning about the work and our route. We had to give up the idea of going to Persia to which many were strongly inclined as the Consul received a letter from Vice-Consul Doolittle ~~had~~ who had gone to Teheran and this letter strongly advised against anyone trying that route as he had had the greatest difficulty in getting thru and the condition was gettin worse. The Consul was able to get us two cars and we started on Saturday night. There were few passangers and they were most all Tartars wi with a sprinkling of Russians. The train was searched thoroly at every station and we were glad we hadn't brought the Armenians. This journey was one of the most depressing that one could imagine. For months the Tartars had been fighting the Russian troops as they had attempted to pass on their way homes. The object was to get the arms and ammunition being taken home in large quantities. It is said that thousan nds of Russians were killed at different periods and every contingent which went thru had to fight for their passage. The evidence of this fighting was everywhere apparant. Many of the Stations were in utter ruins. It would have broken the heart of a railroad man to have seen the devastation that had been wrought among the rolling stock of the road. The remains of whole trains were standing standing like skeletons of iron with nothing left of the portions which were inflamable: then there were many evidences of collisions, with the engines and cars lying as they had fallen In a numger of places we saw whole villages burni burning but could not learn whose they were and why they were being destroye but one would not have to stretch his imagination much to think that they were Armenian. We were not ill treated in any way, and were quite free to go about the Stations where we stopped as we chose. The people on the train of course knew who we were and undoubtedly had orders to see us thru safely. The next day a party of English Mine men were taken from the train at Elizabetpool and no news was received about them previous to our leaving Baku ten days later. We arrived in Baku the next night having suffered no more serious loss than the theft of Clarence's suit of clothes. As it was the only one he had, the question as to how he should face the world was by no means unimportant. We managed to rig him out however and after that he was more careful to keep an eye on hi pants while he was sleeping. We stayed on our cars that night and felt releived that we had accomplished what probably was the most anxious stage of our journey.

(Signed) E.A.Yarrow.

Tunghsien
Chihli
China.

REC'D OCT 15 1918

Conditions in the Caucasus which led to the withdrawal of the members of the American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief.

PASSED SAN FRANCISCO PRESS CENSOR

With the downfall of the Tzar and his party early in 1917 a sudden change took place all over the Russian empire including the Caucasus. The one phase of this change which affected us immediately and very adversely, was the breakdown of the army discipline and the abandonement of the Turkish and Persian fronts. ¶ I suppose a stanger or more amazing movement among common soldiers was never know before in the history of human warfare. All authority and control was absolutely ignored. Every individual became a law unto himself. There began a wild and irresistable scramble to see who could get away from the front first on his way homewards. I suppose there were at the very least one hundred thousand Russian soldiers on the Turkish and Persian fronts and every mother's son of them wanted to go home and each individual wanted to be the first to get there. ¶ They all had to come thru the Caucasus and very shortly the one single track railroad was hopelessly congested. Compared to the nature of the movement and the utter lack of law or control, there was an amazing lack of any extended disorders and excesses. But the very impetuosity of this scramble defeated its own purpose, for what would have taken weeks to accomplish under normal conditions, now took months under the "every man for himself" rule and it was not till ~~the end of the year~~ that the last trainload of troops departed. ¶ In the meantime the railroad service had become absolutely demoralized both in regard to personell and equipment. For a year no repair work of any description was undertaken and engines and cars were kept running umtil they simply went to pieces. It was no use for an engineer to say that his valves were leaking or for a conductor to state that he had a hot box, the men would simply force them to continue and when the engine or the car could go no farther it was simply discarded. In Alexandropol alone there were over a hundred engines which had been used up and were rusting to ruin with no one to overhaul them. ¶ Quite frequently a body of soldiers would reach the railroad and stop a train going in one direction, force the travellers to descend, trhow out by the roadside the loads from the freight cars, and then under threats of death force the driver to reverse his engine and go back in the direction he came from. This of course would play havoc with the running scedule of the whole road. ¶ Gracey and I in one of our trips on these "captured" trains once got in with a regiment of Cossaks and were invited to ride in one of the two engines. We found every single member of the train crew was dead drunk, and in the engineer's cab there was a Cossak, more drunk than any of the rest, who had taken charge. He told us that the engineers were drunk and so he had come in to supervise them. He was very active in his control, pulling a valve here and putting on a break there, the engineer not daring to say a word. ¶ Then he began to give us an illustration of how the Cossaks fought, first with the short dagger and then with his sword and finally with both of these weapons in combination. The exibition would have been interesting from a distance but in the cramped quarters and in his unsteady hands it became most appalling. He would rip and dig out in all directions with his dagger and then placing that weapon between his teeth, he would take out his long heavy sword and parry and thrust and sweep wild and frantic circles in the air, whacking the roof the engine or anything else that got into its path. The poor engineer simply collapsed in a corner with

fright and the rest of us flattened ourselves out against whatever support we could find. We reached our destination safely, no thanks to those who had us in charge and we were very happy to leave our "friends" to settle their quarrels in whatever manner they thought best! This disorganization of the railroads made it very difficult for us to carry on the different lines of work which made travel necessary. The agents in the Home Orphan Department had an especially hard time of it, in some cases being thrown off the train and in others robbed. The carried large sums of money on their persons and most providentially this was never found as they had it bound to them next to their skins. The people from Alexandropol came down to spend Xmas with us and could only get back by the courtesy of officials of the road who were successful in getting a private car thru.

The worst feature of the situation was the attitude of the Caucasian Tartars, who under the guide of Turks and Germans began to arm and make petty attacks on all principle roads. They over and over again assaulted train loads of soldiers and in many cases overcame and disarmed them. This activity was especially marked in Southern Caucasus between Erivan and the Persian border, at Julfa, and in the Northern Caucasus between Tiflis and Baku, so that long before we left both these sections of the railroad had ceased to operate.

The mail and telegraph had also stopped and the people began to hoard what money they had on hand and as no more could be brought in we had, toward the end of our stay, the problem of doing our extensive business without any currency. Just before the Julfa road closed Maynard who was treasurer decide to go to Tabriz and get roubles. Welsh and Dr. Kennedy went with him. They came back in about ten days looking like New York aldermen! They had 2000000. roubles in paper money hidden around their persons and they had to ride back on top of the passenger car. It was a dangerous undertaking but was well executed and enabled us to continue our work until we were compelled to leave. At the end we were just planning to issue paper money on the Committees credit with the idea of keeping a covering reserve in American banks. Fortunately we saw what was ahead of us and made a deposit of sufficient funds for us to get out of the country when the time came and so we were not inconvenienced for funds when we started if we had not taken this precaution I hardly know how we could have gotten along. We had considerable cash in hand when we left which we passed over to the native Committees but it was all of the new Kerensky variety and on only good in certain localities.

I said above that there was little organized looting or excess on the part of the retreating Bolchevik soldiers, but the whole country side soon became overrun with brigands who made tarel very uncertain and dangerous. I had to nearly double the number of our agents in the Home Orphan Department, the new men all being armed guards who had to defend those who went about distributing the monthly allowance to the children scattered in over 600 villages.

The breakdown of communications made the food situation serious. Our whole relief activity had been based on the principle of giving work rather than money, but toward the end in many districts money became of no use as food could not be purchased, and so we were compelled to take up the problem of food distribution. On the vote of the Committee I gave up all of my other activities with the exception of the Home Orphan Department and took charge of this new Department with the very able assistance of James. We had collected considerable quantities of rise and had made censuses of several districts and begun distribution each member of the Committee looking after the distribution in his district but the distributing agents were all sent out from the centre.

The local jealousies made this work difficult as all semblence of central political authority was gone. We would get permission from the nominal head of a disrbict to purchase and transport food inhis district but like as not the "Committee" of the first little village to which we went would refuse to acknowledge any outside authority. End

About the first of March I had a telegram from the Consul in Tiflis asking me to come up to consult on an important matter. We all thought it was something to do with preparations for our leave which we had been anticipating for weeks and so Welsh and I went up. Oolookhanloo,our junction with the main railway nine miles away, was in the hands of the Tartars and the Station had been destroyed and the trains discontinued, so we went to the Etchmiadzin station about 25 miles distance. Here we found that the railway service was practically discontinued,with the exception of a small military train of two cars which took no civilian passengers. We had no trouble in getting a place as a matter of fact Welsh and I were the only persons in the car. There was no stove and all the windows had been smashed out so that we spent a bitterly cold night having to walk up and down frequently to keep from freezing. We were many hours late in reaching our half may point,Alexandropol and we had ample time to visit our associates who were located there. It was a very difficult proposition to continue our journey to Tiflis as the accomodation was very limited and the people wishing to go numerous. I never saw such confusion and pandimonium as reigned in the Station Master's little office. Anyone who wished could walk right in and make his appeal or request or demand, and the officials were simply distracted. We simply refused to take a negati ve answer and sat down in one corner of the room waiting to hear the order given for the making up of the train. Captain Gracey was with us and his official position helped us to get places with officers on the fi first train that moved. While we were there several groops of soldiers threatened to place the Station under fire if their requests were not granted. We reached Tiflis feeling that we had finished three days pretty hard work.

The situation in Tiflis was pretty bad. Politically they had set up a form of Republican Government, but the majority of the members of parliment were Moslems who were undoubtedly in sympathy with Turkey but in their usual hypocritical manner were showing them selves as loyal to their Republic and who at the same time were doing everthing in their power to thwart all the efforts of the Armenians and Georgians at preparations of self defense. Our Consul Smith was about the strongest man in Tiflis and did a great deal to help things along but he had to be extremely cautious not to overstep the bounds of neutrality as we were not at war with Turkey. I do not know whether the catastrophy could have been avoided or not, but it would have made a great deal of difference had we been at war with Turkey, because our Committee could have been very helpful in organizing and encouraging the Armenians. The military Mission which had this in charge was very weak and never for a minute fully realized the situatjion nor were they able to cope with it if they had.

Some of the leading Armenians made a proposition to me to help them organize a defense position in the mountain districts in cas the Armenians were pushed to the wall. The scheme did not have the approval of the different districts and it did not seem right for me to go into it and leave the Committee as would have been necessary, and then too I should have had to go into it as a private individual and an outlaw. The Consul rather favored the thing and I told him I would take it up on the conditions that my family should be sent away safely and that I should have some official position either as a special Consular Agent or a Commission in the Army. (to be continued

Signed E.A.Yarrow.

Conditions in the Caucasus which led to the withdrawal of the members of the American Committee fo Armenian and Syrian Relief. (continued)

REC'D OCT 15 1918

The Consul was unable to guarantee any of these conditions being fulfilled and so on my own judgement and after a conference with Gracey and Welsh, I decided not to go into the matter. I may say here that it was a great dissappointment to us in the Caucasus that our Government didn't declare war on Turkey. We might not have been able to avert the calamity but we could have done infinitely more than we were permitted under the circumstances. Since getting out of Russia I have seen a good many arguments for our not getting after the Turks, but they all seem to me unworthy. If we are called to suppress the Germans I beieve we are just as fully called to demand an account from the Turks by force of arms. The Turks have been wonderfully lucky in the past fifty years in appealing to the sentiment or personal interests of the European nations and escaping from the justice which ought to be meted out to her.. I fear that in the present bidding on the part of America for Turkey's friendship, that Turkey may be tempted to think that we condone her iniqitous course. Of course I can only speak from the angle as it appeared to us in the Caucasus, There are so many approaches to this question that one would be unjust in condemning the decision which was reached after full light had been shed on the question from all angles.

While we were in Tiflismost disquieting rumors began to reach us from the Erzroom front which was manned by a very small force of Armenian troops. Some of the leading Armenians came to us and begged us to do something about the Red Cross work on the front.. The Armenian troops were in touch with the Turks but there was no arrangement for taking care of the sick and wounded . The Russians had abandoned the hospitals,and the equipement had either been looted or was lying about with no one to take charge. The need was presented as most pressing and important. We felt that this was a department in which we could give real aid without being unneutral and the Consul was very much in favor of our taking hold, so we decided with the approval of our Committee to try and re-establish the Red Cross stations from Erzroom to Van. We got the necessary authority from the army to take over all the equipment we could find, and we were negotiating with th e Russian semi-official"Semstivo Cious" or union of counties for them to turn over to us without cost, their machine shop and automobiles which were worth several millions of roubles.

One of the reasons for our trip to Tiflis was to take down two automobiles which we needed in our general work, so when our business was finished,and having obtained transportation for our cars,,we got permission to return on a military train to Alexandropol as the passenger service had entirely ceased. We were told to be on the train Friday night but did not leave then. In fact we remained in the freight yards for three days not daring to go to the city because no one knew just when we were to start. This delay was caused by Tartar influences in an attempt to keep the Armenian Army reachung Erzroom which was being attacked by the Turks. This simply gives an idea of the difficulties under which the Armenians labored. Finally we got started but we had not gone more than an hour or two before the train was heavily attacked by Tartars on both sides of the line. It was pitch dark and there was a little confusion at first with indecision as to whether go on or stop and fight. It was very apparent that the assault was made with the purpose of delaying the train so the order was given to go ahead and in a short time we were out or range. The

The only casualty was one horse killed and a generous sprinkle of bullet holes along the cars. We reached Alexandropol and were very glad to get to our associates were we were much refreshed with a good breakfast. I was not able to bring them any cash from Tiflis so Partridge decided to go with us to Erivan where we would have to take up the whole situation and make important decisions Mr.Stapleton was in Alexandropol where he had arrived a day or two before from Erzroom with the General Staff and the prospect for the Armenians holding that city seemed veryuncertain. We were four who started on the next stage of our journey for Erivan. Places were given us on a military train and we had made half our distance when our engine ran off the track. The train on which were our automobiles came along shortly and we transferred ourselves and our belongings to the two flat cars on which our machines were being shipped. We got within about ten miles of our destination when the train stopped and the word went along that there were armed bands of Tartars ahead. At this the soldiers who were with us about 400 in number got out and walked along on either side of the train, the train moving very slowly. The bands proved to be Tartars who were moving from their villages fearing to stay near the Armenian towns. If our men had kept quiet nothing would have happened but a few ran ahead and tried to stop a group in order to inquire who they were and where they were going. The Tartars broke and ran and one of the soldiers shot into the air to frighten them and this shot was the sign for a general scrimmage. Immediately from all directions shots were fired and our train stopped and we took to the trenches alonside the track. There were no officers with the soldiers so Gracey in front of the train and I at the rear took upon us the self appointed tasks of making them stop firing We were successful after a while and we all got onto the train and got away as fast as we could. Partridge Welsh and I presented a ludicrous spectical trying to see who could flatten himself thinest on the platform of the flat car. Our Automobiles were struck and my suit case had a graze but here again we got out without any one of the party being hit.

These events occurred during the early days of March and while we were deliberating we heard that Erzroom had been taken by the Turks and that Batoum was in danger of falling any minute. And then we had to consider once more what we woild do in case the Turks still kept advancing. The subject was not new one as most of us saw the seriousness of the situation when the Russians first began to leave their fronts, a year before. The preceeding August I had suggested that either maynard or I take the ladies and children to Stockholm, but the ladies thought they had better stick it out. If this plan had been accepted one disadvantage at least would have been that we could not have reached them there. We had a long discussion as to how we would go when the time came to move. There was really no road out of the Caucasus. The road South to Tabriz haf been cut off for weeks, and also the one from Tiflis to Baku had practically ceased to operate. Several of our number favored going South to Tabriz by automobile which could be done in a couple of days provided that the Tartars let us pass. WE had three cars belonging to the Committee and Captain offered to give us the use of his. These would barely take the women and children but it seemed so hopeless to start to go up thru Russia that as I said there was quite a strong sentiment in favor of the Tabriz route, but wer were soon relieved of making a decision because one of our cars which we had just brought from Tiflis, in coming

from a near bye village ran into a stone bridge and one of the front wheels was so badly broken that it would take several weeks to get it repaired.. Our stock of ready money was getting so low that we thought seriously of sending the two remaining cars to Tbriz to get some roubles; the party to make the attempt was made up tentatively but we realized that this would only be a temporary expedient and that something more far reaching should be decided. The final outcome of our deliberations was that Maynard,Partridge and Heald should immediately go to Tiflis and consult with the Consul regar ding means of obtaining money even if we had to issue Committee specie. This Group started to the Station Monday March 1[illegible] but on the way they met Mr.Craig of the Y.M.C.A. who had been sent from Tiflis by Consul Smith to inform us that the Game was up and that the time had come for all Americans to leave the Caucasus. Erzroom had fallen, the Germans had taken Odessa and so dominated the Black Sea , the Turks were near Batoum and it was only a question of a few days when that city should fall,and it seemed but a small chance of the road out North remaining open many days longer. The Consul had sent his assistant Mr.Doolittle to Tehehran in Persia with dispatches for America but it was very doubtful whether he would get thru..

I cannot begin to describe the feelings as we sat debating what should be our course of action. We had to act in haste as the Consul had sent orders to start that same day if possible. There was no doubt as to our course regarding the women and children and within an hour George and Grace and one or two others were on their way to the Station but the train had gone and so they had to wait till the following day. Some of our party offered to remain but the question of the families was a very serious one. The outlook for getting to any place of safety did not seem very bright and it seemed to much to ask others to take the responsibilities for the health and safety of women and children and there was a very strong sentiment opposing the idea of any of the married men remaining. The following argument put forth by the Consul, I think appealed to us all and it was on this ground that we decided to leave. It seemed most likely that the Germans had designs on the Caucasus and if they sent even a small force from Odessa, there was nothing to oppose them. Then our being with the Armenians would do them more damage than good. We would immediately be interned,our equipment confiscated and probably the activity of the Committee be entirely stopped. On the other hand if we should withdraw and leave the work of the Committee in the hands of local Armenian Committees the Germans might allow them to continue. And the Consul assured us that he could arrange for the transfer of funds thru the Swedish Consul or some other neutral agency. I think it was harder for us to come away than it would have been to stay but we tried to weigh the question calmly and logically and I still believe that we decided wisely. The situation was entirely different from the one we faced in Van three years before. We were warned then of what was to happen and with our eyes open we decided to stay and share the fate of the people,with whom we had lived and worked for so many years, but now our position was entirely different. We were in a land foreign to ourselves and to the refugees to whom we were ministering. We had given them all our strength and intellegence,but now conditions over which we had no control made it impossible to help further, on the contrary our presence with them might be a real element of danger to their security,and with heavy hearts but free consciences we left the work to which we had been giving the best that was in us.

Permanent address
Tungshien
Chihli
China.

(Signed) E.A.Yarrow.

REC'D MAR 7 1919

Withdrawal of Members of the American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief from the Caucasus. (cont.)

ASTRAKHAN TO SAMARA. ON THE VOLGA.

As I have said before, the Volga river boats are noted the world round for their luxurious appointments and splendid table service but on this trip there was nothing left of the former splendor except the boat itself which was very fine. The cabins were roomy and well fitted, most of them accommodating one person and a few of them two. The dining room was especially beautiful, surrounded by large plate glass windows from which one could get a wonderful outlook on the passing country. The favorite place was the smoking room which led out of the dining room. It was situated in the bow of the boat and the whole front was glass so that the view ahead was unobstructed. We were on the boat for five days, from April 23 to April 28 and had no service from the Company whatever. We took care of our own cabins and cooked and served our own meals, but we had lots of time on our hands and we didn't consider it in any way a hardship. It was certainly very ludicrous to see us eating in the magnificient dining saloon. We were about seven groups and we each had a separate table. Our cooking utensels were not at all in keeping woth our surroundings as they were the cheapest things we were able to pick up here and there, and there were hardly two plates to match! The pots and pans were brought up from the kitchen and scattered around on the floor about the table, but the eating was usually very good even if somewhat limited in variety. We were able to replenish our supplies at the various landings at which we stopped.

The anxiety concerning possible troubles ahead still travelled with us as we began to hear stories of disorder at Saratof but when we arrived there we found everything serene, and we were able to go on shore for an hour or two and see the really beautiful city. Here we met a young Russian lady who had been on the boat with us from Baku. Her young husband who was an aviator had been with her but now she was in mourning and she told us he had just died of typhus. They had left us a few days before and come on ahead. The young man was sick on the boat but they did not think it serious, and he died quite suddenly. Our party certainly was fortunate in not contracting more desease, since we must have been exposed to it at every turn. Later I found that Welsh was taken sick with small pox a few days after we left Samara and recovered after a hard siege, so that made three of our immediate party who contracted serious illnesses while in our company; Kennedy had typhoid at Baku; the aviator died of typhus at Saratof; and Welsh had small pox at Samara!

We arrived in Samara late at night and supposed of course that we would have been met and that all arrangements would have been made as every one of the men who had gone on before promised religiously that he would make it the principle task of his life to prepare things for us in advance, but when we arrived at the wharf there was no one to meet us and altho we waited for some time no one came. To go to the city was out of the question with the sleepy children, so we got the officials to give us two rooms which had been newly renervated and the women in one and the men in the other made shake downs on the floor and we went to sleep feeling thankful that we hadn't been compelled to undergo the shock to suddenly of changing from our dirty blankets to real clean beds! In the morning we got

in touch with our friends. They had been repeatedly to the Company's office to ask when they expected the boat and the same evening we arrived, they were told that there was no possibility of its coming that night! This is simply another indication of the complete breakdown of all communications as the boat stopped at every town up the river and certainly was not of the type to outrace the telegraph. We had our breakfast in the open on the wharf and then started to the hotel where accommodations had been secured for us. These proved the most satisfactory we had as yet enjoyed and we were soon busy bathing and straightening up as there had been little opportunity for this previously.

The situation in Samara was tense as the town was in the hands of the Bolvheviks and there was fear of the railroad being tied up. There were great preparations going on for the celebration of the first of May; the principle demonstration was to be in a square in which the most prominent object was a great bronze statue of Alexander II and cappenters were busy boarding this up so as to give no offense to the populace. Later it was painted a bright red and a speakers platform was built to surround it.

The Consul and the Y.M.C.A had been busy securing us transportation and they announced that a permit had come from Moscow allotting us two special cars to go right thru to Vladivostok. The order read, to have us attached to one of the Checho-Slav trains which were going thru very frequently, transporting the soldiers to Vladivostok where they were to embark for France. But when we went to see the Station Master, altho he seemed to be sympathetic, yet he said that it was impossible to give the cars as he didn't have them. Then we went ourselves into the freight yards to look, and after searching a long time we found one that was empty and another which had only a few soldiers in it. It was said that there were over two hundred cars in this yard which were being used as dwellings mostly by those who had no connection with the railroad and the officials had no power to evict the lodgers on account of Bolchenik influences backing them! One fine car we found being used by school boys of the ages from sixteen to twenty. We went back and reported the two cars we had "found" and after some hesitation the Station Master gave us an order for them. They were terribly dirty and one of them had been practically stripped of its berths, but I arranged for them to be cleaned and fumigated and then we found a carpenter to make bunks out of rough lumber for those which were missing. By jollying up these workmen we were able to get the work down in a remarkably short time.

Word was received that the Archangel route was open and the ladies who were going to England decided to leave us and take that route. The rest of us felt that it would be unwise to go that way as the submarine menace was at its worst then and we were very skeptical as to whether the route was really practical. Quite a little preparation was necessary as we heard that provisions were scarce and we would have to prepare all our food ourselves. The Comptons left us here as they decided to stay on in Y.M.C.A. work; also Welsh and Catchpool, and Craig and Wells.

I had seen the Transportation Agent of the Czechs several times and he had promised to put us onto one of his trains as soon as we were ready but the day before we were to start he told me that we would have to make other arrangements as the transportation of their troops was being held up. This was the time when the Bolcheviks under

German influence, were doing all in their power to thwart the purpose of the French to transport these re-enforcements to France. As a matter of fadt, no more of these troops were forwarded until months afterward when they broke their way thru.

Then we arranged to have our cars attached to the regular passenger train which was still running, and we started the first of May having been in Samara less than three days. Our coupes were pretty well filled but we were not uncomfortable and were a thousand times better off than many who had travelled that same road. Had we investigated very thoroly the cleanliness of the cars before starting I am afraid we would not have gotten off so soon. They did fumigate and they did clean - places that were easily accessable but on close inspection it was found that one of the cars especially was in a terrible condition. I spent hours in cleaning out the coupe occupied by Mrs.Yarrow and the children. From under the bunks came out thousands of cigarette stumps, dirty old socks, parts of old clothing, cartridges, bayonetts, and seemingly bushels of just plain dirt! We had comparatively few vermin however and in this respect the cleaning had been passably efficient.

There were eight in our immediate family group and the washing and preparing of food took no little time and ingenuity. We cooked in one of the empty coupes which we had reserved for a baggage room and which was pretty well filled with trunks and satchels. We ate in another coupe until we reached Irkutsk; the children of the Syrian family occupied it but we reserved the right to to use it at meal times. We were able to get bread,eggs,milk and butter along the way and with the aid of our primus oil stove we prepared many a good square. Every morning we had cocoa made from milk,and all the bread and butter we wished. Clarence's birthday occured en route and we had a regular party for the children. I was able to purchase a fine looking jelly roll but when the children came to eat it,it was found to have been made without sugar! The supplies we got in Samara were very expensive. By the sheerest good luck we were able to buy twenty pounds of sugar but we had to pay $1.50 per pound. It paid however as this was the basis of our food for twenty days.

At Samara we took on four new people, messrs. Robertson and Reitzel of the Y.M.C.A. and a Jew and a young American who had been brought up in Denmark. The Jew absconded at a station along the line before we had a chance to get his car fare. Jensen the young American became very useful as an interpreter as we had left our Russian at Samara. Prof.Robertson is from China and had done a great deal of lecturing on popular science and he kindly gave us a course extending over most of the time we were together. He had been giving the lectures in Russia and had all of his aperatus with him. Our lecture hall was one of the coupes and most of the party were able to crowd in by using the upper berths as galleries. He showed us his gyroscope and monorail car and interested every one including the children. Months after, when Ernest was walking on a high wall at Pei Tai Ho, and his mother remonstrated with him, he replied,"I can't fall mama, I have a gyroscope inside of me,"

We were visited at certain intervals by Bolchevik committees until we arrived at Vladivostok but they never took a hostile attitude. They were always searching for arms but we showed them our papers and usually they asked no further. At one place they insisted on opening our baggage but we were able to send them from our coupe

But instead of leaving the car they went on to the next compartment wnd asked to see Prof.Robertson's luggage. Very innocently he took down the fir st bag he put his hand to which happened to be Ritzel's and right on top was a revolver! The soldiers immediately took this and refused to give it back altho we tried all the arguments we had on them. When we reached the next junction I went out with Ritzel and the interpreter and looked up the head of the Bolchevik Committee and explained the situation and showed him our papers. He was very pleasant and gave back the revolver with an apology.

We reached Irkutsk in a little over a week and were met by a representative of the Consul as I had telegraphed ahead about our party. We had to get our cars attached to another train so we went to the Station Master to arrange the matter. He said he had no instructions regarding our party and we would have to get the necessary permission from the local Committee who had taken control of the railroad. The Consul had been assured by this same Committee that everything was in order but the Station Master was abdurate and so we started out to find the Consul who lived in the city across the river. We met him at the ferry. The bridge across the deep river had been destroyed in a battle several months before. We had entertained Consul MacGowen in our home in Van where he came as a news paper correspondent with the Russian Army. When I explained the situation to him he said there was nothing to be down that day as it was late in the afternoon and it was the usual thing for parties to be detained for thirty six hours or more, and we could take the matter up at our leisure in the morning. There were very definite rumors that the road had been cut at Cheta and we were very anxious to avoid delays. He said the only thing for us to do was to on as far as we could as one place along the line was as good as another if we were going to be held up. Then I suggested that we devide our party up, half going across the river to find the Central Committee and the rest returning to the Station Master. So Heald and Jensen and Brown and the Consul's man, went Bolchevik hunting and the Consul and I returned to the Station. We were not able to accomplish anything as the Master could not get into touch with the Committee and he dare not act without them. The other group had splendid luck. By good fortune the Committee had remained at their headquarters for some special meeting and our group taking their nerve with them, forced themselves on the meeting and got a hearing. The telephone order was given at once, but Jensen had the presence of mind to askedfor a written copy which was given and which saved us a great deal of trouble later. And now we had permission to go early the next morning instead of waiting for two or three days! And I was more than ever convinced that it pays to keep after things. Our provisions were low and the Consul offered to pilot us on a purchasing expedition, and quite a group of us started out with our bags and baskets. We had to hurry as most of the stores had already closed. We took the little Chinese stores on the side streets which were sure to be open,and then the Consul pursuaded a keeper of a really fine shop whom he knew to let us in after the door had been locked. Here we found some fine goods and we were finally let out of the back door groaning under our burdens but happy.

Here we took on Lieut.Brosch, the aid de camp to General Diedrichs head of the Czech forces in Siberia at that time. The Lieut. and his family were held up with the rest of the Czechs and they were very anxious to get ot Vladivostok to their Chief. This arrangement made us double up more and deprived us of our dining room but we were

glad enough to do even this small service for the Czechs.

I forgot to say that we met Partridge and James in Cheliabinsk. They had joined a Czech detachment and were acting as Y.M.C.A. Secretaries, with the double purpose of being helpful and at the same time getting along faster. We urged them to come with us but they felt that it would hardly be the right thing to leave under the circumstances. Several days later however, when they found their train was to be held up indefinitely, they took the regular passenger train and after a hard journey they joined us in Vladivostok. We had a good laugh on them as they had had ten days start on us and we got in ahead of them!

The Southern route via Harbin had been closed several months and so we had to branch up thru the new line along the Amur river to the North. At the first station on this branch the passengers were told that they must have tickets especially issued for that route and most of them had to buy new ones. The ticket for our whole party was made out on one bill and I found out with some concern that it stated that it was via Harbin. The Station Master said we would have to buy another ticket and get our money refunded by the Director of the Harbin branch. I told him that the the road was ~~probably~~ so disorganized that there was probably no Director left. All the other passengers had arranged their fares but we held out in refusing to put any more money into it. Here is where the order that Jensen had obtained in Irkutsk, helped us out. I appealed to the Station Master to use his influence in get us thru and he went back to the next Station to see the Committee about the question. He came back and delivered the wonderful decission of the Committee. Our ticket was for the Harbin section and we had no right to use it on the Amur line, but the Irkutsk order distinctly stated that our two cars were to go by the Amur route, therefore we were demanded to pay the regular fares but the cars must go on and if we refused to leave them, they would not force us. Of course we refused to leave and after a wait of three hours we started on our way again, having once more come down on our feet. The Station Master was a decent sort of a fellow and gave me a paper to the head of the line stating the case and asking that we might be permitted to pass without paying extra fares, but his paper was never used as no question was raised after we once got started.

I have not been able to take the time for description in this account but I must state that our journey North was very wonderful it was the middle of May and the Spring was opening up beautifully. The warm sunshine and the invigorating air made every one hilarious. We began to feel that we were realy getting out. Until we got well onto the Amur line we heard nothing but most discouraging stories of dangers and difficulties ahead, but now we felt we were within reaching distance of Vladivostok, our goal. The children were happy with the wild flowers they gathered beside the track wherever we stopped. I cannot help contrasting this condition with what it would have been if we had gone South to the terrific heat of lower Persia!

We reached Haberovsk the eighteenth of May I think it was and found there was a railroad strike on, in protest of the arrest of some Bolchevik outlaws in Vladivostok. We had one day's wait of which we took advantage to ride and walk and see the town, but the next day we got under way again and reached Vladivostok May 20, having spent twenty days in the same railway car and doing all our own work. We had a porter on each car but they were very exclusive. The one on our car took the best coupe for his own use and disdained the idea of doing

any of the general work of cleaning up! To me it was one of the most interesting things on the trip, to watch this young "provodnik". He wasn't especially discourteous or unfriendly but he was very firm on the the exerci se of his new found liberties taking the attitude that there was no higher court of appeal from his calm and deliberate decisions. No millionaire magnate was ever more sure of his prerogatives and his position in society than he. For instance, when we were passing the Lake Baikal region we found it very cold as the lake was still frozen, and he was compelled to keep the fire of the heating apparatus going, altho for the most part we loaded on the coal, and he used to get a terrific heat on about eight o'clock at night which would peter out by morning and leave us nearly frozen just when we wanted the heat. I told "His Majesty" that the heat did us no good at night as we slept with our windows open but we would like it warm about seven in the morning when the children were getting up and dressing. I said "now could't you get up about five and get the fire going so that we could have the heat a little later?" He looked at me out of his mild blue eyes and in surprised protest replied, "why I will be sleeping at that time!"!

Vladivostok,

We arrived in Vladivostok Sunday May 19 and almost the first sight that greeted our eyes was the American flag flying over the "Brooklyn" which was anchored in the Harbor. When we saw that holy symbol we felt that we had reached a spot where righteousnes and justice and security were represented, as well as authority and power.

We had telegraphed ahead to the Consul, and to Fred Goodsell who was in the Seminary with me and was a Missionary in Turkey, but who since the war had been in "Y" work in Russia. He had accomplished the almost impossible task of finding accomodations for us all. It is difficult to realize the terrible congestion of such refugee flocked cities as Vladivostok. The Syrian family which was with us had to stay in the Station for days as they could find no rooms. Later a friend who is a newspaper man told me the following method he successful worked of getting accommodation after he had canvassed the whole city. He picked up a street girl who took him to her room, where he paid her her price and a generous present and asked her to leave him which she did and they were both happy over their bargains!

Our quarters were situated on a bluff overlooking the harbor and we had three small but very comfortable rooms. The house was in charge of a Russian lady who was working with the Y. The others of our group were all in different places but this suite was keep by the Y. for just sure imergencies. I shall never forget how Jane laughed when the lady said as soon as we entered, "Oh Mrs. Yarrow I hope you have sheets and bedding with you. I am sorry but it has been simply impossible for us to get enough!" Jane replied "never mind we'll get along all right", but it was a disappointment to her as she fully expected to at least see clean sheets again!

The weather was simply abominable all the time we were there, raining and foggy and cold. We were extremely perplexed as to what should be our next move. Our party broke up here and every one had to plan for himself. We could not book passage for America for months to come and we were not sure that we wished to go home. Jane was in need of medical attention and so we decided to go to Peking. We left our maid here who afterwards married a Russian doctor. Mr. Partridge came with us

and on May 29 we turned our faces back toward Russia going on the Southern branch which was opened as far as Harbin. We arrived in Harbin after one night on the train and were met by Mr.Gott of the Y.M.C.A. It was late at night and pitch black and raining, but Mr.Gott said he had a place to put us. He and I got into one carriage with the luggage and Jane and the children into the other and their driver,a stupid Chinese, was told to follow us. We were busied a few minutes adjusting the bundles but when we did get started we hadn't gone very far before we discovered there was no carriage following us. We drove aimlessly up and down the streets looking for the stray ones and I began to get anxious,as Harbin has anything but a good reputation. It was so dark that we couldn't recognize people when we did pass them. Their driver had no idea of their destination and neither did Jane. We thought she might inquire the way to the the Y. headquarters and so we went there but with no result, so I got another carriage in order that we might take different direstions and we started our search anew. After some time I met the two carriages and we were once more a united party! I forgot to say that Partridge was with us and he made up a separate party of his own. I think he was th the one who found them. It seems that the driver got only one idea into his head out of the two which were given him. He did understand that he was to follow a carriage but any old carriage was good enough for him and so he tagged behind the first one that left. After they had been going aimlessly for some time Jane discovered that we were not ahead and she wisely directed the man to take them back to the Station where she was met by Partridge. Well we started all over again and reached the home where we were to be entertained and found it in pitch darkness. We pounded on the door and on the windows all around the house with no result, and we had to give it up as a bad job. The inhabitants probably thought we were robbers and decided to offend the rules of hospitality rather than run the risk of being mobbed. We were up against it! Gott decided the only thing to do was to take us to the Y office and here again we had to wait a long time till the people let us in. We got out our dirty bedding and spread it on the floor of the little room which was just big enough to accommodate Jane and the children. I had to make up my bunk in an ante room, but soon we were all busy snoring, and grateful for the roof over our heads!

We got under way again the next day and arrived at Chang Chun, where the Japanese control of the Chinese railroad begins, without having undergone too great inconvenience on the Russian branch. It was night and we transferred into the Japanese Pullman coach. My how we did open our eyes at the beautiful train and at the comfortable berths with their immaculate sheets and pillow cases! This was the first time we had seen anything like this since we had left our home in Erivan over two months before! The rest of the journey was very simply and we arrived in Peking June 2, where we immediately went to a fine hotel, with Private Baths with every room. The weather was extremely hot and we were simply sweltering in our heavy winter woolens which had been none too heavy until now! I have written how my friend Prof. Gibb discovered us and took us to his home which had just been vacated by his family who had gone to the shore for the Summer We were glad it was all over but no one had lost his nerve or good spirits. We had been seventy five days making the journey and considering the conditions and possibilities for evil, we certainly did come out lucky! We seem to be none the worse for it and if our efforts during the past four years are accepted as a proper

(over)

S.S.Porthos.
Near Saigon, Annam.
Feb. 11 1919

Dear friend,

I am now on my way back to Turkey to see what can be done to patch things up there. I left Peking on Jan.25 after waiting for about six weeks for a ship. I hurried back from Siberia as fast as I could leaving important work there only to find that there were no boats running to Suez. It was only thru the good offices of the American Minister in Peking that I finally secured passage. On the ground of my connection with the Red Cross, he requested the French Government to secure places for Miss Orvis and myself. If this had not been done we would still have been waiting as the service on this side of the world had practically been abandoned, and now there are scores of people wishing to travel where there is one place available. Cook's told us that the French Government had commandeered ninety per cent of the booking, but this was not true. The difficulty was that the Company was doing its own booking and did not give any places to Agencies.

We had a very difficult time deciding our future plans for our family; not that there was any doubt as what my course should be; It seemed quite plain that I ought to return and complete the help that I have been trying to give the Armenians for many years past, but it was another matter to leave Mrs.Yarrow and five children in a strange land with the question of my immediate return very uncertain. Finally we decided that they should remain in China till June and then go to Honolulu and stay with my sister and Miss.Gilman until other arrangements could be made. When the Angel Gabriel comes to make up his accounts in his book of good deeds, I trust he will put this down to our credit as it is probably the hardest thing that Mrs.Yarrow and I have had to do in our married experience. I was very happy to receive a telegram in Hong Kong from Mrs.Yarrow saying that she had received a cable from the Honolulu people stating that the suggested arrangement was satisfactory to them.

I spent most of the first day in Tientsin and then took the night train for Shanghai, and arrived in a little less than two days. The most interesting part was in the vicinity of Tai An mountain which Confucius climbed, thereby making the hill sacred. It is accended by over six thousand steps, and evidently has been there a long time as a fellow traveller told me it is mentioned in Chinese writings more two thousand years B.C., At a town named Lin Cheng I was awakened from a nap by one of the strangest sounds I have ever heard; the wail and the drone of the voices of hundreds of beggars beseiging the train on all sides and asking for coppers! It was in the district which is infested with bandits, who often put the train scedule out of business. They say it is no use sending troops after them because it is only a question then of friend meeting friend. They must catch it sometimes however as I saw near the train, hanging by the hair, to a rope strentched between two trees, the heads of four chinamen who had paid the penality for their misdemeaners. Compaired to other tales I have heard of the ingenious deviltry of the Chinese cruelty, this method seems very kindly and thoughtful.

Having no other place in mind I went to the Hotel Kalee, with a friend I had met on the train. They were full up but they gave me one of the reception rooms and made me very comfortable. It was one of the

share, or our "bit", toward "making the world safe for democracy", we certainly shall not complain about the hardships it has involved.

Concluded.

E.A.Yarrow
Jan.31 1919
Shanghai
China.

Note. I feel that I must make an apology for this long letter, in the nature of an explaination. I have written it to friends when I knew would be lenient with its faults. I have written it at odd moments, in all sorts of strange places. It is obvious that I have not done any revision and sometimes not even corrections. The typeing has been bad as it has been done on different machines with which I was not acquanted. But in spite of all its faults I trust the letter will have been take as a desire on the part of the writer to show appreciation and gratitude for the loving thought and prayers of the many friends who have been interested.

(over)

S.S.Porthos.
Near Saigon, Annam.
Feb. 11 1919

Dear friend,

I am now on my way back to Turkey to see what can be done to patch things up there. I left Peking on Jan.25 after waiting for about six weeks for a ship. I hurried back from Siberia as fast as I could leaving important work there only to find that there were no boats running to Suez. It was only thru the good offices of the American Minister in Peking that I finally secured passage. On the ground of my connection with the Red Cross, he requested the French Government to secure places for Miss Orvis and myself. If this had not been done we would still have been waiting as the service on this side of the world had practically been abandoned, and now there are scores of people wishing to travel where there is one place available. Cook's told us that the French Government had commandeered ninety per cent of the booking, but this was not true. The difficulty was that the Company was doing its own booking and did not give any places to Agencies.

We had a very difficult time deciding our future plans for our family; not that there was any doubt as what my course should be; It seemed quite plain that I ought to return and complete the help that I have been trying to give the Armenians for many years past, but it was another matter to leave Mrs.Yarrow and five children in a strange land with the question of my immediate return very uncertain. Finally we decided that they should remain in China till June and then go to Honolulu and stay with my sister and Miss.Gilman until other arrangements could be made. When the Angel Gabriel comes to make up his accounts in his book of good deeds, I trust he will put this down to our credit as it is probably the hardest thing that Mrs.Yarrow and I have had to do in our married experience. I was very happy to receive a telegram in Hong Kong from Mrs.Yarrow saying that she had received a cable from the Honolulu people stating that the suggested arrangement was satisfactory to them.

I spent most of the first day in Tientsin and then took the night train for Shanghai, and arrived in a little less than two days. The most interesting part was in the vicinity of Tai An mountain which Confucius climbed, thereby making the hill sacred. It is accended by over six thousand steps, and evidently has been there a long time as a fellow traveller told me it is mentioned in Chinese writings more two thousand years B.C., At a town named Lin Cheng I was awakened from a nap by one of the strangest sounds I have ever heard; the wail and the drone of the voices of hundreds of beggars beseiging the train on all sides and asking for coppers! It was in the district which is infested with bandits, who often put the train scedule out of business. They say it is no use sending troops after them because it is only a question then of friend meeting friend. They must catch it sometimes however as I saw near the train, hanging by the hair, to a rope strentched between two trees, the heads of four chinamen who had paid the penality for their misdemeaners. Compaired to other tales I have heard of the ingenious deviltry of the Chinese cruelty, this method seems very kindly and thoughtful.

Having no other place in mind I went to the Hotel Kalee, with a friend I had met on the train. They were full up but they gave me one of the reception rooms and made me very comfortable. It was one of the

homiest and most pleasant hotels in which I have stayed and they gave us fine chow. The weather during the three or four days I stayed in Shanghai was wretched, rainy and cold the whole time. Shanghai is the most enterprising city I have seen in China, but it isn't really Chinese as it is internationalized. I suppose Constantinople will be something like it in the near future which will make it about the finest city in the world. I met here a friend from my boyhood days, a Miss. Potter whom I had not seen for years. She is with the International Y.M.C.A, and we spent several hours together in reminessing on the old days of long ago.

Miss.Orvis, who is going to Turkey with me, met me here and we went on board the French ship "Porthos" on February first with the prospect of thirty two days before us till we reach Port Said. The ship is a fast freighter but carries several hundred passengers. She is large and steady and plainly but very neatly fitted. The cabins are exceptionally large with iron bedsteads instead of the old fasioned bunk.

The run from Shanghai to Hong Kong took us two days and it was cold and snowy. We stopped only a day but they gave us an opportunity to go ashore and see the city. The city is British and of course has many beautiful buildings, but the native quarter was the dirtiest of any I had seen in China. I was told that the Chinese in the South are not nearly as clean as those in the North. Homg Kong is an island very close to the mainland and has a wonderful mountain about two thousand feet high rising right out of the sea. All of the foreign inhabitants live on its slopes or its peak, and it is made accessable by a splendidly constructed inclined railway. Miss.Orvis and I rode to the top and then walked down. The whole slope is a marvel of tropical vegetation; one regrets not being a botanist at such a time. Most of the plants I could not name but the ones I recognized included, firs and pines, many varieties of palms, ferns, mosses and lichens, a hundred different grasses, date trees, cactuses, and the beautiful scarlet foliage of the poincetti, I think it is called.

We sailed in the evening feeling that we had really made a beginning of our long voyage. I forgot to state that in Shanghai I made a beginning of my new library. I couldn't bear the thought of the long voyage to Turkey and the lonely time before me there without having something to read and so I squandered several dollars on books most of them from "Everyman's Library". I had no plan in mind and just went over the books picking-out one here and there which I had either read before and wished to have again, or which I wished to read anew. You will probably laugh at the selection as I did when I got them home and put them up on the shelf to admire and feel the pride of ownership. They didn't extend over the first foot of the proverbial "five foot library" but they were mine and no books I have had before ever gave me greater pleasure than these, in the mere posessing of them. This is the list;

Reflections on the French Revolution.	Edmund Burke
Tales and Parables	Leo Tolstoi
The Ring and the Book	Browning
The Wealth of Nations	Adam Smith
The Koran	
Progress and Poverty	Henry George

The American Commonwealth (abridged) Bryce
French Fairy Tales - -- Charles Perrault

This last book gave a shock to my national pride, as I found that such good "American"stories as,Little Red Riding Hood, Blue Beard, Puss in Boots, Cinderella, Hop O' My Thumb, etc., were first put into literary form by a Frenchman in about 1650! I had also previously bought in Tientsin, a Bible which cost me three dollars. I told a missionary there (not under the American Board) of my purchase and he asked me whether it was the revised or the authorized version. I told him I hadn't looked to see as the price appealed to me more than the edition. I got the book out however and showed it to him. He expressed great relief on seeing it was the authorized edition, and I asked him why he so much preferred it to the other. Then he told me as a matter of absolute conviction that the revisers had actually conspired together to change and emasculate the meaning of the passages referring to the Lord so as to destroy the doctrine of His divinity. I told him I thought the men who made the revision were just as good scholars and most probably much better Christians than those who made the original translation. He thought I had sinned against the Holy Ghost in making such a statement and we dropped the matter there!

It took us another two days to get to Haighfong which is in the district of Tonkin. I understand that the territory of Indo-China, which includes Tonkin, Annam, and Cochin China, is under French control. I was told that there are about sixteen million souls in this territory. I have had quite an opportunity to see the way in which the French handle the native laborers and it has been very pleasing to see that they are not harsh and seem to be considerate. I have seen no case of sterness in the number of places I have visited where they have been using natives. These are port towns of course but there does not seem to be any reason why it should be different in the interior. And I might add here that my impression of the French people has been bettered by my association with those on board. It is the first time I have travelled with a considerable party of them and they impress one as being courteous, quiet, sensible, and temperate. Ihave been on German ships and in German company quite a little and I can't help making a contrast at the expense of the Germans.

The Annamites are interesting, because they are a curious people, but they appear to me to be much lower down in the social scale than the Chinese. Red splotches on the side walks, as tho some one had had the nose bleed, was the most striking thing about the city of Highfong. But the multitude of these stains made one soon seek for a better explaination. They are really the bye product of the chewing habit of the people. There are four ingredients to this "plug cut"; the shell of the beetle nut, green leaves of I know not what tree, the red fibre of a small tree of the consistency of the palm, and a white paste from another tree. The whole together makes a beautiful bloody mess, and if an area could be restricted, the ground would look like the streets of an Irish Catholic city in which an Orangemen's parade had been held. Another repulsive feature is the appearance of the peoples mouths. At first sight they all look like old toothless hags, but when you examine them at closer range, you see that they have teeth but they are so blackened that they are not

distinguishable from the darkness of the mouth cavity itself. I was told that they produce this result by using an acid to partially destroy the dentine and then painting the teeth with a black lacquer, and that this change was permanent. This custum seems to be arbitrary as I noticed occasional exceptions. The Annamites are an undersized race, averaging probably not more than five feet in highth; their bodies are slim and their hips are not prominent. The laboring classes wear clothing dyed a walnut color and the better classes use black and white. The men have trousers and short coats and the women trousers and long komona skirts. Their hats are either the round coolie type or big flat tray shape affairs measuring about two feet in diameter. Like the Chinese they adapt their clothing to the climate, which is in contrast to the peoples of Turkey who wear practically the same thing in Winter and Summer. Many of the men wear their hair long but done up in a coiffeur like stylish ladies and not like the pig tail style of the Chinese. For some time I thought my rickshaw man was a girl. His hair dress and profile looked very feminine. The faces of the men are practically hairless except in the cases of old grandfathers who can boast a half dozen long grey bristles hanging from their chins which I suppose they dignify by the term of beard. With the exception of a bright sash now and then one sees very little bright coloring in their dress.

Itook a trip to Hanoi where the French Governer of the distrit lives and was entertained by an American of the Missionary Alliance Board. I was informed that theirs was the only foreign Protestant mission working in this whole region, but I believe the French Protestants are doing some work here. They had permission to work only in very restricted areas, but the day I was there they had had a conference with the Governor with respect to extending their borders. He was friendly to them but it seems that the Roman Catholics had secured an agreement whereby only Catholic missions would be allowed in certain large territories. The question now is whether this stipulation can be modified or not.

The trip to Hanoi, of about seventy five miles was thru nothing but rice fields. The country is very low lying and I should judge not very healthful. The cars of the train were clean and everything orderly. Evidently the French do not allow spitting in the trains. The most disgusting thing to me which I saw in all China was the habit of the Chinese to spit in public places. Each one vies with the other as to how revolting he can make a car or a restaurant or any public room. There was nothing of any especial interest in the city itself except the beautiful roads and botanical gardens which are kept up by the Government Here I saw for the first time in my life, monkeys which really seemed to be enjoying themselves. There were a number of them in private gardens, evidently pets, but in absolute freedom.

We stayed in Haighfong several days loading up rice and then reached this place, Saigon, in a little over two days. This sort of travel suits me very well as we are often in sight of land and not many days out of port. This place is much the same as Haighfong and Hanoi but it is much hotter and has more of a European tone. There are a great many Indians here in business and I have been to see their temple and expect to go again and take some pictures.

E.A.Yarrow.

Saigon, Annam.
Feb.14 1919

REC'D APR 24 1919

264 (a)

Cairo, Egypt.
March. 14 1919

Dear friend,

After leaving Colombo we had five quiet days on the Indian Ocean until we came to Jibouti which is a French Station on the North coast of Africa, touching Somali Land. We stayed here only for a few hours for which we were all grateful as it is the most barren place one could imagine. It is a small town planted right down in the dessert boasting a few trees which have literally been forced into existence. We were a little over four days reaching Suez on the Red Sea. The Sea looks quite narrow on the map but we went right up the middle of it and were out of sight of land all the way. There was a marked change in the temperature and everyone put away their white clothes and got out their overcoats and heavy garments. It was a welcome change after the several weeks of sweltering weather. We only waited long enough at Suez to take on a pilot and get the right of way and then started the wonderful trip thru the canal. It is much narrower than I had anticipated as it would have been impossible in most places for two ships of the size of ours to have passed each other. There are stations at certain intervals at which the channel is broader in order to allow ships to pass. For most of the way there is nothing but barren dessert extending on either side. There were many evidenses of the preparation which had been made for the successful protection of the canal. It took about fifteen hours to go thru the canal, but the ship went very slowly (under her own steam) making about six miles an hour. I had telegraphed the Consul from Suez and we were very glad to have one of his men meet us and take charge of our landing. As Port Said is in the war zone, there were more or less formalities to be gone thru with and we had to go thru the custums with our baggage, We were treated very courteously and apart from the time it took we suffered no inconvenience. We were not sorry to say good bye to the good ship Porthos as we had been on board for thirty five days and the food and service were nothing to boast about.

After the quiet and peace of the several months in China and the absence of the military atmosphere in the ports where we stopped, it was very depressing to get back into the war zone once more. We have been well treated and shown every courtesy, but we are again under the necessities of military domination. I suppose none would like to get away from it as much as the officers and men stationed here but they must carry on until the peace terms are concluded. The restrictions are not heavy on those who have the right to travel but it would be very difficult if not impossible for those who have no definite aim in life, to roam around at will.

We went to see the camp for Armenian refugees which is being cared for by the American Red Cross under the supervision of the British. Here we found about 8000 Armenians camped out on the desert. The nucleus was formed by those who were taken off by the French Man-of-War, and others have straggled in from time to time. They are well taken care of and their health is good but they are naturally impatient to get back to their homes. There is no immediate prospect of this being accomplished however. You remember my writing from Siberia that I had housed and organized the support of about 200 Armenians in Vladivostok? I was amazed to find that 35 of these had reached Port Said and were in the camp! They had been sent

by boat by the Red Cross to make their way back to Armenia! I was in the camp only a few minutes and the only one Of them whom I met Was Garabed the little fellow who was Mr.Elmer's interpreter in Etchmiadzin, in our work in the Caucasus. How he did beg me to take him with me! But I couldn't do it as I have had enough work to go forward myself! Of the Americans in the Camp, we had met before the Misses Kinney,Putney, and Blake. The two former have since left for Constantinople.

We left Port Said in a short time so as to come here and get into touch with headquarters in order to be able to continue our journey. There are no regular passenger boats running to Constantinople and so we must wait our turn to go on a transport or supply ship. There is nothing in sight at present and it may be several weeks before we get off. We must keep ourselves in readiness however as there usually is not more than an hour or two's notice given.

We are very comfortably located in the Continental hotel but owing to the disturbances we haven't been free to go about the city as we would wish. we have been able to do most of our shopping and we have been to the Egyptian Museum which is the most interesting thing in the city. The mummies of the old Rameses, the Pharaohs of the Bible, held my attention. One of the best jokes I have ever heard of is that connected with the mummy of Rameses I. It is still labelled "Rameses I" but a little note in the corner of the case states, "it has recently been discovered that this is not the mummy of Rameses I but that of a young lady about 21 years old!" I wonder how the"scientists"discovered their mistake! If Mark Twain were still alive what a delicious incident he would make of this! March 9

Yesterday we went out to see the Sphinx and the Pyramids. By motor bus it takes only about twenty minutes. I cannot explain the profound impression these monuments make on one. One is not disappointed as is often the case on seeing objects about which he had read and about which he had formed preconceived opinions which had to be changed on actual contact. The pyramids are more wonderful than the things which have been written about them. The tremendous size of them, their antiquity, and the vivid impression of the limitless amount of human activity that went into their construction, leaves one dumbfounded and amazed in their presence. First we went to the Sphinx and the Temple of Granite, which are only a few minutes walk from the great pyramid. I will not attempt a discription of them as you have probably read about them many times. The guide told us that Napoleon had disfigured the Sphinx; knocked its nose and ear off with cannon shots as he did not like the idea of the natives holding them in reverence. I had heard this act of vandalism ascribed to Mohammed but I could hardly pose as umpire in awarding the laurels to the perpetrater of this act of infamy. From the Sphinx we rode back on camels to the pyramid of Cheops. I have seen thousands of camels at close range but had never been on one, and I found the motion not at all as disagreeable as I had been lead to suppose it would be. We decided to climb to the top of Cheops and so got two Arabs each to boost and haul. The pyramid is 465 feet high and goes up at a pretty steep angle. Blocks have either disintergrated or been misplaced so that a path can be found to the top. No where in the whole ascent is there a step of ordinary height; for the most part the stones are two feet or more high, and some of them are three or four. The guides who are like mountain goats take you each by a hand and you raise your foot to the next level and give what spring there is left in you and they do the rest. It took us between fifteen and twenty minutes to reach

the top, and our assistants told us that was very good time. The muscles of my legs have caused me a great deal of trouble since I had the typhus and I didn't know whether I could make the top or not but thought it worth the try. Before I got there it seemed as tho there wasn't a particle of spring left but I got there and was well rewarded for the effort. Formerly there was a marble cap to the pyramid making it much higher but this was taken down for building purposes in Cairo and now there is a flat platform about twenty five feet square. A wonderful view was opened before us; the stretches of desert, the nile, the city of Cairo, in the distance other pyramids and the outskirts of the ancient city of Memphis.
The descent was much easier physically than the ascent but it would be very trying for one who had uncertain nerves. You take the hands of the guides as before and facing outward you jump down from one ledge to another sometimes a distance approaching four feet. If one fell and the guides could not hold him up, he would go head over heels to the bottom! Miss. Orvis went up like a gazelle and reached the top before I did. The Guides who were Arabs were interestingly talkative. One of mine who said his name was "Jack Crawford " told me that Mark Twain was the father of their guild, as he was the first to make popular the ascent of the pyramids! Whether this latter statement is true or not, it is a fact that Mark Twain holds a peculiar position of honor among these many Arabs who make their living by showing people around these monuments. These fellows have been affected by the war like most every one else. They asked often and anxiously, "when are the Americans coming again"? I told them that I hoped that in six months things would be normal again. We had no time to go thru the interior of the pyramid as we had to take the bus returning at a certain hour, but we are hoping to get out another day to complete the trip.

It will be of especial interest to the Van circle to hear that I met Consul Morgan in this hotel a few days ago. He is the Consul who followed Molynoux-Seele, if I remember rightly. He is still in the Consular Service and is expecting to go to Constantinople at the first opportunity. He gave the following information about our former friends. Colonel Tyrrel was killed in France early in the war; Major Molynoux-Seele was taken prisoner in France after two months of the war and has only recently returned to England; Major Ian-Smith is now in Smyrna, I forgot to ask what had been his war activity.

We have heard that Dr. Barton is in Alleppo and we are hoping that we will be able to get to Constantinople to see him before he leaves. It isn't very nice to sit around doing nothing when we know there is so much work waiting us, but unfortunately the question of transport is not under our control.

Very sincerely,

E.A. Yarrow.

Address
% American Consul
Constantinople.

REC'D APR 24 1919

E. A. Yarrow 265
Mar. 14, 1919 -

THE GEORGE NUNGOVICH EGYPTIAN HOTELS Cy.

GRAND CONTINENTAL HOTEL
& D'ANGLETERRE
CAIRO

TELEGRAMS:-
"NUNGOVICH-CAIRO"

CAIRO,
SAVOY HOTEL
GRAND CONTINENTAL HOTEL
& D'ANGLETERRE.

PYRAMIDS,
MENA HOUSE HOTEL.

HELOUAN,
GRAND HOTEL HELOUAN.
HOTEL DES BAINS.
SULPHUR BATH ESTABLISHMENT.

ALEXANDRIA,
HOTEL CASINO SAN STEFANO
(SEASIDE).

CAIRO, March 17 1919
(EGYPT).

My dear Enoch,

During the past few months I have sent many letters, containing some information and some traces of the rudiments of wisdom, to Dr. Barton, but the response has been disappointing. I think I have had one short note from Casey, to the effect that "your favor of — received and contents noted etc". My last letter I sent to Brewer Eddy and now I am trying you. Will you kindly send me the name of your office boy, so that I can keep going around the circle until

some one hears my "S.O.S."

Dr Clark of Sivas came in to day to get a boat for America, but he doesn't know when he will get off. We are waiting patiently for a boat but if one should come we would have to have an areoplane to take us as the trains are temporarily out of commission. Well send us a note and tell us that the loss of your love and friendship hasn't been piled on top of our other miseries! Regards to all who may remember us in the dim past.

Sincerely

"Sime" Yarrow

REC'D APR 28 1919

March 29 1919
Salonika

30

My dear Casey,

Of the many letters I have sent to the Board Rooms in the last few years I have received no reply, except for your short note this Summer, so I am trying addressing my letters to various officials in the rooms, I sent one to Brewer Eddy, one to Enoch Bell and now I wonder if this will bring a response from you. I asked Enoch to send me the name of the office boy, so that in the last desort, I might tried to strike a touch of sympathy from him.

How is everything going? I am mighty home-sick and wondering how I can stick out a year or two without Mrs Yarrow and the children. My own judgement and the reports I hear make me feel it unwise for families to come out at present.

Cordially
"Jim" Yarrow

S.S."NILE"
Near Salonika
March 29 1919

Dear Friend,

Now that I am away from the scene of disturbance in Egypt, it may be possible for me to tell you something about the events which happened there recently. We arrived in Cairo Sunday night March 9 and that same night there were harmless demonstrations in the streets on the part of small groups of students and others. The next morning we were in a store shopping when a mob of the riff raff of the city came down the street smashing shop windows right and left. After they had passed we went to the American Consulate to see about our travel permits and met another mob leaving that district. This section was guarded by British soldiers and after they had warned the mob, to no avail, to disperse, a volley was fired killing three Egyptians, and they were removing the bodies when we arrived. This sort of thing went on for two or three days and the British left the control of the city to the native police, with the exception that foreign Consulates and military headquarters were guarded. But the native police could not cope with the situation and finally the city was placed under military control; armored cars, cavalry, and infantry, some armed with clubs and some with rifles, patrolled the streets. But even with this show of force, local disturbances kept occurring for two weeks, until the day we left. Attempts were made to cut off the water supply and destroy the electric light plant. The mob suffered heavily of course as they were unarmed with the exception of stones and cudgels. I do not know the exact figures but possible ten soldiers and officers were killed in Cairo, practically all of them being taken unarmed in isolated sections of the city. There was no restriction placed on the people moving about the central sections of the city, but of course it was unwise for a foreigner to go into the native quarters especially in the vicinity of the great Moslem University. For a number of days the carriage drivers refused to work and the tram cars were made so unsafe that they stopped running. The disturbances were quite general thruout the country and seemed to be especially vicious in the vicinity of Luxor. A number of officers were killed on the train while coming for Luxor where they had gone for a week end. An Australian Colonel and his wife who were staying at our hotel were among the victims. He was killed but until the time I left his wife had not been located. The day I left I was told by one who ought to know that ten English nurses who had gone to Luxor had not yet been found. The railways and telegraphs were disorganized for some days, and when we came down to Port Said we saw many evidences of the damage that had been done to tracks, signal boxes, switches, stations, and telegraph poles and wires. The situation on the railroads was very quickly gotten under control by the use of aeroplanes, which caused many casualties among groups busy with tearing up the tracks. One of these planes accompanied our train out of Cairo. Further down the line the Beduins had taken part in the excesses and their activity was more formidable as they were well armed. They seemed to have had an ill conceived notion as to the outcome of the war as they were flying the Turkish flag, giving the impression that they thought that the central powers had been victorious.

The disturbances arose from a desire for national self determination. The chief pretext was that they had not been allowed to send a delegation of their own choice to the peace conference. The second was that four of their chief men had been arrested by the British, and the demonstrations were nominally to protest against this arrest. Probably these four were the ringleaders in the planning of the excesses which manifested themselves after the planners had been arrested. The outbreak was the most foolishly conceived and executed of any [illegible] ever heard of. Had they done it during the first year of the war they might have caused the British a terrible amount of trouble and concern, but up to the present, they tell me, that nothing of this nature has occurred, and at present the British have a very large army of occupation with the possibility of turning all their attention to local problems. It is a very grave thing to murder officers of an army of occupation and undoubtedly severe penalties will be meted out to the

offenders. The military authorities were not resorting to very excessive forms of punishment as they were desirous of getting all foreigners out of dangerous districts before beginning.

My first sight impression of the Egyptians was they they were villainous looking, but I was assured by those who had lived among them that they were perfectly harmless. I suppose their wearing of tho evil omened fez prejudiced me against them, but I think my first impression was justified in the light of recent events. I haven't met a single individual who thought that the Egyptians were even remotely fit for self government and the general impression was that it would be a great menace to civilization if they were encouraged in their desire for it.

We were very fortunate in getting passage for Constantinople as soon as we did. The Saturday before I left I had been to headquarters and they told me there was no immediate prospect of getting off, and I had secured permission and made arrangements to go to Jerusalem, but as soon as I reached the hotel I was called up by telephone and advised not to leave for Jerusalem as there might be a chance to get a boat. We started Monday morning and by six o'clock at night we were on board the "Nile". This ship had been to Port Said when it was not possible for us to go up by train, had left for Salonika and been recalled to take on more troops and this gave us our opportunity. They were weighing anchor as we reached the side. In all of the ports we have visited there has been a great congestion of passengers waiting for shipping, and during the five days we have been on this ship we have not seen a single ship with the exception of a small destroyer last night. We stopped at Cyprus for a day at the port of Famagusta, where we were allowed to go on shore for a couple of hours. The chief interest of the place was the churches which had been built by the crusaders. Most of them are in ruins but one or two very noble structures are now in the hands of the Turks and being used as mosques. Here we got the biggest and finest oranges I think I have ever seen. The inhabitants are mostly Greeks and Turks. Since leaving Cyprus we have had a very interesting run among the many islands of this locality; Rhodes, Tenedos and many others have been pointed out to us, and we are now passing in sight of the mountains Athos and Olympia. We reach Salonika this afternoon and then it is a day or twos run to Constantinople. No one knows how long we will be in Solonika or when we shall get to Constantinople.

We were very glad to have a few hours with William T. Ellis in Cairo the night before we left. He had just come from Constantinople and was able to give us a great deal of information about the situation there and the plans of our Committee. They have set a unit of about fifty, under President Maine, to the Caucasus, but they are not going into the interior very deeply yet as the situation is very unsettled. I shall probably follow the group to the Caucasus but of course cannot say anything definite about it until I get into touch with the Committee.

It seems a strange turn of fortune that I should be rooming with Mr. Morgan who was our British Consul in Van about ten years ago. We have spent many a pleasant half hour going over our old life together.

Mails are very irrugular in this part of the world but I am sure letters will reach me sooner or later if you address as follows,

E.A.Yarrow
American Relief Committee
Constantinople.

Cordially,
E.A.Yarrow.

CD JUN 10 1919

268

American Relief Committee
Constantinople, Turkey
April 27 1919

Dear Friend,

Here I am back at work again after several months delay in travel and waiting for transportation. I arrived in Constantinople about four days after a large party for the Caucasus had left. I probably would have gone with them had I arrived in time, But receiving no orders to the contrary I decided to remain here for some weeks at least. There were about thirty in the party who went to the Caucasus and with the addition of the four men already on the field they ought to be able to handle the situation. Reports from that district show that things are in very bad state there and a number of the people at the base volunteered to go to their assistance but the Commissioners decided that it would not be wise to deflect the units from the Stations to which they were assigned to meet the stress of any particular field. It is quite apparent that it will strain to the utmost the resources of our organization, if we are at all to meet the demands coming to us from all directions.

Owing to the uncertainty consequent on the delay of the publishing of the peace arrangements, some districts are not so hard pressed as others, but any day may change this situation. The British authorities have taken the ground that the relief workers ought not to go ahead of the army of occupation, but recently they have modified this policy to the extent of allowing small parties to go to Mardin, Harpoot, Caeseria and Sivas. We are getting out supplies for these districts and before many weeks they will be all going at top speed. Then of course the refugees are cautious about going into territory unoccupied by European troops.

A very creditable showing has been made in the few weeks that the relief workers have been on the field. Units are established at Beirout, Smyrna, Adana, and the Caucasus. Equipment is ready waiting transportation for Konia, Marsovan and Trebizond and they will all go out this week. And we have orders to get out the Caesarea and Sivas units. In the phraseology used here a "unit" has reference to both personnel and equipment. The equipment for a unit consists of all sorts of articles including agricultural tractors and plows, a splended hospital equipment with food for some months, automobiles and motor trucks, ice machines, electric lighting plants, laundry machinery, shoes and clothing and food for general relief, and numerous other things of a miscellaneous character. It is no small task to assemble a unit and load it onto cars or boats. One unit fills twenty or more freight cars.

The enterprise is under the direct control of five or six Commissioners who are at present all on the field. There has been a certain amount of indefiniteness of planning in organization and policy but I think this has very largely been offset by the good sense of the personnel. I cannot speak too highly of the ability and enthusiasm of the rank and file of the workers. Their number is somewhat over three hundred and I suppose it would be difficult to find a group who represented more successful careers in different lines of activity than these men and women do. I imagine we represent all there is in America of religious and non-religious organizations. All except a group of about seventy five are at their stations and this number is diminishing almost every day. About twenty five persons will be needed here at the base but it is difficult to get them to stay. Everyone wants to be where things are doing!

I have relieved one of the doctors who was Supply Officer and I am now in charge of the immense stores at the base of Derindje which is located on the sea of Ismid a few miles from the town of Ismid, and about forty miles from Constantinople, with which city we are in communication by rail and boat. We will have about ten Americans, fifteen native foremen and between one and two hundred laborers working in this department. The Commission was very fortunate in securing this place as it was absolutely impossible to find sufficient warehouse room in Constantinople. It used to be a granary under German control.

and consists of four warehouses, two being if enormous size and six stories high. I have been able to do a great deal in a short time in systematizing things and getting the accounts into better shape.

May 9

Another quick change! I have been so busy night and day that I have had no time to finish this letter. I am now in Constantinople and am expecting to leave tomorrow for the Caucasus. The situation there is very bad and they are calling for more help. The Commissioners have had five telegrams in succession asking that I go to the Caucasus and I have been appointed Deputy Commissioner, With oversight of the whole Caucasus, and Erzroom Van and Bitlis when those places are oppened up. A stupendous task but I feel eager to get at it and I hope and pray that I may not fall down on the job. I am taking an addition ten doctors and nurses with me and we have telegraphed the Trebizond unit which is on the Black Sea to go on to Tiflis with all its personnel and supplies. This will make between forty and fifty workers in that region. Maynard Elmer Arrol and Elder of the old group are there. Maynard is recovering from a severe attack of typhus but intends to stay on I believe and continue the work after he has recuperated. There are many other things I would like to write but they will have to go over to another time if such a time presents itself.

I feel more than ever the need of your support and your prayers which I know will not be witheld.

Cordially,

E.A.Yarrow.

AUG 6 1919

Tiflis June 12 1919
Caucasus.

269

Miss Hester T.Babson,
Assistant Treasurer
American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.
14 Beacon St. Boston Mass.

Dear Miss.Babson,

I am in receipt of your favor of F.B.8 1919 regarding my salary after December 1 1918.

I must confess that your letter appears to me flippant in tone and cruel in its nature as your must have known that it would have reached my wife after I had left her, on my way back to Turkey.

You write "At the meeting of the Prudential Committee on February 4th, it was voted that you and your family should receive the regular salary granted to North China missionaries at the Station where you are living, salary being paid at the same rate of exchange as that of other missionaries. It was also voted that your own salary should cease when you leave the mission for Turkey, and that Mrs.Yarrow and the children should receive their proportionate part of the salary after that time."

In reply to the above I would refer you to my letter of Dec.9 from China, to Mr.Wiggin "My family is remaining here and so I am asking you to see that their allowance is arranged for. I take it for granted that the full allowance will be granted my family and in addition my expenses will be paid by the Relief Committee, and I am going ahead on this supposition, otherwise I would not return to Turkey at this time."

I absolutely refuse to accept the arrangement of the Prudential Committee. If my proposition wasn't satisfactory to them why did you not try to head me off by cable so that I would not have taken this long journey under a false impression? I have no doubt at all in my mind but that the Prudential Committee is morally responsible for the full salary, and I am not a lawyer but I imagine a fairly strong legal point could also be raised.

If you know anything about living conditions in China, and you ought to know, you will have learned that the missionaries there are having a very severe struggle to make both ends meet on their present allowance. As you know, I arrived with my family wearing clothes which could not be used in decent society and was able to get new clothes from funds in my hands to meet immediate needs; we had no personal possessions except what be carried in our hands, and there was an endless number of articles we had to purchase from time to time with which the local missionaries were supplied. There are seven in our family and now you propose cutting off about 32% of the allowance with the withdrawal of one member of the family.

This attitude of the Prudential Committee is positively alarming to me. If this is their attitude towards me now when I am in my prime what in the world will it be ten or fifteen years from now when I begin to slip down grade? I think they have failed to get the proper perspective. I don't suppose they have had time to look up my record, and possibly they haven't had the inclination, and so in a few words I think it might be well to sketch it in outline.

I offerred my services to the Board fifteen years ago, making no stipulation whatever as to where I should be sent. I didn't even find out what was to be my salary until I reached the field. If I remember rightly it was $600. per year and house rent for my wife and myself. I will not say anything about my record in the work, but on the financial side we simply worried along. I believe in no year where we able to live on the allowance. We were located in Van, probably the most difficult station in the

worst country in the world to live in.

Look up in your records and see if I have ever made any demands on the Board or have ever held back from undertaking any work which ever been suggested. In 1915 after our rather trying experiences I went to work as soon as I reached America and before I could fairly walk and kept at it the whole ten months I was there. At the first suggestion, I was ready to go back to the Caucasus in relief work. Then after having been blown off into China I sought the first opportunity of relieving the Board of my support and went up into Russia under the Red Cross. I might state also that I offered my resignation to the Board in 1915 as soon as I reached America so as not to be a burden on the Board's funds. Last Fall I was getting from the Red Cross exactly what you are refusing me now and they considered me working on "expenses" which was truly the case. I had a position of growing importance there and it was only the keenest sense of duty which made me regretfully leave. Istarted back two days after I received the cable from Dr.Barton asking me to return to Turkey.

I have been connected with the Board for fifteen years. I have never cared anything about the financial side of live, except to be exceedingly careful of the money which has been entrusted to me for the purpose of carrying on some form of work. My assets consist of about $800, practically all of which have been gifts from relatives or friends; I own no real estate; my library has all been destroyed; and I have no household goods. Within the past six months I have had two or three dazzling opportunities of taking business positions, but I have put them all aside believing I could do more good in the world by continueing as I had started out.

I made the recommendation to the Board after carefully considering the situation, and in the spirit which has governed my life for the past fifteen years and do you wonder that I resent the niggardeally and unsympathetic attitude of the Prudential Committee?

I am enclosing a copy of my letter to Major Arnold which will explain itself and until the first of July I must insist that you forward the <u>full</u> allowance to my wife who as you know is in Honolulu.

Sincerely,

E.A.Yarrow

Copies sent to

Miss.Babcock, Asst.Treasurer A.B.C.F.M.
Mr.Bell Associate Secretary "
Mr.McCann Treasurer North China Mission
Major Arnold Managing Director, A.C.R.N.E.
Mrs.Yarrow

Tiflis June 12 1919

To Major Lane Managing Director A.C.R.N.E. Constantinople
From Mr.Yarrow Deputy Commissioner Caucasus
Subject, Salary.

I left Siberia on Cable advice from Dr.Barton Chief Commissioner of the A.C.R.N.E. without the possibility of coming to any financial agreement. I made a proposition to the American Board which would give me exactly what I was getting from the Red Cross and which I considered only a temporary arrangement. Today I have received word from the American Board that the allowance to my family, wife and five children would be less than $1000. per year. We have been cleaned out twice during this war and have no private resources. The suggestion is impossible on the face of it as I am sure you will agree and needs no argument.

I do not consider that I am doing missionary work at present and for the past four years I have been engaged entirely in relief organizations. I would feel much freer if my financial arrangements were entirely with the A.C.R.N.E.

As I have no arrangements about finances and my family is probably now suffering I would like to have this matter settled immediately. I shall be very happy to stay in the work of the A.C.R.N.E. on the basis of two thousand (2000) dollars allowance to my family per year and my status the same as other workers on the field viz. my food and lodging and twenty five dollars (25) per month.

I consider the above only a modest allowance for my family and when you know that I have had several business offers during the past months ranging form $3000 to $10000 per year I think you will feel that I am still sticking to my life principle as outlined in the enclosed letter.

I do not urge your acceptance of this suggestion, but I trust you will give me a decision at your very earliest convenience.

If it is accepted the payment will be made to Mrs.E.A.Yarrow Honolulu, Hawaian Islands, U.S.America.

If it is not accepted I would ask you to make me a travelling allowance sufficient to take me to Honolulu. If you decide that the A.C.R.N.E. cannot give this sum, I would ask ~~xxx~~ for the loan of it until I should be able to repay.

Sincerely,
E A Yarrow

Copies to
Major Arnold Managing Director A.C.R.N.E. Constantinople
Miss.Babcock Asst.Treasurer A.B.C.F.M. Boston
Mr.Bell Associate Secretary " "
Mr.McCann Treasurer North China Mission
Mrs.Yarrow

AUG 20 1919

Not for publication!

Tiflis, Caucasus
July 3 1919

Dear Friend,

I may write things in this paper which ought not to get into print for the present at least. The world is small and political opinions expressed here and published in America would come back on wings and make my position as head of the American Relief Committee untenable.

I have a growing feeling of a kind of resentment against the treatment which has been accorded the three republics in the Caucasus. I suppose my past fifteen years with the Armenians would make me what would be termed a prejudiced judge, and in reply I can only say that there are not many who know their faults and shortcomings and sins better than I. As a matter of history I believe that none can deny the following. The Armenians from the beginning of the war have been as strong supporters of the Allies as any of the small nations. They have been loyal, have fought well on many fronts, and during the past year here in the Caucasus have withstood the Turks and Tartars to the last ditch. They have suffered horribly and whether they fought for their own existence or not, still thy they fought against a common enemy, and this is exactly what France has done, and Belgium and Serbia. There is no doubt but that Armenia is one of the Allies. Caucasian Armenia was left in a situation almost too horrible to describe. They were surrounded on every side by foes and probably tens of thousands of them have starved to death! The Turks to the West, the Georgians to the North, the Tartars to the East, the Persians to the South, formed a strangling chain no link of which could be broken. The Tartars first and last were against the Allies and for Turkey and Germany. They did all they possibly could to interefr with the mobilization of the Armenians against the Turks. They showed special enmity toward the British and they gleefully went to the massacre of the Armenians in the districts which the Turks had overrun. They were organized by the Turks and fought for them and they are still under their influence. It was commonly reported over a year ago that the Georgians had entered into a secret treaty with the Germans the first year of the war. Today this is believed more than ever. They never took a stand with the Allies and they leaned very decidedly to the policy of the Turks and Tartars. The Tartars have suffered little if any and have carried off loads of loot from Armenian homes. The Georgians did not suffer material loss, altho they are not in a prosperious condition owing to economic disintergation.

It is with a distinct feeling of pain that I feel forced to write that the best that can be said for the attitude of the "army of occupation" toward the above three Republics is that they have all been treated on an equal footing. I also can't help feeling that the "Ally" of the group would have been treated better if she didn't happen to have been Armenian! I have no time nor inclination to go into details and this is not necessary when one is only expressing opinions. Another painful confession (when I remember my extraction) is that I feel that Great Britian cannot do Armenia political justice. This is not true individually as there is a great power of sympathy toward the Armenians among the English people, but official attitude and individual sympathy are two entirely independent things. For many years British policies have [illegible] to support the Turks and Moslems wherever she has encountered them, and this spells political damnation for the Armenians. I believe that this has become a state of political mind with the British and influences their actions, probably unconsciously, in their every official relation with the Armenians. In my fifteen years experience in this part of the world I believe I have never met intimately a British official who wasn't ready at any time to express a bad opinion of the Armenian, and many times the one expressing this opinion had had little experience with the subject about which he was talking. I wonder if this might not account somewhat for the general bad reputation which the Armenian enjoys. The Armenian has his bad qualities but certainly he is a better man than the Turk the Tartar or the Georgian! I hope and pray that America may accept the mandate for Armenia, and if she doesn't, I feel it will be a sorry day for the Armenians if Great Britian does. I think the Armenians feel this themselves, at least in this region, as I have heard a number of thoughtful men say that they wanted America, and if this was not possible, the French. I may seem to be exhibiting a peeved attitude toward the

tish but this is not the case. I have the profoundest admiration what they are and what they have done, but in dealing with the stions mentioned above I believe they have developed a political tal disability brought about by years of governmental tutalege which es it most difficult for them to do justice to weak and non influentia istian peoples at the expense of the comfort and peace of mind of lem majorities.

I have been greatly rejoiced within the past two weeks at ceiving several acknowledgements of the modest papers I have been iting from time to time. Almost everyone has made some comment on the ague of Nations"project and several have asked for my reactions on the tter in the light of my somewhat unusual past few years experiance. think one in order to appreciate the scheme must be in an atmosphere minated by sweetness and goodwill and love. I have been wallowing muck for the past four years and I am afraid I haven't gotten the per perspective! The thing sounds all right and it looks all right print, but the thing that perplexes me is the strange adherents it has lied around its standard! The Bolcheviks are strong for it and so the Japs and the Chinks and the Egyptians and the Arabs and the Syrias the Turks and the Georgians and the Tartars and the Persians! Bolcheviks think it means the right to confiscate his neighbors roperty including wives. The Japs think it means the right to gobble up nchuria and most of China. The Chinese think it means the right sell out their heritage at the same time telling the world that it's one's business but their own. The Egyptians think it means the right kick the British out and going to the devil in their own sweet way. Arabs and Syrians think it means the right to rule their land as they fit and to chuck the intruding Zionist into the sea. The Truks and th Tartars think it means the right to finish their bloody work with Armenians and that the world will accept what they have all along tended, that the will of God should be done on this earth. The rsians and the Georgians think it means that they should fill their lives and song and that the world should support them in it. rsonally I am for the League of Nations if it has a great big stick in hand and is not timid about using it! For about ten or fifteen years am afraid it will take a great deal of whacking, and the stick will rem several times in the using, but I am afraid it will be going back what I had considered a frazzled philosophy, viz."spare the rod and poil the child". The thing I do not understand is how America could ve thrown the Eastern world into a political frenzy of false anticipation nd then sit back and say to Great Britian and France "go to it, and clean hings up." If America does not come out into the open and take up the hite man's burdens by accepting some of the numerous mandates, she will down in history as a sinner who opened the lid of Pandora's box and then eat it"never stopping to even attempt to cut off the tempests which were owling over all sorts of edifices which had been centuries in the uilding!

I must stop and I haven't said anything about my work! Since I wrote I have been to Erivan and have seen some of the worst parts of the field. We have done wonders but its bad yet, very bad. I saw a good many little children gasping their last without anyone to care for them. We are getting hold of the situation and before long I hope there will not be many actually dying of starvation, but how bad they all look, skin and bones with mute appealling faces just like apes. In one of our centres, Shusha, the Tartars, as a deversion I suppose, massacred about six hundred Armenians about two weeks ago. Our doctor and two nurses were in the thick of it. I recalled the nurses as a matter of policy but when they reached Tiflis they begged to be allowed to return the same day. I let them go after they signed a paper that they went willingly and knowing the danger. That's the sort of thing that grips you! I have sent orders to our people in Baku to bring out our thousand orphans as every body is fearfull of another massacre there and it would be rather a nasty thing to have American orphans cut to pieces by those conical Tartars! I think these are the only two points of the field at present where massacres are going on or impending but I will keep you informed of progress

Yours, L.Lazarow

REC'D OCT 14 1919

271

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR RELIEF IN THE NEAR EAST
Caucasus Branch.
АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ НА БЛИЖНЕМЪ ВОСТОКѢ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе.

Tiflis,
Novo-Beboutovskaya, 2.
Tel. 12-39.

OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIENER
ЦЕНТРАЛЬНАЯ КОНТОРА ПРЕЗИДЕНТА

Тифлисъ,
Ново-Бебутовская 2.
Тел. 12-39.

August 23 1919

Rev. James L. Barton, LLD.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
14 Beacon street
Boston Mass

Dear Dr. Barton,

Letters received yesterday from Mrs. Yarrow bring to my attention again in an exceedingly painful manner the question of allowance to my family, concerning which I talked with you a few days ago here in Tiflis.

Briefly stated the matter is as follows; When I left my family in China to return to the work of the Caucasus, the Prudential Committee voted to withdraw my portion of the allowance leaving my wife and five children less than one thousand dollars per year to live on in a strange and expensive land. As you know, during the period of the war in the service of the American Board we have twice lost everything we possessed and it can be said with almost exact truth that are only possessions are what we cary on our backs. For twelve years previous to the war we had been stationed in Van and I think in no year were we able to live on the allowance granted us by the Board; I cannot dignify our income by using the term "salary". I believe you will agree that we continued in the work there with zeal and little or no complaint.

To give you an idea of what has been the result of the vote of the Prudential Committee I very reluctantly quote the following from my wife's recent letters.

"I am determined to get along without asking Mr. McCann for anything I asked him to advance the medical grant of $165 Mex and he refused therefore I shall write to the Methodist hospital that I was unable to get an advance on the grant and askethem to wait a little longer for the money. During all those days when I was buying rope and crates, Chinese oil cloth in all forty dollars worth of stuff Mr. McCann never advanced me a cent on travelling expenses. He finally sent a little and it was after I had exchang my Yen."(Note) I left with my wife a small sum of yen and Liberty Bonds which I had purchased from sums which had come to me personally, I hoped this might tide her over for a short time if she had to meet an emergency. The emergency arrived all right but I hardly expected it from that quarter!

"Mr McCann's unkindness has been in subtracting from the last six months all the surplus he himself suggested paying me and leaving me nothing to lave on in June! He could have sent that lump sum (debit) back to the Board and explained that I could not pay it back now at least"

"Mr. McCann has been paying me too much each month (full

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR RELIEF IN THE NEAR EAST
Caucasus Branch.
АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ НА БЛИЖНЕМЪ ВОСТОКѢ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе.
Tiflis, Novo-Beboutovskaya, 2. Tel. 12-39.
OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
ЦЕНТРАЛЬНАЯ КОНТОРА ПРЕЗИДЕНТА
Тифлисъ, Ново-Бебутовская 2. Тел. 12-39.

family allowance) and then takes the whole extra out of the June allowance so no money was due me. I was still happy!!! (note) the only comfort to me in this sordid affair is that her spirit couldn't be broken.E.A.Y.

"The Board's vote is as follows "Voted to authorize the payment of a special allowance at the rate of $400 a year in addition to the regular allowance of Mrs.Ernest A.Yarrow and family while they are living in China and Mr.Yarrow is engaged in work for the Board in Turkey."

" I shall have to sell the Liberty Bonds to pay my debts."

I am sure Dr.Barton you will sympathize with me in my feelings of deepest pain and chagrin. (I try not to allow resentment to enter into the question). And I feel so impotent in this isolated centre and my regret is emphasized by the conviction that this condition would never have arisen if I had remained with my family instead of starting out immediately on yourorder trusting that adequate provision would be made for the comfort of my family during my somewhat unwilling absence.

The vote of the Prudential Committee mentions my being engaged "in work for the Board in Turkey" Whether my position is considered under the Board or under the Relief Committee, I may be permitted to point to the following accomplishments during the few months I have been here.

(1) Commissioner Moore, President of the American Board placed me in a position of importance in Derinja and I appeal to him to substantiate the fact that I brought order and economy into the warehouse system there. If I had had three weeks more in that position I know I could have put the warehouse on a basis which would have been satisfactory to even a critical business expert.

(2) I was sent to the Caucasus to take charge of a situation from which many men would have shrunk.

(3) I have the written testimony of my superiors that I have handled the situation well and have saved the organization from what might have concluded in a disgraceful ruin.

(4) During my regeme I have saved the Committee probably half a million dollars without cutting out any necessary relief that the Committee was administering.

(5) Colonel Haskell has commende me for the work I have accomplished and in the new organization has said he has a "big job" for me

I state the above not in self commendation but simply to make it plain to you again that as previously in the Van work now in

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR RELIEF IN THE NEAR EAST
Caucasus Branch.
АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОММИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ НА БЛИЖНЕМЪ ВОСТОКѢ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе.

Tiflis,
Novo-Beboutovskaya, 2.
Tel. 12-39.

OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIENER
ЦЕНТРАЛЬНАЯ КОНТОРА ПРЕЗИДЕНТА

Тифлисъ,
Ново-Бебутовская 2.
Тел. 12-39.

this bigger task, I have taken a position of prominence. I could never have done this if my judgement wasn't considered good or if my habits were not considered economical. I feel that after ~~xxxxx~~ fifteen years of service the Prudential ought to have recognized these qualities and accepted my judgement as to what was necessary for the mantainance of my family in China, since the situation was abnormal and I had more data to work on than the Prudential Committee had.

The point of all the preceeding is of course is that the financial status of myself and family must be settled. In my conversation with you you stated that the full family allowance to "missionaries on furlough" would be allowed to my wife and children and that I should get my living here from th Committee. You stated that you thought the sum going to my family would be about($2300) two thousand three hundred and fifty dollars per year. I arrived in Constantinople the early part of April and the salary to my family ought to begin with the middle of April, the difference between what was due them and what they were paid being made good.

I most earnestly urge and beg you to arrange this matter at once by cble and assure me that it has been done. You know the terrible strain under which I am working and I simply cannot go on unless I am assured that Mrs Yarrow is not suffering. She has been wonderful, accepting physical suffering and personal loss with a sweetness and buoyancy of spirit which always leaves me marvelling. The Board has no more loyal nor efficient exponent of its principles than she. I would lose all my self respect if I felt that I were ommitting any effort ~~xxxxxxxx~~ to make it possible for her to live decently during our separation.

I shall expect to hear your decision by cble in the very near future. Lest this may not reach you in Constantinople I am sending copies to Dr.Moore and to Mr.Bell

Sincerely,

E.A.Yarrow

272.

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR RELIEF IN THE NEAR EAST

Caucasus Branch.

АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ НА БЛИЖНЕМЪ ВОСТОКѢ

Кавказское Отдѣленіе.

Tiflis,
Novo-Bebout'ovskaya, 2.
Tel. 12-39.

OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
ЦЕНТРАЛЬНАЯ КОНТОРА ПРЕЗИДЕНТА

Тифлисъ,
Ново-Бебутовская 2.
Тел. 12-39.

Aug. 23,1919.

From Deputy Commissioner E. A. Yarrow, A.C.R.N.E. Tiflis.
To Captain Dortch, U.S.S. "Cole"
Subject: Illness and subsequent delay of Fireman 1st Class Sisson.

Fireman, 1st Class W. B. Sisson was assigned to duty in the Caucasus under Dr. Barton, High Commissioner of the A.C.R.N.E..

Dr. Barton stated to me in Tiflis last Tuesday, Aug. 19th that Fireman Sisson had been seized with a slight attack of pleurisy, and it was thought best to leave him under American medical attention in the City of Erivan.

Dr. Barton requested me to see that everything was done for Fireman Sisson and his return to his ship expedited when recovery was complete. He expressed himself as being very much satisfied with the services of Fireman Sisson, and regretted that he could not wait for his recovery.

Fireman Sisson reported to me in Tiflis this morning, Aug. 23rd, and I hereby forward him on to his Ship.

A.C.R.N.E. Officers please give him every facility and pay whatever expenses are necessary for his return to Constantinople.

E A Yarrow
Deputy Commissioner.

Rc-Y

cc Dr. Barton,
A.C.R.N.E.
Constantinople.

I advanced Sisson two thousand roubles on his departure from Tiflis.

E.A.Y.

NOV 22 1919

NEAR EAST RELIEF
ПОМОЩЬ НА БЛИЖНЕМЪ ВОСТОКѢ,
INCORPORATED UNDER THE LAWS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.
ОБЪЕДИНЕННАЯ ПОДЪ ВѢДОМСТВОМЪ СѢВЕРО-АМЕРИКАНСКИХЪ СОЕДИНЕННЫХЪ ШТАТОВЪ.

CAUCASUS BRANCH.
OFFICE OF THE DIRECTOR GENERAL.
TIFLIS.

КАВКАЗСКОЕ ОТДѢЛЕНІЕ.
КОНТОРА ГЛАВНАГО ДИРЕКТОРА.
ТИФЛИСЪ.

29

Oct,16 1919

Dear Dr.Barton,

I am inclosing a copy of my last circular letter which I trust will be of interest toX you. Also A copy of a historical sketch which Mr.Vickery wrote and which I corrected and enlarged.

I am trusting you to arrange Mrs.Yarrow's allowance according to our conversation and your promise at that time.

It will be a great relief when something definite for theis region is settled. The work is going on well but it is only on a temporary basis until the political situation shall have been cleared.

Cordially,

E.M.Yarrow.

REC'D NOV 22 1919

From Deputy Commissioner, E.A.Yarrow.

To The Personnel of the A.C.R.N.E., Constantinople.

Subject: Merging of the A.C.R.N.E. into the Near East Relief.

In a very short time the A.C.R.N.E. will have ceased to exist as such, as it will become merged into the larger organization of the "NEAR EAST RELIEF".

I wish to take this opportunity of expressing my profound thanks for the hearty and loyal spirit of cooperation which has been shown me by the whole personnel of the A.C.R.N.E. since I took control on May 16,1919.

We have had to handle one of the most difficult situations found anywhere in the world today. Considering the tremendous handicaps and relatively small personnel, which included very few individuals who had ever had any experience in dealing with such tremendous responsibilities, we have not done badly.

The A.C.R.N.E. and the A.R.A cooperating on terms of closest sympathy, saved a race from death by starvation, altho the menace has not yet been entirely averted. You have had your share in the splendid achievement, and the memory of it is something of your own, and will never fade.

I am sure that you will join me in a feeling of relief that the greatly needed re-enforcement of experienced personnel has finally arrived. I am firmly convinced that the new organization will be fine and big and efficient, and will therefore handle the situation better than we possibly could have done, altho we have given it our very best.

I have not the slightest idea what my own position will be in the new organization, but I have pledged it my loyal support, and I recommend the same attitude to each one of you.

In spite of its recognized shortcomings and deficiencies, the A.C.R.N.E. today is a straight, clean, fairly efficient and smoothly running organization, and as such we turn it over to the Near East Relief.

RECD NOV 22 1916

AMERICAN RELIEF ACTIVITIES IN THE CAUCASUS

Historical Memorandum

1. The Armenian massacres and deportations began in the Spring and continued through the summer of 1915.

2. The Armenians of Van, after an historic defense of their city, evacuated on August 1, 1915, and began their flight across the mountains to Tiflis, pursued and harrassed by the Turks as they fled. Both Dr. Usher and Mr. Yarrow, who had been incessant in their efforts, night and day, to save the people, contracted typhus and both were carried out of the city practically unconscious. Mrs. Yarrow was very weak, just recovering from the same disease, and Mrs. Usher died of it, and only ten days after her death did anyone dare tell Dr. Usher of his loss.

3. In October, ~~1916~~ 1915, Mr. Yarrow, Dr. Reynolds, and Mrs. Samuel T. Dutton called on the Rockefeller Foundation, saw Mr. Starr J. Murphy, and received a grant of $40,000.00 for relief work among the Armenians of the Caucasus. This sum was paid over to the newly formed American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief, and was the first money to reach the Caucasus.

4. Dr. Wilson of Persia, loaned to the work by the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions, was made Chairman of the first Committee (Dr. Wilson later contracted typhoid fever in the service and died at Khoi, in Northwest Persia). Dr. F. W. MacCallum was recalled by the American Board from Switzerland and Mr. Gracey from England to serve with Dr. Wilson on the Committee, while Mr. Hill came out later from America. Mr. F. Willoughby Smith, American Consul at Tiflis, was made Treasurer from the first, and the work

A.C.R.A.E. personnel

was thus organized with the above Committee, Smith acting as Treasurer.

5. In August, 1916, Mr. Yarrow, Dr. Reynolds and H. A. Maynard came out from America. At the time of their arrival the other Committee had practically ceased to function. Dr. Wilson, as a result of overwork and exposure to unsanitary surroundings, had contracted typhoid fever and died in Khoi, Persia. (Two of his daughters, both graduates of Vassar College, accomplished linguists, having perfect mastery of Persian, Turkish, French, English, and some Armenian, are now in the service of the Committee.) Hill had returned to America and Gracey had been granted a short furlough to England, but not until they had with considerable success undertaken the repatriation of the Armenians to their homes in Turkey following the advance of the Russian Army, and then had had their work brought to naught by the sudden retreat of the Russian Army and the second evacuation of Van. During the winter of 1915-1916 the Committee distributed large amounts of clothing to the refugees in the Caucasus, but nothing of a permanent nature had been organized.

6. Maynard and Yarrow went to Erivan, secured a house, established headquarters, and started industrial work. The industrial work was thus organized by Yarrow in the Fall of 1916. Maynard became Treasurer and also Supervisor of the work in Alexandropol. Gracey returned from England and gave himself to clothing distribution during the winter, and later took charge of the industries in Erivan, while Reynolds took up orphanage and general work. MacCullum returned to America and Yarrow became chairman of the Committee. Heald and Welsh, of the British Society of Friends, came from their work among

the Poles in Russia and joined the staff, while Dr. Kennedy, of the Lord Mayor of London's Committee, established a hospital in Erivan which was carried on in co-operation by the American and British Committee. Messrs. Backhouse and Catchpool, of the Lord Mayor's Committee, established independent British work, but in thorough co-operation with American activities.

7. In the winter of 1917 a large group of workers from America, including many who had formerly worked in Armenia and were thoroughly conversant with the language and the people, came out through Siberia. This group included Mr. Elmer, Mr. Partridge, Miss Orvis, Mr. and Mrs. White, Mr. and Mrs. Compton, and Mr. James.

8. About the middle of March, 1918, the threatened German and Turkish advances on the one hand and Bolshevistic chaos on the other led the American Consul to order all Americans to leave the Caucasus. The workers sought every possible means to avoid departure and consequent disruption of the relief work, and various postponements were secured. Yarrow and Maynard asked especially to remain, but on account of their families the Consul required that all Americans leave. The Germans and Turks were approaching, and it was felt that the presence of Americans would do more harm than good. Arrangements were made with the Swedish Consul to look after American interests.

9. A party of some forty-five individuals, largely composed of women and children, including Americans, British and French, was made up at Tiflis and under the leadership of Mr. Yarrow was able to reach Vladivostok, Siberia, after more than two months of travel through Bolshevik territory. The route taken was Baku (where the party was delayed during the March battle), Astrakhan, Samara and Vladivostok.

10. The responsibility of making final arrangements for the continuation of the Relief work centering in Erivan was undertaken by Mr. Heald of the American Committee, Captain Gracey and Mr. McDonald, both of the British Intelligence Staff, who had formerly been with the Committee, and Messrs. Elder and Arrol, Y.M.C.A. workers who up to this time had had no connection with relief activities.

11. Mr. Heald arrived in time to join the party at Tiflis, but Mr. Elder in the meantime was taken ill, and Mr. Arrol remained behind to care for him. After Mr. Elder recovered, the American Consul and all other Americans having left the Caucasus, Elder and Arrol decided to stick it out, remaining with the Armenians, supervising and keeping the industries going, and in every way possible furthering relief measures during a period of direct need. In the meantime, of the Relief workers, Mr. Gracey had become Captain Gracey of the British Intelligence Service, and was captured, spent a year or more in the worst of Russian Prisons, was authoritatively reported as having been shot in Baku as a spy, which report was repeatedly confirmed, and his wife, family and friends mourned him as dead; but with the dawn of peace, he is now restored to his family as one raised from the dead and it is hoped that he will again take up his work in the Caucasus among the people for whom he once offered his life. Mr. Robert McDowell, son of Dr. McDowell of Tabriz, thoroughly conversant with the language and the people (who was married recently in Tiflis to Miss Cook, one of our workers), continued his activities under the British Intelligence, and had many thrilling adventures, fearlessly going in and out among the Turks and Germans while they were in control in the Caucasus. Mr. James and Mr. and Mrs. Compton remained

in Siberia under the Y.M.C.A., working largely among the refugees. The Whites and Mis Orvis went to China and engaged in educational work. Mr. Yarrow, after taking his family to Peking, returned to Siberia under the American Red Cross. Dr. Reynolds returned to America.

12. Immediately on arrival at Vladivostok, Mr. Yarrow, who had learned that Elder and Arrol were continuing the work in Erivan, and that Consul Smith had made arrangements for the Tiflis district, telegraphed to the New York office urging them to keep up monthly credits in London, although communications with the Caucasus were broken off.

13. There was a period of six months or more when absolutely no communications of any kind could be gotten through in or out of the Caucasus through the State Department or otherwise. The Department of State could not even locate Mr. Smith, the American Consul, except that he, like Ambassador Francis, was somewhere in Russia.

Meanwhile, we knew that Elder and Arrol were still in Erivan, doubtless doing everything in their power to save and assist a distressing and harrassed people. Our Committee in New York continued to make appropriations practically every month for the Armenian refugees in the Caucasus, hoping that Elder and Arrol would have enough faith in us to draw upon us for any reasonable amount of funds that they might need and upon which we knew thousands of lives might be - dependent. We were telegraphing notifications of these appropriations through the State Department, although practically knowing that our telegrams could not get through to their destinations.

Likewise, Elder and Arrol were trying to reach us with telegrams,

but without success. They did, however, have reason to believe that we would not dishonor drafts for funds they needed, and they did secure funds in this way with which to continue the support of the orphanages and some of the industries that had been inaugurated previous to the exodus.

These drafts by Elder and Arrol were not in excess of appropriations which the Committee in New York had made and set aside to meet them, and, while, in the chaotic state which characterized the Caucasus at that time, there were doubtless losses through exchange and through the selfish profiteering of agencies through whom our representatives were compelled to act, the Committee is pleased to know that Messrs. Elder and Arrol, though not originally appointed by our Committee, did have faith enough in us to continue in some measure that which our accredited representatives had started and by order of the American Consul had been compelled temporarily and reluctantly to abandon.

There is no doubt that hundreds if not thousands of Armenian children and orphans are living today who would not have survived without this assistance through Elder and Arrol during the winter of 1918-1919.

14. Meanwhile Mr. Elmer had gone to Japan and quite by accident met there our Persian Commission under the leadership of Dr. Harry Pratt Judson of the University of Chicago. The name of the "American Committee for Armenian and Syrian Relief" had been changed to that of the "American Committee for Relief in the Near East". Dr. Judson sent telegrams to several of the members of the party from Tiflis, who were then in Siberia or China, inviting them to accompany

the Persian Commission, and Mr. Maynard, Mr. Elmer and Mr. Partridge responded , hoping that by going with this Commission to Persia and working with them for a time they might get back to Armenia more quickly than by waiting in Vladivostok. Partridge, on account of ill health, was forced to leave the party under doctor's orders at Hong Kong and return to America. Maynard in the meantime had been made accredited treasurer of the Caucasus funds, succeeding to Willoughby Smith, the American Consul, who was at that time in America. Maynard and Elmer, working faithfully with the Persian Commission, worked their way as rapidly as possible through Baghdad, Hammedan, Teheran, etc., in the wake of the British Army back to the Caucasus. Treasurer Maynard was just beginning to reorganize the work when he contracted typhus. Three years of absence from home, amidst unsanitary surroundings, had left him ill-prepared to resist the disease, and he narrowly pulled through with his life, having been unconscious seventeen days. He was not allowed by his physicians to continue his work or even to straighten out the treasury situation before returning as a convalescent to America. It was during Mr. Maynard's illness, and in fact while he was still unconscious, that Captain Tullin, representing Mr. Hoover, came to the Caucasus and prepared his report on the Relief situation. Mr. Elmer, after a short stay in Baku, proceeded to Constantinople, to place before the Commissioners of the American Committee for Relief in the Near East the urgent need in the Caucasus of personnel and supplies. As a result of this visit, the Commissioners appointed Dr. Main director of the Caucasus, and accompanied by Mr. Todd and Mr. Hadley he arrived

in Tiflis the early part of March. During the first week in April, Dr. Usher arrived, with a party of thirty additional workers.

15. Mr. Maynard's illness deprived Dr. Main of the counsel of one of the two men who, being thoroughly conversant with the past, could have saved Dr. Main from the errors in judgment into which many of our Committee feel that Dr. Main innocently fell. The services of the second man, Mr. Elmer, as advisor, were not called into play, as Mr. Elmer was stationed in Baku and never had any opportunity of helping to form the policy of the Central Office.

16. In the meantime, Mr. Yarrow had been called from his Red Cross work in Siberia and arrived in Constantinople the first week in April. He was placed in charge of the supplies at the base at Derindge; but on urgent and repeated requests from the Caucasus, where his previous work was well known, he was finally sent to the Caucasus as Deputy Commissioner, and arrived in Tiflis the middle of May. It is unnecessary to dwell on the situation Mr. Yarrow found on his arrival, except to state that he was able, during the period of his control, to rid the organization of many evil influences and to establish at least some semblance of order and efficiency. One of his first acts was to call Mr. Elmer from Baku to take charge of the Tiflis district, and act as Deputy Commissioner while Mr. Yarrow was absent on tours of inspection. When the "American Committee for Relief in the Near East" was merged into that of the "Near East Relief", the former organization was probably on as straight and efficient a basis as could have been expected, considering the character of its personnel and its available funds.

17. In view of the terrible situation in the Caucasus, and the loyal and zealous, but immature and inexperienced efforts of the personnel of the A.C.R.N.E., it was inevitable that sooner or later insistent demands should come for a much stronger organization. None have welcomed this new organization more enthusiastically than the members of the A.C.R.N.E. They have done really splendid work amid almost unsurmountable difficulties, but there was no individual who thought the A.C.R.N.E. was really mastering the situation or could hope to cope with conditions for any considerable period of time, with the machinery which they had at their disposal.

18. The arrival in Tiflis in August of Colonel William N. Haskell as High Commissioner, and Director General of the Near East Relief, gives the first ray of hope that an adequate program will be laid down for dealing with what is probably the worst economic and political situation in the world today. Closely following Colonel Haskell came his large staff of mature and experienced Army officers, and all the American activities in the Caucasus are being amalgamated into one organization. The entire personnel of the A.C.R.N.E. continues under the new direction.

19. There is no doubt on the negative side that many serious errors of judgment have been made, as in almost any enterprise, whether private or otherwise, and nothing is to be gained by denying either the fact or the seriousness of the errors; but on the positive side there are the overwhelmingly more significant facts that tens of thousands of lives have been saved that otherwise

would have perished; that the heroic groups of workers who stood by, previous to the Armistice, did their best against tremendous odds, and that, including Persia and Turkey as well as the Caucasus, a full score of our workers died of typhus, typhoid, or other diseases which they could have avoided by running for safety, but they gave their lives. Our task is now the constructive one, not of enlarging upon the mistakes of the past, but profiting by those mistakes to build a better structure on the foundations that have been laid, enlarging and strengthening them wherever necessary.

20. Profiting by the acknowledged mistakes of the past, with larger financial resources, more political freedom, better military protection, peace and order instead of war and chaos, a larger and better-selected and more experienced personnel, ours is the responsibility and opportunity of completing the work which they began.

Tiflis, Sept. 3, 1919.

C. V. VICKERY
Secretary "Near East Relief" (New York).

Revised by:

E. A. Yarrow,
Asst. to Chief of Staff,
Near East Relief,
Caucasus Branch.
Formerly Deputy Commissioner,
Caucasus Branch, A.C.R.N.E.

RECD NOV 22 1919 Near East Relief

Tiflis,
Georgia, Caucasus.
Oct.14 1919

Dear friend,

Aconsiderable period has elapsed since I last wrote . This silence has been due, not to a lack of desire to write, but to a general bewilderment as to how to size up events as they have been developing during the past weeks. By September the tenth the British had entirely evacuated the Caucasus with the exception of observation officers at several points, and the occupation of the port of Batoum. They had been in control for about seven months and on the whole my personal opinion is that they did badly. When they arrived early in the year they found the whole Caucasus in turmoil. With a great deal of firmness and tact they were able to statalize things. They stopped the fighting between the Armenians and Georgians and established a neutral zone between the two Republics which has kept them at peace up till the present. They cleared the Akhalkalaki district of Tartars and Kurds and made it possible for the refugee population to return to their homes. They put out the Turks from Kars and turned over the district to the Armenians. They defined the territories of the different Republics and put these territories under the control of constituted authorities and it was their policy to maintain the status quo. Up to this point the operations of the British forces were splendid and if they had maintained their spirit of impartiality to the end there would have been no cause of complaint. I have written before that of the three Republics in the Caucasus; the Azerbeidjan, or Tartar had been in open conflict with the Allies, allying themselves to the Turks and openly fighting the British in Baku last year; the Georgians had never been in sympathy with the Allies and probably had a secret treaty with the Germans; the Armenians alone had been loyal to the Allies and did the best they could to fight off the Turks on one side and the Tartars on the other. The Armenians claim and I believe they have legitimate arguments to substantiate their claims, that they received worse treatment at the hands of the British than either of the other two Caucasan Republics.

Among the Armenian contentions are the following;

(1) In the Shusha and Karabagh districts, a detachment of the Armenian army under the leadership of General Antranig was making a successful advance on the Tartars and were stopped by the British and Antranig was "pursuaded" to take a journey to Paris to take part in the peace negotiations! Nothing has been heard of his activities there. The district was placed under the Tartar rule by the British and with their approval, a Tartar having the worst possible reputation was appointed Military Governor. Later under this Governor and within sight of a British detachment located in the city of Shusha, a massacre of Amenians took place in which a number of villages were destroyed and about a thousand Armenians lost their lives. This Governor was recalled and replaced all within a few days while the British were still on the ground.

(2) Practically all of the amunition which the Turks left behind in Kars was taken out of Armenia and sent to Deniken by the British. This left the Armenians badly off for means of protection against their enemies. As far as I know, there was no amunition taken from either Azerbeidjan or Georgia, altho the Russians left large quantities in both

of these districts. I believe the British explaination is that the British captured the Kars amunition themselves, while that in Georgia and Azerbeidjan was already in the hands of these Governments when the British arrived.

(3) At the time the British withdrew, the whole district of Nakhetchivan which had been assigned to the Armenians, was being conquered by force by the Tartars and there was severe fighting going on not far from Erivan with the Armenians trying to resist this advance. I was told personally by those in charge that the British had had strick orders not to send troops into Armenia, altho at that time they had considerable forces in the other two Republics. This was a patent pussy footing on their previously stated policy of maintaining the status quo.

Future investigation will prove whether the above contentions are with or without foundation, but it is my personal conviction that had the Armenians been non-Christians their treatment at the hands of the British would have been far different. In this connection the question of the Assyrian Christians in Westion Persia about the region of lake Urmia comes to ones mind, and one asks himself why something isn't being done to make this region safe, and why the something like 40000 from this district who are now sweltering in refugee camps in Southern Persia are not being repatriated. This is somewhat of a side question but taken in connection with the Caucasus situation it brings up the whole subject of British policy in this part of the world. Fortunately or unfortunately, it is impossible for the British to take up the question of the Caucasus apart by itself. Their world position is such that immediately they touch the question of the Caucasus, they touch also the question of India, Egypt, and Persia. This means touching Mohammedanism and I believe the explanation of recent politica developements here must always begin with this consideration as a basis or starting point.

From various conversations with British officials in which there was much guarded phrasing and diplomatic coatiousness, I have gathered that they would have been pleased to have America take the Mandate for Armenia alone and leave the Azerbeidjan and Georgian questions to them. This solution would on the one hand free them from responsibility for the Armenians, and on the other hand give them control of the Batoum-Baku railroad leading from the Caspian to the Blak Seas. Temporarily at least this arrangment would be deadly for the Government taking the mandate for Armenia, as it would cut off the oil fields of Baku, on which the whole railway and industrial systems depend, and it would also cut out Batoum, the Black Sea port for the Caucasus.

During the last few days persistent rumors are afloat that the British are returning to the Caucasus. If this is true I would venture to prophecy that it is for the purpose of putting into operation the above project. For some weeks I have been haunted by the fear that the British are about to begin a page of their political history which will not make good reading for their descendents. The subject of this page, if it is ever written, will be "A great Christian nation which was forced or thought it was forced, by considerations of world politics, to favor Mohammedan peoples at the expense of small Christian races".

Before the withdrawal of the British, those of us who were in charge of the various American enterprises in the Caucasus, began a frantic telegraphic propaganda in Paris and America urging that something be done to avoid what appeared to be a certain impending calamity. The attitude of the British was almost that of creating a stampede, and was either due to their real concern for the people or to some hidden motive. A number of times they had suggested directly or indirectly that the Americans might make representations urging that the British be held in the Caucasus.

The situation at that time was very dark especially for the Armenians. They were without ammunition and were being pressed hard by the Tartars at Bash Norashen and there was every reason to believe that Kars to the West would fall at any minute. The reports we sent out and the concern we expressed were not unfounded and if nothing had intervened most of the dire results which we predicted would have come to pass.

Personally I believe that the coming of CoL.Haskell as High Commissioner, and Directer of General Of Relief saved the situation He interpreted the authority given him by the Powers very liberally and in a short time was able to assume a commanding position with the three Republics. He has been able to stop the fighting between the Tartars and the Armenians, temporarily at least, and has mapped out a neutral zone embracing disputed territory, over which he will place his own Governor. He stabilized the situation at Kars and has been able to arrange matters with the Georgians so as to make much better arrangements about railway transport, and with it all he has gained the friendship and good will of the three Republics. His principle weapon has been the influence which his position as High Commissioner gives him with the Peace Conference. All three of the Republics are anxious for recognition by the Powers and are willing to do much to stand well with them. The arrival of General Harbord and party helped to confirm Col.Haskell's influence which is real even if it is on a rather shaky foundation.

The Caucasus today is quieter than when the British left, the early part of September, but one would be unwise to state that it is a stabilized condition. The Republics are all on the tip toe of expectation of favors from the Peace Conference and are willing to be good, with the hope that their efforts in this direction will be rewarded. There is no liklihood that the Peace Conference will grant enough of the requests so as to make it worth while for the Republics to continue in their present docile attitude, and sooner or later, the natural inference is that they will begin to be "bad " again. There <u>must</u> be an armed force here, not so much for use, as to be ready for use if necessary. One might state the situation in contradictory terms; the need for an army ceases with its arrival!

And now just a few words as to how changed conditions and the change in organization have effected me personally. As the responsible head of the A.C.R.N.E. in the Caucasus, the way events have taken place has lifted a tremendous responsibility from my shoulders and has been a great relief to me. I never worked harder in my life nor had as many perplexing problems to deal with in the same period of time, but I do

not mind the work nor the worry if it gets one anywhere. I took hold of the organization when it certainly needed mothering and was able to put it on its feet and had it walking pretty steadily, but I looked into the future with very grave apprehension. Some of the prerogatives of the new organization which were not available for me will explain the situation.

The High Commissioner is a regular army officer and has direct communication with the Peace Conference and American officials.

The budget has been increased two and a half times.

Authority has been given to increase the personnel at will.

The Food Administration activities have been taken over by the new organization and promises have been made for the continuence of flour shipments.

Political influences have been made available to stabilize the threatening situation.

It was a lucky day for the A.C.R.N.E. in the Caucasus when it was changed to the Near East Relief and came under different control. We were doing well but had developed about up to the limit of our capabilities, and were in for a hard fall, what with the withdrawal of the British, the coming on of Winter, the almost certain prospect of political disorder, the discontinuing of the activities of the American Food Administration, no hope of an increased budget, and the impossibility of securing mature and experienced personnel.

It was fortunate for me personally as I believe there is a general appreciation of the work I have done, but conditions were facing us which would have made the responsibilities greater than ever and the conditions under which we would have had to operate would have been a hundred times more difficult.

I have been treated with courtesy by the new officers and have been assigned to the position of Assistant to the Chief of Staff. The re-organization is along the line of the army organization in France. There are five departments which supervise different phases of the work and the heads of the departments are officers who have had wide experience with large enterprises. Many readjustments will have to be made but the final result will be an adequate handling of a most distressful situation.

Nothing has been done yet toward repatriating the refugees to their homes in Turkey and they will have to remain in the Caucasus another Winter and of course until the are placed in their homes again much of the present activity will necessarily have to be of a temporary nature.

Cordially,
E.A.Yarrow
Asst. to Chief Of Staff
Near East Relief
Tiflis
Georgia, Caucasus,

REC'D DEC 30 1919

COPY

Oct. 14, 1919

Dear Vickrey:

I am enclosing a copy of a letter which I am writing to a group of friends who are interested in me and the work here and I am sending you a copy in order that you may get my reaction to the new organization. I have been in charge during the two weeks' absence of Col. Rhea. He returned this morning and reports large increase of activities all down the line. Yesterday the telegram arrived stating that the resources were exhausted. Surely something will turn up so as to make it possible for us to continue. The situation is just exactly as critical as ever and it will be a sin for us to leave it just when we are getting in shape to handle it as it has never been handled before. With kindest regards,

Sincerely,

(Signed) E. A. Yarrow

RECD DEC 30 1919

COPY

Near East Relief

Tiflis,
Georgia, Caucasus
Oct. 14, 1919

Dear Friend:

A considerable period has elapsed since I last wrote. This silence has been due not to a lack of desire to write, but to a general bewilderment as to how to size up events as they have been developing during the past weeks. By September the tenth the British had entirely evacuated the Caucasus with the exception of observation officers at several points, and the occupation of the port of Batoum. They had been in control about seven months, and on the whole my personal opinion is that they did badly. When they arrived early in the year they found the whole Caucasus in turmoil. With a great deal of firmness and tact they were able to stabilize things. They stopped the fighting between the Armenians and Georgians and established a neutral zone between the two republics which has kept them at peace up till the present. They cleared the Akhalkalaki, district of Tartars and Kurds and made it possible for the refugee population to return to their homes. They put out the Turks from Kars and turned over the district to the Armenians. They defined the territories of the different republics and put these territories under the control of constituted authorities and it was their policy to maintain the status quo. Up to this point the operations of the British forces were splendid and if they had continued their spirit of impartiality to the end there would have been no cause for complaint. I have written before that of the three republics in the Caucasus, the Azerbaidjan, or Tartar had been in open conflict with the Allies, allying themselves to the Turks and openly fighting the British in Baku last year; the Georgians had never been in sympathy with the Allies and probably had a secret treaty with the Germans. The Armenians alone had been loyal to the Allies and did the best they could to fight off the Turks on one side and the Tartars on the other. The Armenians claim and I believe they have legitimate arguments to substantiate their claims, that they received worse treatment at the hands of the British than either of the other two Caucasian republics.

Among the Armenian contentions are the following;

(1) In the Shusha and Karabagh districts, a detachment of the Armenian army under the leadership of General Antranig was making a successful advance on the Tartars, and were stopped by the British and Antranig was "pursuaded" to take a journey to Paris to take part in the peace negotiations. Nothing has been heard of his activities there. The district was placed under the control of the Tartars by the British and a Tartar having the worst possible record was appointed. Military Governor. Later, under this Governor and within sight of a British detachment located in the city of Shusha, a massacre of Armenians took place in which a number of villages were destroyed and about a thousand Armenians lost their lives. The Governor was recalled and then replaced all within a few days while the British were still on the ground.

(2) Practically all of the ammunition which the Turks left behind in

Kars was taken out of Armenia and sent to Deniken by the British. This left the Armenians badly off for means of protection against their enemies. As far as I know, there was no ammunition taken from either Azerbaidjan or Georgia, altho the Russians left large quantities in both of these districts. I believe the British explanation is that the British captured the ammunition themselves, while that in Georgia and Azerbaidjan was already in the hands of these Governments when the British arrived.

(3) At the time the British withdrew, the whole district of Nakhetchivan which had been assigned to the Armenians was being conquered by force by the Tartars and there was severe fighting going on not far from Erivan, with the Armenians trying to resist this advance. I was told personally by those in charge that the British had had strict orders not to send troops into Armenia altho at that time they had considerable forces in the two other Republics. This was a patent pussy-footing on their previously stated policy of maintaining the status quo

(4) In the region of Nuhha the Armenians claim that the local Armenians are held in a state of actual slavery. Nothing has been done to discover the truth of this claim or to alleviate the conditions if found as stated.

Further investigations will prove whether the above contentions are with or without foundation, but it is my personal conviction that had the Armenians been non-Christians their present treatment at the hands of the British would have been far differemt. In this connection the question of the Assyrian Christians in Western Persia, about the region of Lake Urmia, comes to ones mind and one asks himself why something isn't being done to make this region safe and why the something like 40,000 from this district who are now sweltering in refugee camps in Southern Persia, are not being repatriated. This is somewhat of a side issue but taken in connection with the Caucasus situation it brings up the whole question of the Caucasus apart by itself. Their world position is such that immediately they touch the question of the Caucasus they touch also the question of India, Egypt, and Persia. This means touching Mohammedanism and I believe the explanation of recent political devlopments here must always begin with this consideration as a basis of starting point.

From various conversations with British officials in which there was much guarded phrasing and diplomatic coutiousness, I have gathered that they would have been pleased to have the Americans take the mandate for Armenia alone, and leave the Azerbaidjan and Georgian questions to them. This solution would on the one hand free them from responsibility for the Armenians, and on the other give them control of the Batoum-Baku railroad leading from the Caspian to the Black Sea. Temporarily at least this arrangement would be deadly for the Government taking the mandate for Armenia as it would cut off

the oil fields of Baku, on which the whole railway and industrial system depend, and it would also cut out Batoum, the Black Sea port for the Caucasus.

During the past few days persistent rumors are afloat that the British are returning to the Caucasus. If this is true I would venture to prophecy that it is for the purpose of putting into operation the above project. For some weeks I have been haunted by the fear that the British are about to begin a page of their political history which will not make good reading for their descendents. If this page is ever written it's subject will be "A Great Christian Nation which was forced, or thought it was forced, by consideration of world politics, to favor Mohammedan peoples at the expense of small Christian races."

Before the withdrawal of the British, those of us who were in charge of the various American enterprises in the Caucasus, began a frantic telegraphic propaganda in France and America urging that something be done to avoid what appeared to be a certain impending calamity/ The attitude of the British was almost that of creating a stampede, and was either due to their real concern for the people or to some hidden motive. A number of times they had suggested directly or indirectly that the Americans might make representations urging that the British be held in the Caucasus.

The situation at that time was very dark especially for the Armenians. They were without ammunition and they were being pressed hard by the Tartars at Bash Norashen and there was every reason to believe that Kars to the West would fall at any minute. The reports we sent out and the concern we expressed were not unfounded and if nothing had intervened, most of the dire results which we had predicted would have come to pass.

Personally I believe that the coming of Colonel Haskell as High Commissioner and as Director General of Relief saved the situation. He interpreted the authority given him by the Powers very liberally and in a short time was able to assume a commanding position with three Republics. He has been able to stop the fighting between the Tartars and Armenians, temporarily at least, and has mapped out a neutral zone embracing disputed territory over which he will place his own governor. He stabilized the situation at Kars and has been able to arrange matters with the Georgians so as to make much better arrangements about railway transport, and with it all he has gained the friendship and goodwill of the three Republics. His principle weapon has been the influence which his position as High Commis-

sioner gives him with the Peace Conference. All three Republics are anxious for recognition by the Powers and are willing to do much to stand well with them. The arrival of General Harbord and party helped to confrim Colonel Haskell's influence which is real, even if it is on a rather shaky foundation.

The Caucasus is a hundred times quieter today than when the British left it in the early part of September, but one would be unwise to state that it is a stabilized condition. The Republics are all on the tip toe of expectation of favors from the Peace Conference and are willing to be good in the hope that their efforts in this direction will be rewarded. There is no liklihood that the Peace Conference will grant enough of the request so as to make it worth while for the Republics to continue in their present docile attitude, and sooner or later the natural inference is that they will begin to be "bad" again. There must be an armed force here, not so much for use as to be ready for use if necessary. One might state the situation in contradictory terms, viz: the need for an army ceases with its arrival.

And now just a few words as to how changed conditions and the change in organization have affected me personally. As the responsible head of the A.C.R.N.E. in the Caucasus, the way events have taken place, has lifted a tremendous responsibility from my shoulders and has been a great relief to me. I never worked harder in my life nor had as many perplexing problems to deal with, but I do not mind the work nor the worry if it gets one anywhere. I took hold of the organization when it certainly needed mothering and I was able to put it on its feet and had it walking pretty steadily, but I looked into the future with very grave apprehension. Some of the new prerogatives of the new organization which were not available for me will explain the situation.

/The High Commissioner is a regular army officer and has direct communication with the Peace Conference and American officials, whereas I had to send everything thru our office in Constantinople.

The budget has been increased two and one half times.

Authority has been given to increase the personnel at will, and as a result a large number of experienced men have arrived.

The Food Administration activities have been taken over by the new organization and promises have been made for the continuance of flour shipments.

Political influences have been made available to stabilize the threatening situation, but this is only a temporary adjustment and I greatly fear for the future if nothing more definite is arranged.

It was a lucky day for the A.C.R.N.E. in the Caucasus when it was changed into the Near East Relief and came under different control. We were doing well but had developed up to the limit of our capabilities, and were in for a hard fall, what with the withdrawal of the British, and approach of winter, the disconcerting activities of the American Food Administration, no hope of an increased budget, and the impossibility of securing mature and experienced personnel.

It was fortunate for me personally as I believe there is a general appreciation of the work I have done, but conditions were facing us which have made the responsibilities greater than ever and the terms under which we would have had to operate would have been a hundred times more difficult.

I have been treated with courtesy by the new officers and have been assigned to the position of Assistant Chief of Staff. The reorganization is along the lines of the army organization in France. There are five Departments which supervise different phases of the work and the heads of the departments are officers who have had wide experience with large enterprises. Many readjustments will have to be made but the final result will be an adequate handling of a most distressful situation.

Nothing has been done yet toward repatriating the refugees to their homes in Turkey and they will have to remain in the Caucasus another winter and of course until they are placed in their homes again much of the present activity will necessarily have to be of a temporary nature.

Cordially
(signed) E.A. Yarrow
Asst. Chief of Staff
Near East Relief
Tiflis, Russia

Dr. Barton

Copy

Tiflis, Caucasus
Oct. 26 1919

278

Miss. H. T. Babson
Asst. Treasurer. A.B.C.F.M.
14 Beacon Street
Boston, Mass.

Dear Miss. Babson,

I am in receipt of yours of Aug. 19 regarding the allowance to my family, and as I have received no other communications from the Board on this subject except what has been contained in your various letters, I take it that you are the spokesman for the Board and that you represent the official attitude of the Board toward me and my family. I wrote you that I did not like the tone of your previous letter and now I must confess that I like this still less. If I am correct in considering your letters as the official attitude of the Board, I trust you will not take personally any comments I may make on them. And I trust that you will not think that I am simply a quarrelsome individual for I am not and reference to your correspondence files of the past fifteen years will re-assure you on this point. The fact is that I have been more deeply hurt by the treatment the Board has given me during the last few months, than by anything that has happened to me since 1904 when I began my work with the Board, and I believe that I haven't had less to worry about than the average person.

(1) Don't you think it is rather undignified for the Prudential Committee to have reconsidered its action in regard to the financial provision of my family in China, so soon after making it? They didn't have any more data to base their judgement on when they reconsidered their action than they had when they made it, and one is tempted to think that in the beginning it was one of those "lightning decisions" which had no reference whatever to the individuals involved.

(2) In the second decision you did not explain on what basis "the full North China family salary, minus only $150, for the year" was given. I wonder how they arrived at the figure. To me it smacks of a harsh Jewish bargain were you have your victim at your mercy and you are determined not to do better than the law allows.

(3) You write that Mrs. Yarrow will receive at the rate of $1800.00 per year in Honolulu. In a letter written by Mrs. Yarrow I hear that she is receiving $112.50 per month for herself and five children to live on! This letter was posted from Honolulu Sept 1.

(4) You write "I regret exceedingly the tone of your letter but I realize that you have been placed in very trying circumstances during the last few years". I do not quite understand your meaning in these words. If you mean that you regret the treatment I have received which caused the tone of the letter, then I am very willing to accept any apology.

(5) You write "I am sure the officers of the Board and the Prudential-Committee appreciate these difficulties, but unfortunately there are limits to our financial resources and the extra expenses which the Board has had to meet on account of our emergencies have been enormous and as you may know, the Board closed its financial year last August with a debt of over $26,000." Regarding the above I have several comments to make.

(A) Does financial difficulty absolve the Board from doing financial justice to those whom it continues to keep in its employ?

(B) I was not called from Siberia to go to Turkey till December. Surely the Board must have known its resources by that time. If the Board was not sure that it could not give my family a decent support why did it call me back into its service at that time?

(C) Much of the little success I have had has been due, I believe, to a fairly well developed business sense, and the first thing that would occur to me if I were in charge of an enterprise which was in financial difficulties, would be to cut down the liabilities of that enterprise, by either reducing the number of personnel or by diminishing its activities. If the Board had made

it possible for me to return to the States and then have given me two or three months in order to get on my feet, I would have accepted a discharge with complacency and good will, but for the Board to order one back to a given work and then "squeeze his soul" seems to me to be neither good Christianity nor good business sense.

(6) You write "Personally I sympathize with you very much in your financial limitations, but I am sure that you must feel that the service which you have been able to render as a missionary is your compensation". Written to a man who feels himself very very deeply wronged, and written by an organization whom he feels has done that wrong and in extenuation of the wrong, I consider the above phraseology most unwisely chosen, and for the following reasons;

(A) You speak of "your financial limitations" as tho it were a condition I had brought on myself and for which I were responsibly, but of course looking at the matter from my standpoint it becomes a question of the financial limitations into which I have been placed by the Board and over which I have had no control. I forget the exact wording in the Hand Book on the question of allowances but I believe it says something about an adequate living allowance. When I began work with the Board I was perfectly willing to come in on this basis, and have never had any complaint to make on this principle. When I came out of Van in 1915, ~~I did not have a cent to my name, no property of any description~~ I had no property of any description and only a few liras in money which was due me on my Missionary allowance, but I had lived and insofar the Board had kept its promise to me and I was content. It is only fair to state in this connection that all the small sums as personal gifts or legacies which came to me from time to time were either put into the work or went to piecing out our allowance or furnishing our home. The statement I am preparing for is that it seems to me that when a man places himself at the disposal of the Board, the very conditions they place upon him shuts permanently the door of financial advancement in his face. If he has not private means, he then becomes in a real sense dependent on the Board for his future livlihood with no possibility of greatly modifying his scale of living (it is already supposed to be the most economical) or laying by anything for a rainy day. In the case of immergency or under abnormal conditions it seems to me that the Board is absolutely morally responsible to stand by its servants and see them thru. Either this, or the basis of remuneration must be changed. I risked everything for the Board and lost everything, two or three times and it is really comical to have an officer of the Board, seeing my suffering, say "I sympathize with you very much in your financial limitations"!

(B) The phrase "but I am sure you must feel that the the service which you have been able to render as a missionary is your compensation", leaves me sort of dazed every time I read it. For the party who is possibly in the wrong to use this argument as a justification for his possible wrong doing, seems to me almost like sacrilege! I suppose there are few men in the world who have had a more beautiful family life than I, or have been happier or more content in their work. But the question of "compensation" for any sacrifice made is a sacred and secret matter between the individual and his God, and by no stretch of the imagination can it be placed on the debit side of an individual's account with any organization even if that organization is a Missionary Board.

Well enough for the comment on your letter. I think I have written sufficient for you to understand its reaction on me. I repeat what I stated at the beginning of this letter, that the above is my answer to the official communication of an officer of the Board, and is not to be taken by you personally.

In a letter from Mrs. Yarrow dated Aug. 25 she states that in your letter to Mr. Richards who is acting as your agent in Honolulu, you gave him the following instructions. "Pay Mrs. Yarrow $112.50 but on no account make any extra advanves." Evidently my sister was informed of this clause as my wife made the

the following explaination which was probably considered necessary. "I told Flo that was all in the business and did not mean any enmity at all"! Possibly if ones nerves were not on edge a little incident like this would have no significance but I cannot help suggesting that it would have been more courteous if you had sent the order direct to Mrs.Yarrow in which case I am certain she would not have gone contrary to it,or, less satisfactory but still in good form, you might have sent a copy of your letter to Mr.Richards to Mrs.Yarrow, informing Mr.Richards that you had done so.

As I have begun the subject,it seems to me that I might as well continue, and unburden my mind, drawing the attention of the Board to the following considerations. I am aware that in doing so I am in possible danger of calling down on myself the resentment of those to whom this is addressed, but I shall at least have done what seems to me at the time of this writing, the best thing to do.

(A) I have previously written the reasons for our having arrived in Peking after two and one half months of wandering from the Caucasus, and also the reason for the desirability of our remaining there temporarily. From relief funds in my hands I was able to refit my family, for their immediate needs, with clothing and household supplies, and also to support them until October the first 1918. Then I went to Siberia for a couple of months until I was recalled to the Caucasus by Dr.Barton. I responded immediately and returned to Peking to make arrangements for my further journey and also for the purpose of providing for my family during my absence. The Love house was placed at our disposal at Tungchow and we asked the Liepers to share the home with us, they generously offering to pay half of the expenses of servants and heating. During the time I was in Siberia with the Red Cross I received, clear, for my family what I would have gotten on the missionary salary had I remained home. It was seen by experiment that this sum would just about support my family while I was absent without allowing them anything extra for equipment. In view of the data we had gathered, I stipulated that the Board would grant my family the full allowance during my absence. I made this the condition of my leaving them. The letter stating this must have reached the Board before I left Shanghai but evidently no action was taken on it as it has never been referred to either in communications to myself or to my wife. Several months after I left I heard that the Board had cut off what it considered my share of the allowance thereby decreasing it about $33, and only one member out of seven of the family had been illiminated! Everyone who was conversant with the situation in China testified that it was a physical impossibility for my family to live on the sum granted. Then the action was reconsidered and the full amount minus $150.00 appropriated. This $150.00 of course left that much of a deficit and I believe Mrs.Yarrow made it up from a small personal sum I left with her for an immergency.

(B) The question as to where to settle my family during my absence, which evidently would be of long duration, was a most difficult one. If I had taken them with me, and I had no contrary instructions, it would have meant an expense to the Board of thousands of dollars as the world was still on a war basis and travel was both difficult and expensive. I decided it would be wiser to make other arrangements for them, both on account of economy to the Board

for personal reasons. Sometimes I am sorry I did not bring them h me as I would have avoided all this bother and the Board would have had just cause of complaint at the extra expense. ther of us had a home to go to in the States and Mrs.Yarrow had had a major operation which would leave her weak for some time consequently dould not undertake the full responsibility for skeeping, so I decided to ask my sister if she could accommodate in her home in Honolulu. My sister willingly and generously nted to do so and returned from California and remodelled her so as to make them comfortable. This is the reason they are in lu.

(C) When my family arrived in Honolulu they were ed that they would have $112.50 for six of them to live on! d like to ask,"How can this be done"? Has the Board done any

figuring on this proposition? I had assured my sister that I would be able to take care of the financial needs of my family and you may understand the chargrin and humiliation for Mrs.Yarrow and myself at the outcome! I believe a few dollars extra were appropriated at the rate of fifty dollars per year per child, later, but MrS.Yarrow had received no notification of this by the first of September, but this would leave the question in practically the same position.

(D) When we arrived in China after our retreat from the Caucasus, if the Board from its own funds or from other sources, had made us an extra grant of three of four thousand dollars, to at least have freed us from the spectre of poverty which was hovering over us on account of our loyalty in the service of the Board, I would not have considered such an action unprecedented, but I would have considered it the nice thing to do. I did not expect this nor was I disappointed in not receiving it, but in its place to be treated harshly and ungenerously and to have the whole burden of this sordid action fall upon my beautiful wife and children; when I was absent; - this I never anticipated, and I doubt if I will ever be able to explain to myself the reason why.

(E) One of my true friends to whom I gave a hint of my predicament, writes "religious corporations are not much different from other corporations". Surely this cannot be true, and there must have been some mistake somewhere! The Board sends us out as Ambassadors of Christ to exemplify the Christian graces of charity, love, sympathy, thoughtfulness for others, justice, generosity, and tenderness toward women and little children, but I wonder where the Board has touched any of these virtues in its treatment of me and mine during these past months?

(F) Sometimes I have the suspicion that there is something personal in the recent attitude of the Board towards me, but I cannot find an explaination of this either in my work, or my life, or my former relations with the Board. The two officers of the Board with whom I have had most to do have been Dr.Barton and Mr.Bell and their attitude has been uniformly courteous and sympathetic. If there is anything personal in the Board's recent attitude, the right thing to do it seems to me is to be frank and come to some sort of understanding.

(G) I feel that I have been badly treated . Readjustments have been made but they have taken place only after strenuous representations and embarrassing delays. This gives the impression that they have been made reluctantly and that the first decisions were not made with any adequate attempt at understanding the situation. You know that "esprit de corps" is one of the main essentials of good organization and nothing breaks it down more than a feeling in the individual that he has been unjustly treated. If my experience were duplicated many times among the missionaries of the Board, I would greatly fear for the efficiency of the work accomplished.

(H) I was sent out here to take control of a situation in which one of the Commissioners of the A.C.R.N.E. had practically failed. I straightened out the organization and saved enough money to pay me a big salary thru several life times. I have never asked for a salary as it is understood by many of my associates here who are in inferior positions to my own, but I do ask for an allowance which will make it possible for me to tide over the present crisis and abnormal situation. When Dr.Barton was here he assured me that he would see that my family had the full allowance including the allowance for children's education. The children have to go to a private school and I understand that the tuition alone costs $100. each. I trust that this arrangement has already been made but I have not been so informed altho I begged Dr.Barton in August to settle about it and assure me that it had been attented to.

(I) I feel that wittingly or unwittingly the Board has taken advantage of my helpless position, and I would urge them even if it is to late to effect me, to give more thought to the personal soul dignity of the individuals it has to deal with.

(F) I have been fifteen years with the Board and have loved my work and been proud of my association with it, but if there is anything personally incompatible, or if the Board feels that its financial situation is such that it cannot accede to my requests, I think the only thing for us to do is to separate. I have no plan in mind and such a step will be a terrible wrench for me, but in the end it will probably be better for both of us. The whole world is in a turmoil and who knows when it will settle down again. Under normal conditions I have been able to get along like my associate missionaries making no special demands on the Board, but under abnormal conditions I have received no consideration by the Board. If the Board wishes my resignation, it is hereby formally tendered.

(G) I am sending this communication to a number of officers of the Board. This is probably a breach of discipline but I feel it justified in view of the serious consequences involved, and I do not wish to do anything rashly or hastily without getting the whole subject before those who are really interested. Assuring you of my good will and my love for the work which we have been carrying together for so many years.

I am, sincerely,

E A Yarrow

Copies sent to
Dr.Moore
Dr.Barton
Mr.Bell
Dr.Patton
Mr.Eddy
Dr.Strong
Mrs.Yarrow

REC'D JAN 22 1925

NEAR EAST RELIEF
CAUCASUS BRANCH

WINTER RELIEF IN THE CAUCASUS

BY

CAPT. H. A. YARROW A.R.C.
ASST. TO CHIEF OF STAFF N.E.R.

TIFLIS DEC. 14 1919.

Note. This copy will be more easily read if placed over a white sheet.

NEAR EAST RELIEF
CAUCASUS BRANCH

Tiflis Dec. 15 1919

WINTER RELIEF IN THE CAUCASUS.

By

CAPT. E.A.YARROW A.R.C.
ASST. TO CHIEF OF STAFF N.E.R.

The Caucasus seems like a great big world to us whog are trying to aid the several millionx inhabitants in their life and death struggle with desease and hunger, but the heartrending delay on the part of the Peace Conference in coming to any definite policy regarding the status of this region is a constantunpleasant reminder that beyond us is a greater world which has its iwn troubles and problems difficult of solution. The Spring came and went, and neither were sufficient funds available nor was the political situation sufficiently stabilized as to allow us to do any great amount of planting, and the inevitable consequence was a meggre return of Fall crops. The Fall came and went in the same manner and now we are "doggedly "digging in " for the trying Winter monts which are already upon us. Without doubt the centre of the xxxxxxing belt of appalling suffering is Armenia, but even a casual observer within the boundaries of Azerbeidjan will see immediately that there are thousands of the Tartars who are in a most wretched plight. Georgia has been putting up a plucky fight but she too is becoming a victim of uncertainty and world disorganization and in all probability before many weeks are past many of her citizens will fall into the clutches of the Caucasus brand of real hunger.

On the order of the chief of Staff I have been making a tour of the Districts where the Near East Relief id operating and the first point touched was,

THE DISTRICT OF NAKHETCHIVAN.

A few months ago Naketchivan was within the Republic of Armenia but one of the official acts of the British occupation of the Caucasus was to witness the violent annexation by the Azerbeidjans of this territory by the Azerbeidjans by force of arms, and so at the present Nakhetchivan is within the confines of the Azerbeidjan, or Tartar, Republic. The fighting was still going on when Col.Haskell arrived, but with his influence as High Commissioner he was able to call off actual hostilities and to stabilize the situation at least temporarily. The railroad from Tiflis,Georgia, to Tabriz,Persia, runs thru Erivan,the Capital of Armenia, and Nakhetchivan, and the result of this rupture of the relations between Armenia and Azerbeidjan has been t to cut off this important line of communications which makes our work more difficult and adds to the suffering of all concerned. Both sides are now in the position of armed watchfulness and as we passed thru the lines by automobile a pitiful picture presented itself, of little groups of soldiers on outpost duty, half starved, poorly clothed, and altogether miserable, but alert in the defense of what they considered their duty toward their respective Nations.

We have had work in Naketchivan for many months but in the turmoil and disorder of ousting the Armenians, our small American personnel was forced to withdraw. We are back again however and under the energetic direction of Col.Daley a new and larger work is rapidly

being organized. Our activities there are not only necessary from a relief standpoint but they are also ~~necessary~~ diplomatically wise. There is a wide spread feeling among the Tartars that our aid ~~hum~~ to the Armenians has more of a political aspect than economic and everything we can do to prove that our mission is out here to help those in need irrespective of race or creed, will go a long way toward gaining the confidence of all classes and helping establish a more sympathetic spirit among the three Republics. Considerable stores were being shipped to Nakhetchivan from Tiflis and other food supplies were being purchased in Persia.

Coming back thru the "lines" again we arrived at the,

DISTRICT OF ERIVAN

Erivan ought to be one of the most prosperous and happy cities in the world but it isn't, in fact it probably represents today more concentrated suffering and misery than any other equal portion of the Globe's surface. Situated on a wonderfully fertile plain from which rise in amazing grandeur and stateliness the ancient peaks of the two Ararats; surrounded on all sides by vineyards of luxurious growth, and orchards of fruit bearing trees of all descriptions; nestling on the banks of the charming swift flowing Angara, -- Erivan has the natural setting which might be ascribed to the original garden of Eden. But when you turn from things natural to things human, your senses are dazed and you bewilderingly and gropingly are forced to ask yourself the question, "isn't the thing I see here the <u>real</u> Inferno and could I imaging anything worse even were I observing it thru Dante's eyes"? Thousands and thousands and thousands of dirty, lousy, half clad, sick and deseased cringing, suffering unfortunates of humanity; old gnarled grandmothers and grandfathers are here who seemingly never had the right to survive; then there are the young men who should be strong, but their strength has gone into the struggle simply to live; but the thing that gets you is the women and little children, and if you are unfortunate enough to let yourself go and think, you will be haunted with their mute appeal and you will think very tenderly of those who are near ~~gun~~ to you and for whom you would die a hundred deaths rather than that they should ever reach this condition!

Erivan is by far the largest district in which the Near East Relief is operating, probably representing thirty five percent of the activity of the Caucasus Branch. The personnel is large and efficient but seems dwarflike in comparison to the gigantic task before them. I must leave statistics to those who are handling them but the one figure of eleven thousand children in orphanages is a sufficient indication of the problem to be handled, especially when one realizes that probably eight tenths of the general population is in need! The lack of housing is the chief problem in this whole district and as a consequence our institutions are scattered all over the city and into the surrounding towns. Many of the buildings are unsuitable but we have to make the best of what is available. The scheme of relief begins with a reception camp into which the "down and outs" pour each day and here they are bathed and deloused and fed and clothed. Then they are sorted out, the sick going to hospitals and others being placed in quarters either in town or nearby villages, the orphans are either sent to hospital or orphanages and thus a steady stream is kept flowing each day. Many looms are in operation to furnish clothing but they supply only a very small proportion of the needs. Generous supplies of old clothes and socks and sweaters

supplied by the American Red Cross are the basis of this reclothing but altho we have received many hundred bales and boxes of those materials they are simply a drop in the bucket. We need and could use immediately many thousand addition bales and boxes, as it takes considerable material in order to go into the clothing business for hundreds of thousand of people! I visited three of the six sub-stations of this District and found practically the same activities in all of them, soup kitchens, industrial work including civic improvements such as road building, bread and flour distribution, hospitals and orphanages. The important positions of command are held by army officers recently come from France and they are loyally supported by by junior officers and the old personnel of the A.C.R.N.E. These officers have not been entirely hardened by the Great War as the following incident will prove. One of them told me he had been outside his village for a walk and was returning about dark when he passed a woman lying by the road with two children sitting near her. Something prompted him to turn and investigate the situation and he found that the woman was not able to rise so he sent his interpreter to a nearby soup kitchen for some warm milk but the woman was not able to drink, and continuing in his old own words, "I said to my interpreter, "My God I can't stand this, go and get a stretcher and two bearers from the hospital", and then we started down the road carrying the woman, in the dark. After a while I looked behind for the kids and but could not see them and so I went back a little and found that the feet of the younger one of three were so sore that he could not walk and the other little devil of nine was trying to carry him on his back! Before we reached the hospital the woman died and then I had the two youngsters on my hands! I went to the Director of Orphanages and told her she must find a place for them, but the Red Cross nurse said, "it is impossible, the houses are already overcrowded and there is absolutely no room for a single extra". In that case I said, I will take them into our own mess. At that she relented and mm crowded them into a place where there was no room for them! They are getting along finely now and I hope in time to make something of them".

At Ughlookhanloo they were issueing daily rations to about two thousand Tartars, and the day I was in Erivan they had fed seventeen thousand ~~xxxxxxxxxxxx~~ individuals in the city alone and the normal population is not much greater than that! At the sub-station of Garnaloo where one officer and one nurse are working, they are planning to increase the number of soup kitchens to about fifteen and feed over twenty thousand; this was in addition to their orphanage and hospital activities! Etchmiadzin has an enormous refugee population which is being directed by an officer and and two lady assistants. At Kanakar they have secured extensive barracks and two American girls are building up an orphan and refugee city!

This is the way the work is divided up everywhere; tremendous and seemingly sometimes seemingly impossible tasks being placed on people who would never have dreamed in the States of tackling such problems, but the splendid thing about it all is that they are getting away with it!

THE DISTRICT OF ALEXANDROPOL.

Alexandropol city is situated on the railway between Tiflis and Erivan and is on a high plateau of about five thousand foot elevation. The surrounding country is not nearly as fertile as the Erivan plain and the city itself is like a great struggling village with little natural beauty and practically no trees. Alexandropol is the "show" District of

the Near East Relief and this is due to the wonderful housing possibilities which are found in the fine Russian barracks which formerly accommodated large forces of the old Tzar's troops. The Turks took this city in 1918 and pretty well messed up things, and what they left undone the inhabitants in search of fire wood, completed. We began early in the Spring to put in order a group of buildings known as Kazachee Post and this work is now practically completed, and one can look with pride at the finished product. They are about forty substantial, dignified stone houses which are surrounded by extensive fields and this "village" is located about a mile from the city. Kazachee Post is a well organized, efficiently manned, beautifully housed, and smoothly running American orphanage and hospital institution. Here as in other places is in evidence the personal interest the workers take in their wards; hundreds of little urchins followed us about calling to the friends they knew, "Hello Colonel This or, Hello Miss. That". A thousand children were brought here from Baku and nearly that number from Erivan and there are over five thousand children in this one institution.

In the vicinity of Nash Kazachee Post are situated the fine large central warehouses of the Near East Relief in Armenia. From this station is distributed the flour and other supplies on which the lives of so many thousands depend, and a spur track of the railroad to the very doors of the warehouses makes the question of transportation quite simple. When I was there the Supplies Officer showed me with mournful countenance the small and rapidly dwindling supply of flour on hand, enough to last only two or three weeks and no assurance that any more was coming! I might state here that the work itself is exceedingly nerve racking, but this constant worry over additional funds and supplies adds to the burden a thousandfold.

Probably the most interesting and dramatic individual piece of work being done by the Near East Relief at present is that at the "Polygon". The Polygon is another group of barracks situated on the opposite side of the city, and these are being fitted up for a general refugee population. This is a new project but no time could be given to get buildings in order before the guests arrived and twenty thousand were piled in with almost no warning! This whole enterprise is in charge of one American officer and if he ever puts it across, as it seems he will, he ought to get a medal! A few of the things he must arrange are, feeding, bathing, washing, clothing, cooking, repairs on buildings, sanitation, water supply, policing, hospitalization, education for the children, and employment for the men and women! He has started most of these activities but it must be remembered that we are operating in a devestated country and the people come to us with no equipement except the worn out rags on their backs!

The receiving hospital in the city is another splendid institution. Here the children are received off the street, heads clipped, bathed, clothed as far as our meagre supplies will allow, fed, and put to bed. They are kept for twenty four hours and then given a thoro medical examination and later distributed either to orphanage or hospital, thus this receiving station has a new set of inmates every day and there are never any empty beds. They told me that about thirteen hundred children had passed thru this station in the few weeks it had been established.

The central office in the city is a busy place where all the different lines of work are controlled and unified. In this District there are possibly coal and sulphur mines and also lime deposits, these are being investigated and if funds are available, will be developed with refugee labor.

KARS DISTRICT.

Kars is about one thousand feet higher than Alexandropol from which city there is railway communication by a branch line. The train service is so uncertain that we made the trip by automobile in about three hours. Kars is a wonderful place with its largest Russian fortification in the Caucasus. You approach it it Thru a deep valley bristling with old Russian guns and strongholds. Owing to the politica uncertainty of the Summer months this District was not developed to its capacity, but when the Allied High Commissioner arrived he took the grand stand that we should go ahead with the expectation that the decrees of the Peace Conference should be respected and during the past few weeks there has been a greater widening of the activities at Kars than in any other one District. Like at Alexandropol there are a n number of well built barracks and these will allow of the transportation of many hundreds of orphans and refugees from congested districts such as Erivan and Karakalis. While I was there about one thousand five hundred refugees arrived from Tiflis and they were put into a receiving camp. This is about half the number we are sending from Tiflis. All three of the Republics are trying to get rid of their surplus Alien population, and the Georgians' request for the removal of these people from Tiflis was considered reasonableand the transfer was undertaken by the Near East Relief. There are several thousand orphans in our institutions in Kars and buildings are being prepared to accomodate more than a thousand from Xxx Erivan. The city itself presents a very sad appearance as it has been very badly manhandled by the different armies sweeping backwards and forwards during the past five years. If present plans are perfected Kars will vie with Alexandropol as an orphan centre, as it can accommodate from five to six thousand.

Kars has a large sub-station in Sarakamish to which the railroad extends, but this railroad is a most uncertain quantity as now you are getting out into debatable territory. The District is nominally in Armenia but when a train leaves Kars, no one knows where it will end up at. We went by auto in about two hours, still up toward a higher altitude and with the snow whirling about our cars. We were told that the road was unsafe and that the previous day's train had been lost but we met with no difficulty on the way. Our only activity in Sarakamish at present are flour distribution, and getting out a wood supply. Extensive woods radiate out from Sarakamish for many miles and one of our officers there is hauling outdried timber to the railroad to ship to our several Districts in Armenia as this is the only source of supply. The Russians had a fine system of forestry by which they cut certain quantities of timber each year and let it lay till it dried before shipping, so that some of the timber would be four or five years old before it was removed from the forest. In this way the forests were never deminished, but unless some control is exercised soon, deforestation of the Caucasus will proceed here as rapidly as it did in Turkey. The Sarakamish N.E.R.A District Commander boasts that he has in his area

the most honest men and also the biggest crooks in the Caucasus. I don't know much about the former class but regarding the latter I could testify that in his competition he needn't make any geographical limitation! If we can secure a stabilized political condition for this district it will be one of the great centres of our work as it has all the advantages of, a wonderful climate, adequate housing facilities, abundant wood supply, railway communication, good water, and many opportunities for constructive industrial work. Before Spring we shall probably have between thirty and thirty five thousand orphans in American Institutions in the Caucasus. These institutions will have to be continued from five to seven years and the natural locations are Alexandropol, Kars, and Karakalisa.

Returning to Alexandropol we arrived in time for a marvelous Thanksgiving dinner and sat down with between ten and fifteen real Americans who threw to the winds for the time being the thought of the almost impossible tasks which rested so heavily on their shoulders, and gave themselves to happy thoughts of beauty and joy and home and friends. Woe to the individual in this work who takes himself too seriously or is lacking in sense of humor!

DISTRICT OF KARAKILIS.

About three hours by train from Alexandropol on the way to Tiflis brings us to teh comparatively small town of Karakilis which was of no importance in the old regime but which at present is one of our great relief centres. The housing problem there is very acute and any old hen house looks like a mansion to the officer in charge of buildings. We will never be able to take much pride in the appearance of our institutions in this District but the people are there and the ones in charge are so much the more forced to exercise their inventative genius. The thing that impressed me most was the enthusiasm with which the one of the officers was fixing up an old cow barn as a feeding centre and refugee home, and he was making a good job of it! Hundreds were being accomodated in this hovel where previous to his tackling it even dumb animals could not live! One gets hardened in this sort of life but I tried to make my mind blank, and free myself of my years of experience with these conditions and simply look at the thing as it was, and with the result that my heart ached and my spirit grew very tender as I looked around at the thousands of little children in our American institutions here and saw that althe we were in the rigors of Winter and on a high altitude, still comparatively few of our own children had shoes or stockings or sufficiently warm clothing, and then I asked myself the question, "does the world really know the conditions and is the world willing to have them continues when a little more money and a few more materials would alleviate the suffering"?

DISTRICT OF TIFLIS.

The central offices of the Near East Relief in the Caucasus are located in Tiflis, the Capital of Georgia. At present this is the only logical location from the standpoints of diplomacy, transportation, and the relief needs themselves. The offices and dwelling of the High Commissioner are under one roof and the location is central and the building dignified. A Chief of Staff and his Assistants keep close control of all the activities of the organization. The control

is divided among five sections whose heads are on the General Staff. Section one handles personnel and correspondence; Section two, political and publication; Section three orphanages, hospitalization, and refugees; Section four, warehouses and transportation; Section five, finance.

The work of the Tiflis District is so overshadowed by the presence of the Central Office that there is sometimes a danger of losing sight of it, but the local activities are of no mean proportions. Over two thousand orphans are sheltered in our homes in the city and about ten thousand Russians besides several thousand Greeks and Assyrians are getting daily rations, and apart from this, somewhere in the vicinity of twenty thousand Armenian refugees are on the bread line. The last activity is carried on in detail by the Armenian Government with American flour but under the check of the N.E.R. District Commander.

About two thousand of the Russians have restaurant privileges where they get one meal each day either free or for a nominal price. This Russian relief appeals to one probably more than any other department of our work because their downfall has been so sudden and so terrible. Hundreds are now getting relief who just a few months ago or at the most a year ago, were not only in comfortable circumstances but who had very large money resources. One illustration will suffices as example of many. I have a close Russian friend who before the war had a high Government position and who had large means of his own. Some time ago he invited me to his home for old friendship's sake. He and his wife were living in a single room in which there were two cot beds and nothing much else. I had to sit on one of the da cots as there was no room for chairs, and when the tea was served my host jokingly remarked, "you must excuse the lack of sugar as this year we are going without; and after all it's a good thing; we used to have too much and didn't appreciate it; when we get back again we shall be in a position to enjoy and be grateful for the good things of life". And the same spirit was exhibited over every item of the poor little lunch that was set out; no word of complaint and no asking for favors! As yet they are not on the bread line but they are not many steps removed from it!

DISTRICT OF AKHALKALAKA.

The District of Akhalkalaki is the second District in Georgia and its centre is about eighty miles from the railway which runs from Tiflis to Batoum. This territory was overrun and denuded by the Turks in 1915 and now there are over forty thousand people dependent on us for their daily bread, and we have about two thousand children there in orphanages. There is no large centre in this District and the work is scattered over a large territory in about seventy five different villages. Some idea of the climate they have may be understood from the the fact that one of our stenographers who was sent to Akhalkalaki for several weeks to help out during Col. Haskell's absence, gained over fifteen pounds in weight, and there is grave danger that the limited funds of the N.E.R. will be strained on account of the demand of the personnel of this District for longer clothes and additional commissary supplies! The region is very fertile and the only thing necessary for a speedy permanent relief is seed grain and animals for Spring sowing. In fact, the only way we can get rid of our relief burdens anywhere is <u>to get seed into the ground</u>. It is none too early to get

early to begin planning for the Spring sowing but we cannot owing to the fact that we are slowly living from hand to mouth. Until we can start on a definite program of planting there is absolutely no end to our present operations in sight.

BAKU DISTRICT.

In Baku, the capital of Azerbeidjan we have a limited work mostly on industrial lines, and the needs probably will not very greatly increase, especially if the Government finds an outlet for the immense quantity of oil products stored there.

Batoum

BATOUM DISTRICT.

During the Summer we carried on extensive relief work in Batoum but when the British definitely took over the civil control of the province we requested them also to administer the necessary relief. Our Batoum is very important for us as it is the port of entry for all supplies, and very large activities are carried on there but they do not effect many individuals.

The situation in the Caucasus is infinitely better than it was in the Spring but no one need flatter himself that all the evils have been corrected, as anyone coming here newly and not having the background of last Spring's condition in his mind, would say that they are very very bad. The only thing lacking now in order to complete the job is backing; backing in supplies and funds. The organization is all right and the spirit of the personnel is all right and if there is any critisms of results, certainly those on the field cannot be held responsible!

The appointment of Colonel Haskell as Allied High Commissioner and Director General of Relief is more than justified by what has been accomplished under his regime. Among the more important results are the following.

(1) Stopping the war between Armenia and Azerbeidjan to the South of Erivan. This was still in progress while the British were in control, and the province of Nakhetchiban was wrested from the Armenians while the British were still here.

(2) Stabilizing the political situation at Kars. I firmly believe that Kars would have fallen to the Turks within a few days after the withdrawal of the British if Col. Haskell had not arrived.

(3) Inducing the three Republicsof, Armenia, Azerbeidjan, and Georgia to sign a treaty of peace and to come into an economic agreement, which will be of mutual benefit.

(4) Building up an efficient relief organization which will be able to efficiently and adequately deal with the situation if it receives the necessary backing from America.

And all this brings one back to the fundamental question of Support, and by this I do not mean simply financial support.

Splendid results have been accomplished by personal influence, and it is useless to deny the fact, by diplomatic bluffing but there comes a day when these will no longer avail and then there is danger of speedy disintergration. The Caucasus seems an out of the way and insignificant corner of the earths surface but if America does not lend her influence financiall, political, and military to straighten out this mess, I sincerely believe that before many years she will be reaping the whirlwind of her folly. This is a question of politics rather than of relief and cannot be entered into here but any careful student can see certain world principles at stake, and certain dangerous new combinations of peoples, which if ignored will almost inevitable lead to future world cataclasms, and willy nilly America will be one of the most deeply involved.

I have read the above statement on "Winter Relief In the Caucasus", with keen interest and consider it a fair but conservative survey of the general situation, and the organization of the Near East Relief.

(Signed) Col. W.N.Haskell
Allied High Commissioner.

Rec'd DEC 4 1911

Mrs. E. A. Yarrow
Van, Turkey

Nov. 8th, 1911

My dear Dr. Barton, —

We are thinking of you all and praying for you as you start on the long trip. I believe your visits and your presence at the all Turkey Conference will be the greatest benefits the Board has bestowed on Turkey for years. There certainly are many problems too large to be solved at close range.

part) the time. Be sure
of the heartiest welcome
to our beautiful city. — May
the All Father grant to you
eyes that shall see and
minds that shall understand
and may He bless your visit
richly to those for whom
we are working and desire to
help. —

I have instructed Mr. Farrow's
brother to ask you to bring
out for me my engagement
ring which I had to send
home by Miss Rogers to be reset.

we shall delay our furlough so as to be here when you reach Van and so as to take in the All Turkey Conference.- If my husband is to spend his life in Turkey he must certainly not miss that conference. Aside from the deep satisfaction of having you see the Van work will be the great joy of entertaining you in our home at least

Perhaps it is entirely too much of a favor to ask and if so I beg you to forgive me and leave it behind.- I have mined it so and yet I do not want it trusted to the Turkish posts.- Being a small thing I thought you perhaps could keep it with your other valuables and it would not add to your cares.- I shall thank you when I see you if you feel like you can bring it.-

With warmest love
in our Master's Service
(Mrs L. A.) Jane T. Garrison

Rec'd JUL 10 1912

Mrs. E. A. Yarrow
21 Murray Street
Binghamton N. Y.

280

July - 1912

Dear Dr. Barton, -

I thank you for your kind words of welcome. We accomplished the journey in good health - even down to the two year old. I have taken rooms here opposite my sisters for the summer. It is a beautiful part of town and I do so

in a vacation frame of mind.
I believe he will sail from
Stockholm about ~~Aug~~ July 15-
th reaching here about
Aug 1st. - I hope he will
spend two months quietly
here. - If he can throw
off from his heart the
burden of the work
I believe he will be fit for
work next year, on the

enjoy the lawns & trees and
friends. - I hear from
Mr. Yarrow. He is now
in Stockholm with a
party from Robert College
enjoying the Olympic games
doubtless. - I hope and pray
that they are driving Dan
from his all-too-burdened
mind! - I can see by his
letters that he is not yet

mission failed. But, dear
Dr. Barton, I want to
tell you right now that
I cant let him go back
to that burden of work
without a helper for another
term of seven years. Remember
be too much danger
a bad breakdown. So
let us all work as hard

as we can for that other man. We have been very very happy there eight years and I am eager to return to help in what ways I can. - There is certainly no fuller - deeper, sweeter, happier way of Serving Him. - I feel like urging others to see the privilege and accept

lay on your heart and prayers our Dear work. as you have done so faithfully, and helps us find the man we must have for the general work! —

I am looking forward with anticipation to meeting you — whose letters have been so often a source of good cheer to us all. — Hoping

the call. — I am gorging
my self with <u>music</u> - My
sister has a new Handman
which she plays beautifully. I
am reading sometimes a little
Turkish & French but the
days are pretty full now
that I am keeping home. -
Forgive me for taking so
much of your time. Just

that your strength and courage will be sufficient to the burden of work you are carrying. — If you come this way, come and see us — please!

Most sincerely

Jane F. Garrison

Monday July 8th. —

REC'D NOV 18 1918

Tunghsien, 2d Chu 282
Oct 9th 1918

Mr. Enoch F. Bell
A. B. C. F. M. —

Dear Mr. Bell, — In Mr. Farrow's absence I am looking after the family business. — We must ask for a special appropriation for unusual medical expenses, $230.00 two hundred and thirty dollars. — This includes the bill for my operation (a major operation.); dentistry for the six of us and eye attention for two. —

We owe this all to the Methodist hospital and medical work and they gave us the missionary rates otherwise the amt would be just twice as great! — This sum is dollars (mex) but at the present exchange it is nearly

same as American Dollars. — Their medical service was all rendered summer and in September before Mr. J. joined the Army Y. M. C. A. for service in Siberia. —

I am feeling stronger every day and hope soon to walk about. What wonderful news from the war these days. — We don't enjoy being drift-wood at all and pray for the day when we can anchor in an established work again.

With warm regards

(Mrs. E. A) Jane T. Jarrow

P.S. Our children's health seems to thrive in abnormal surrounding. They are all very well. —

REC'D APR 30 1919

Tunghsien, near Peking,
China, – Mar. 31st

282

Dear Mr. Bell, –

I am obliged to trouble you again to ask the Prudential Committee for the sum of $165.00 (mex) for our medical expenses for the past six months, from October '18 through March '19. These bills are for dentistry and medical care for the six of us part of the time for seven as Mr. Yarrow was here waiting to get passage for Turkey until February. – I had to have some expensive dentistry which by the way was done very well in the Methodist Dental Dept. at the very lowest rates they give – refugee rates! – Of course you know there is no American Board doctor either here or in Peking. I find Dr. Ma of the Tungchow hospital very

efficient and the bills come in regularly once a month for the slight disorders that have to receive attention even in our healthy family. –

~~With~~ I hoped to work only once a year to make less trouble. But I fear I shall need the money to settle the bills! – You know that I am going to Honolulu in June with the children to wait until I can join Mr. Yarrow. His sister Florence is the nearest relative I can reach! – We are deeply grateful the kind hospitality of the North China mission to us. –

With many thanks for the kind and just attitude you have always taken towards us and fervently hoping that we can soon united in work for Turkey,

Most cordially

Jane T. Yarrow –

Rec'd. 8/10/18

REC'D MAY 26 1919

283

Tunghsien, near Peking, China,
April 22, 1919.

Mr. Enoch F. Bell,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

Dear Mr. Bell:-

Will you kindly present to the Prudential Committee the matter of our allowance? Mr. Yarrow left us here in January to go to Turkey, supposing we would receive the full allowance for a family with five children. On March 19th I received word from Mr. McCann that the Prudential Committee had voted us only the wife's and children's allowance. As this would give us per month a sum on which we could not meet running current expenses of food, heat, laundry, etc., I would be at this moment seriously embarrassed, were it not that Mr. McCann most kindly offered at once to continue the allowance as arranged by Mr. Yarrow, knowing as he did that the smaller sum was impossible and believing that the Committee would authorize it when the matter was presented. Accordingly, I write to explain the need, hoping the Committee will promptly take the necessary vote to relieve my embarrassment; namely, grant me and the children the full family allowance which Mr. McCann is continuing to pay me, tho unauthorized, because of the necessity of the case.

The following are the points:-

1. All our household arrangements here in Tunghsien were made by Mr. Yarrow before he left on that basis, and it would not only be awkward, but impossible, to break up all plans for the winter made on the most economical lines, at this late date.

Manifestly with five children we could not board with a missionary family. We were offered the Love's house for the year and, in order to lessen the expense we invited Mr. Henry S. Leiper and family of two children to share the house with us. In this way, tho we are somewhat crowded and seven children under one roof is not always restful, we have cut down our expenses. I have to pay only one half of the servants, heating, light, etc., and yet the sum which has been voted is not sufficient to run even this half a home for the six of us! You must know from the North China missionaries of how expensive it is here. I paid recently for one small bottle of ink $.40. Common cotton cloth for boys' blouses is $.40 to $.70 a yard. One winter suit for our oldest son cost $24. Shoes, inferior and ill-fitting, cost $8.50 a pair for children.

2. I am recovering from a major operation done last September and for that reason am not physically able to do all our own housework.

3. We were working in the Caucasus almost two years, 1917 and 1918, for our expenses only, not saving a cent for extras for the children's education, etc.

4. Finally, I would mention the well-known insufficiency of the

allowance for Van missionaries for the first nine or ten years of our missionary life, the Board's acknowledgement of this fact being the substantial raise voted finally just the year of the break-up, too late to benefit us.

This, coupled with the fact that twice in the last four years we have lost our home and had to flee each time, losing personal effects incalculable, makes it seem to me quite reasonable that we should ask from the Board a respectable living. I do not believe you now have any missionaries who have had a happier life than ours or who, after fifteen years of service, can say with more sincerity, "We are deeply thankful that we ever went out as missionaries and we can conceive of no life equal to it in Joy of Service." We have come out of what the world would call a series of disasters, with our children, well and strong, our health not seriously impaired, thank God, and a consciousness of the wonderful Realities of God's care, and His sustaining power and visions of what is worth while in His Eyes,- possessions that we value beyond our power to express. But we have not much of earthly possessions!

For instance, my friends gave me some linen three years ago, after our home was burned in Van. These things had to be left behind in the Caucasus last spring and then here in China we had to buy non-absorbent, inferior towels and striped cotton cloth for the table cloths. A few books we gathered to begin a new library; these again we had to leave. I am about to pack up to go to Honolulu to live with my sister, but I have no trunks. We have lost about eight trunks in four years! Surely you would not begrudge our children, who have twice lost their cherished toys and treasures, a chance to learn to play the piano, a possession which we hope will not be easily lost! Because of the much too small allowance at Van from the very beginning we lived from hand to mouth, often doing without necessary things. Then the two break-ups of our home put us away behind in the line of household stuff, clothing, etc. Put us down in Turkey all together as a family, in a house furnished with the accumulation of fifteen years, and we would get along on what the Board would give a family, but separated like this and with no "background", no stock ahead, no large scrap bags and stores of things to help out when the money runs low, and we find it impossible to live on the divided allowance.

I am hoping that Armenia will soon be established and protected so that I can join my husband in Turkey with the younger children. Not as his wife merely but as co-worker under the American Board, I am proud of the quality of the work Mr. Yarrow has been doing as the Board's representative during a term of years full of unusually baffling difficulties. I am deeply thankful for the spirit in which he has stood these years and that, together with our unusually sound constitutions, makes me hope that long yearsahead will find us Serving still in greater Joy, with, let us hope, a little more of what we call material results.

Most cordially,

(Mrs. Ernest A.) Jane Tuckley Yarrow

REC'D MAY 26 1919

284

Tunghsien, near Peking, China.
April 21, 1919.

Mr. Enoch F. Bell,
14 Beacon Street,
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

3

Dear Mr. Bell,-

I am in great trouble about our allowance and I enclose a letter to the Prudential Committee which I hope will sufficiently explain our position so that they will promptly take the necessary action!

The predicament is this: Mr. Yarrow was in Omsk when he received a cable from Dr. Barton summoning him to go to Turkey. He came back here at once and made arrangements for us and left in January, supposing he was going out as a worker under the Armenian and Syrian Relief Committee, from which he had only temporarily broken off for war work. He supposed we would receive the full allowance for a family and he would get his expenses;and so he went away. Now the word comes from Miss Babson that the Prudential Committee have voted me the wife and children's allowance only!

This gives me per month here a sum on which I cannot live! Mr. McCann has been splendid and suggested himself that he continue the payment of the full sum per month as arranged, believing that the Prudential Committee could not fail to authorize it when they understand. I greatly appreciate this offer from him which he made so promptly, as he knows quite well that I simply could not make ends meet on the smaller sum. Of course the whole question belongs to Mr. Yarrow and I would not take it up at all,were it not that he is so far away and the matter is so urgent. I have had no word yet from Mr. Yarrow since his arriving in Turkey. Probably for me to get an answer would take six months! I am going to Honolulu in June, sailing from Yokohama the 25th on the "Nanking." Mr. Yarrow's sister, Florence, is there and she is the nearest relative I can reach. I will probably go on to the Eastern States to leave George and Grace before I can join Mr. Yarrow in Turkey.

Regarding the enclosed letter, I have written rather fully, but of course I leave it to you. If the Prudential Committee will vote the sum arranged for without the necessity of giving a lot of time to my letter, all the better!

I cannot close without testifying to the Joy of Service we have had. I told the Prudential Committee fifteen years ago that I was impressed by the wonder of being the bearer of such a Message. To-day, after having seen and suffered with the Armenians,I am still deeply impressed with the Joy of the Message can give to those thrice hounded people. It is the only thing in the world worth while, the only adequate Help, tho the thousands of dollars will do an immense lot in giving the Real Help a chance.

You will be glad to know that the children are in fine health, George and Grace completing the first year of High School.

With warm greetings. Have I forgotten to say how deeply I regret that I could not return to Turkey with Mr. Yarrow now, and how I long for a chance to go!

Most sincerely,

Jane T. Yarrow

REC'D JUN 25 1919

Tientsin, May 26th

285

Dear Mr. Bell —

A bit of bad luck again. — Our steamer, the Nanking, has been taken for a transport! All my plans were made & I expected to land in Honolulu July 4th! Now I cannot get passage until fall! a friend said "So you have decided to remain". I said "No indeed I haven't but I can't get away"; I plan to spend the winter in Honolulu. Just think we applied last December and we cannot sail until September!

In the meantime I have had to make summer plans. — Most people strongly advise Peitaiho for small & older children. I have been rooting around and I

Miss Cornell M. Jarvis

have rented a tiny two room house at Rocky Point for $270. for the whole summer. That is the cheapest rent at which anything can be had. - It will be a tiny home and we can all swim and enjoy the delights of the fine company of people that gather there. - I understand I am sure, my desire to keep us all together in a little home when we are so soon facing leaving our beloved oldest son and daughter at home. - It has been very disastrous to have to change plans so suddenly but Mr. McCann encourages me by saying the Board must surely help me a little on the summer's extra expenses not planned for. - I want nothing but to return to Turkey and occupy

our own home, but in the meantime we must live and keep well.

How anxious I am to know what is being decided about the new Armenia. I see so many difficulties. I don't see what they can do but disarm the Kurds and how can they do that. The longer we live and the more we see the more evident it becomes that Christianity applied practically is the only real solution for these problems of nations as well as for those of individuals. You will be glad to know that recently when measles came only one out of five susceptible small children in our house had it! — Jean is quite well now with most cordial greeting

Jane T. Garrow

REC'D AUG 4 1919

286

Tsinghsien June 22
China

Dear Mr. Bell

How thankful we are that we shall sail with a lot of other American Boarders on the transport Logan, July 3rd, from Nagasaki.- I shall spend the winter with my sister in Honolulu, address

c/o Florence R. Yarrow
3115 Waialae Rd
Honolulu
Hawaiian Islands
U.S.A.

Two of our children have chicken pox but we hope that will not prevent our sailing. I want to express my appreciation of the vote of the ~~Board~~ Prud. committee of an extra sum yearly in view of our separation. I hope and expect that this sum will be con-

tined in Honolulu as I shall certainly need every cent of it. — I in the meantime I wrote March 30th asking for $165.00 (Mex) for six months medical expenses here. I have received no word about this and as I am unable financially to pay that sum here without its being granted I have written to the Methodist hospital asking them to wait a little longer for the money. — I hope it is on the way so Mr. McCann can settle those bills for me or that I will receive it promptly at Honolulu where I will attend to the paying myself. — Hoping that you will intercept

Noted May 13, 1919

yourself in these two questions of business in my behalf. –

I am so shocked to hear of Mr. Emrich's death! Poignantly I am reminded that our men are in Turkey are exposed to exaggerated disease dangers. – Why should he die of influenza there & survive the epidemics in U.S.? I hope the Board is urging the men in Turkey to spare no expense to take care of their health. I feel so strongly about this. – I am so afraid that Mr. Yarrar will find his allowance insufficient under the abnormal conditions and have to save at the expense of his health. –

Count me and three or four children as among the group who must a returning to Turkey next late spring or early summer. Unless Mr. Yarrow comes out to get me on furlough! I refuse to stay away from him longer. The "waiting" for Turkey to become safe will be for ten or a hundred years and I prefer to wait for that longed for day with my husband not absent from him. — I would be willing to live in C'ople if I could occasionally see him but this half way around the globe separation is "no go"!

I am so proud and happy over the big plans & doings in Turkey! —

Warm regards

Jane T. Yarrow

P.S. (over)

P.S. Please ask Mr. Cane to send me presents and news & Capt. Gracey or other friends. – Thank you. –

J. T. G. –

Jane T. Gaarrow
Gaarrow
June 22, 1869

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR RELIEF IN THE NEAR EAST
Caucasus Branch.
АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ НА БЛИЖНЕМЪ ВОСТОКѢ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе.

Tiflis,
Novo-Beboutovskaya, 2.
Tel. 12-39.

OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
ЦЕНТРАЛЬНАЯ КОНТОРА ПРЕЗИДЕНТА

Тифлисъ,
Ново-Бебутовская 2.
Тел. 12-39.

August 23 1919

Rev. James L. Barton, LLD.
Secretary A.B.C.F.M.
14 Beacon street
Boston Mass

Dear Dr. Barton,

Letters received yesterday from Mrs. Yarrow bring to my attention again in an exceedingly painful manner the question of allowance to my family, concerning which I talked with you a few days ago here in Tiflis.

Briefly stated the matter is as follows; When I left my family in China to return to the work of the Caucasus, the Prudential Committee voted to withdraw my portion of the allowance leaving my wife and five children less than one thousand dollars per year to live on in a strange and expensive land. As you know, during the period of the war in the service of the American Board we have twice lost everything we possessed and it can be said with almost exact truth that are only possessions are what we carry on our backs. For twelve years previous to the war we had been stationed in Van and I think in no year were we able to live on the allowance granted us by the Board; I cannot dignify our income by using the term "salary". I believe you will agree that we continued in the work there with zeal and little or no complaint.

To give you an idea of what has been the result of the vote of the Prudential Committee I very reluctantly quote the following from my wife's recent letters.

"I am determined to get along without asking Mr. McCann for anything I asked him to advance the medical grant of $165 Mex and he refused therefore I shall write to the Methodist hospital that I was unable to get an advance on the grant and askethem to wait a little longer for the money. During all those days when I was buying rope and crates, Chinese oil cloth in all forty dollars worth of stuff Mr. McCann never advanced me a cent on travelling expenses. He finally sent a little and it was after I had exchang my Yen." (Note) I left with my wife a small sum of yen and Liberty Bonds which I had purchased from sums which had come to me personally, I hoped this might tide her over for a short time if she had to meet an emergency. The emergency arrived all right but I hardly expected it from that quarter!

"Mr McCann's unkindness has been in subtracting from the last six months all the surplus he himself suggested paying me and leaving me nothing to live on in June! He could have sent that lump sum (debit) back to the Board and explained that I could not pay it back now at least"

"Mr. McCann has been paying me too much each month (full

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR RELIEF IN THE NEAR EAST
Caucasus Branch.
АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ НА БЛИЖНЕМЪ ВОСТОКѢ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе.

Tiflis,
Novo-Beboutovskaya, 2.
Tel. 12-39.

OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
ЦЕНТРАЛЬНАЯ КОНТОРА ПРЕЗИДЕНТА

Тифлисъ,
Ново-Бебутовская 2.
Тел. 12-39.

family allowance) and then takes the whole extra out of the June allowance so no money was due me. I was still happy!!! (note) the only comfort to me in this sordid affair is that her spirit couldn't be broken. E.A.Y.

"The Board's vote is as follows "Voted to authorize the payment of a special allowance at the rate of $400 a year in addition to the regular allowance of Mrs. Ernest A. Yarrow and family while they are living in China and Mr. Yarrow is engaged in work for the Board in Turkey."

" I shall have to sell the Liberty Bonds to pay my debts."

I am sure Dr. Barton you will sympathize with me in my feelings of deepest pain and chagrin. (I try not to allow resentment to enter into the question). And I feel so impotent in this isolated centre and my regret is emphasized by the conviction that this condition would never have arisen if I had remained with my family instead of starting out immediately on yourorder trusting that adequate provision would be made for the comfort of my family during my somewhat unwilling absence.

The vote of the Prudential Committee mentions my being engaged "in work for the Board in Turkey" Whether my position is considered under the Board or under the Relief Committee, I may be permitted to point to the following accomplishments during the few months I have been here.

(1) Commissioner Moore, President of the American Board placed me in a position of importance in Derinja and I appeal to him to substantiate the fact that I brought order and economy into the warehouse system there. If I had had three weeks more in that position I know I could have put the warehouse on a basis which would have been satisfactory to even a critical business expert.

(2) I was sent to the Caucasus to take charge of a situation from which many men would have shrunk.

(3) I have the written testimony of my superiors that I have handled the situation well and have saved the organization from what might have concluded in a disgraceful ruin.

(4) During my regeme I have saved the Committee probably half a million dollars without cutting out any necessary relief that the Committee was administering.

(5) Colonel Haskell has commende me for the work I have accomplished and in the new organization has said he has a "big job" for me

I state the above not in self commendation but simply to make it plain to you again that as previously in the Van work now in

AMERICAN COMMITTEE FOR RELIEF IN THE NEAR EAST
Caucasus Branch.
АМЕРИКАНСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ ПОМОЩИ НА БЛИЖНЕМЪ ВОСТОКѢ
Кавказское Отдѣленіе.

Tiflis,
Novo-Beboutovskaya, 2.
Tel. 12-39.

OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIENER
ЦЕНТРАЛЬНАЯ КОНТОРА ПРЕЗИДЕНТА

Тифлисъ,
Ново-Бебутовская 2.
Тел. 12-39.

this bigger task, I have taken a position of prominence. I could never have done this if my judgement wasn't considered good or if my habits were not considered economical.- I feel that after ~~xxxxx~~ fifteen years of service the Prudential ought to have recognized these qualities and accepted my judgement as to what was necessary for the maintainance of my family in China, since the situation was abnormal and I had more data to work on than the Prudential Committee had.

The point of all the preceeding is of course ~~M~~ that the financial status of myself and family must be settled. In my conversation with you you stated that the full family allowance to "missionaries on furlough" would be allowed to my wife and children and that I should get my living here from th Committee. You stated that you thought the sum going to my family would be about($2350) two thousand three hundred and fifty dollars per year. I arrived in Constantinople the early part of April and the salary to my family ought to begin with the middle of April, the difference between what was due them and what they were paid being made good.

I most earnestly urge and beg you to arrange this matter at once by cable and assure me that it has been done. You know the terrible strain under which I am working and I simply cannot go on unless I am assured that Mrs Yarrow is not suffering. She has been wonderful, accepting physical suffering and personal loss with a sweetness and buoyancy of spirit which always leaves me marvelling. The Board has no more loyal nor efficient exponent of its principles than she. I would lose all my self respect if I felt that I were ommitting any effort ~~xxxxxxxx~~ to make it possible for her to live decently during our separation.

I shall expect to hear your decision by cable in the very near future. Lest this may not reach you in Constantinople I am sending copies to Dr.Moore and to Mr.Bell

Sincerely,

E.C.Yarrow.

REC'D DEC 23 1919

288

Dec. 5th. - 1919

Box 1138 Honolulu T. H.

Dear Dr. Barton, -

Evidently from Mr. Yarrow's letters he understands from you that our allowance will be the full allowance for a family. - I have just received word from Miss Batson, in a letter dated Nov. 14, that under the new increase my allowance will be $1,750. a year. This is according to the divided family basis. - The same post I hear from Mr. Yarrow that you promised an allowance of over $2000!

April and Miss Babson begins the increase this September! — I beg that you communicate with Mr. Yarrow at once and have a definite understanding. As you have already had two interviews with him perhaps you can arrange the matter promptly so I will receive the full family allowance for January. — It seems to me the right is so plain. Surely a married woman ought to receive more than a single

I have left this question to him to be settled and I shall still leave it to him, but at his request I am writing you. as I wrote recently to Mr. Bell a copy of which I sent to you I have received our allowance from the Relief Committee up to January first. This is at the rate of $2,000. Now Miss Babson's proposal would bring our allowance down to $1,750! Mr. Yarrow has asked that the increased allowance be paid beginning with last

woman as she has to make a home with all the expense that is involved and the allowance for children does not suffice for the extra expence of a separate house keeping establishment necessitated. My mother is coming here to be with me for six months and it is our clear duty as well as our privilege to entertain her free of charge for board, when we have been able to do so little for her all these years. My sister Florence insists on

my paying no rent here but <u>even</u> <u>so</u> I can barely get along. I earnestly beg that you arrange for us an allowance according to our needs as have been presented by my husband and myself to you repeatedly.—

It is necessary to make plans long ahead so I have booked from here for June. I must visit a few weeks in the States and I would like to sail from New York about the middle of August. I am

I have now taken her to a homeopath who promises a complete cure in time. This trouble came from our difficult journey to the Caucasus three years ago when we had to travel on third class cars from Moscow to Tiflis. —

We are doing all we can here to get up sentiment for a Mandate. I am looking forward with great joy to a return to the work with Mr. Yarrow.

hoping that Miss Caroline Silliman and Miss Mc Laren will be going back with me to the work in the Caucasus. - If I travel without Mr. Yarrow it would be a great comfort to have some old friend like Miss Silliman in the same party. As I wrote you unless Grace is entirely well I must take her with me. She is suffering from a very tedious eczema for which various doctors have treated her for three years. -

Mrs. E. A. Yarrow

Dec. 9. 90

Warm greetings to you
for the christmas season

Most Sincerely

Jane T. Yarrow.

9
1

I

REC'D NOV 20 1919

289

Nov.3,1919.
P.O.Box 1138.
Honolulu,T.H.

Dear Dr. Bell,

I trust there is no danger of our "quitting the Board", as I hear from my husband of his conferences with Dr. Barton and his hope that the wrong done us is likely to be righted. Mr. Yarrow never used the words you quote regarding his family,but he did call the proposal of the Board a "beggarly one".

As a matter of fact, Mr. Yarrow has arranged with A.C.R.N.E. for our support and I have received an allowance from them through Dec. I am therefore refunding to Miss Babson and the Hawaiian Board the sums they have paid me. This means that temporarily we are being supported by the A.C.R.N.E. Now I hope sincerely that by January,1920,the question of our allowance will have been settled satisfactorily,and if the Board so desire it we can be paid from Board funds,beginning with January 1920

You speak of my having received $50. a child. Miss Babson's letter indicated that my share was only $25.,a child.

The gist of the matter is that we can not live on $112.50 a month and I am confident that the Board will make a more sane arrangement.

The letters which my husband has written are all in your hands so I will not repeat the grievance. His last letter written to you,Aug. 23,shows you how serious a matter it was for me personally,those last months in China.

The state of affairs here can be best indicated by the fact that I have not yet opened an account at the bank,having cashed each month's check and used it up on running expenses. A bill for the children's tutition at Punahou has just come in which I could not possibly meet were it not for the increased rate which I have just received from the A.C.R.N.E.,and yet Punahou,or Oahu College,is the only school by all advices to which it is practicable to send our children;the public schools being predominantly Japanese.

But as I have said this whole question is being presented by Mr. Yarrow through DR. Barton and it is not necessary for me to emphasize or reiterate.

My letter to you written about April 20,from China,would still hold good as far as an expression of my sentiments is concerned.

My heart is very torn for the Armenians.Their cause seems entirely lost to me,tho it is dreadful not to have hope. The disaster which is threatening them now staggers me,even tho I have seen somewhat of their suffering;

I have spoken here in Central Union Church and then by invitation at the Ad Club before a hundred business men. Several telegrams have been sent Washington urging immediate protection of Armenians,as a result of these meetings. I made a resume'of Gerard's letters and Aharomian's cables which is being distributed widely in town. Mrs.W.D.Westervelt is my devoted second in work for Armenians.

The thing that causes me,yes,I am afraid,worry,is the terrible strain on Mr. Yarrow of being connected with a work so absolutely hopeless. He speaks of it in my letter,"If we could only see light ahead." "In the old days we used to hope fo Peace and a"Better day." The armistice is signed ,the war is ended,and the "day" is worse than we ever dreamed."

However, I am planning to go to the Caucasus to join Mr. Yarrow next summer,so please plan to let me. I will take three or four children with me,teaching them myself as I used to. The health of my daughter, Grace, has suffered decidedly from our four years of chaos. She will have to be much better,before I shall feel it is right to leave

her in school. The rest of us are splendidly well and deeply thankful for it.

My hope is to live in Tiflis but if that is not sufficiently safe, Batum, where I could see Mr. Yarrow occasionally. I am booking to sail from here June 20, 1920, and I hope to spend some time visiting in the States, reaching Batum after the hot season.

I sincerely hope that the question of a mandate will have been settled by then, but whether it is or no I shall go. Under no consideration will I consent to a longer separation. If he is going to continue to work in that most horribly discouraging maelstrom, I want to be right there to help him.

It will be fine if the Maynards also will return nextsummer and I am hoping that Miss Caroline Silliman and Miss McLaren may also be going out so we can travel together.

I am not without hope that the Committee may allow Mr. Yarrow some months off so that he may come and get me.

May the question of our finances soon be satisfactorily arranged and the Lord grant that our Missionary Service after many more years may close as it began under the good old Board/

With warm regards to you personally and many thanks for the warm words of your letter. Would you kindly "break the news" to Dr. Barton that I must go to join Mr. Yarrow without fail next summer.

You ought to come to this beautiful spot.

Sincerely,

Jane T. Yarrow

P.S. Please excuse the erratic capitals. They seem to sympathize with the theme.

J. T. Y.